

HYMEN'S PRÆLUDIA:
OR,
Love's Master-Piece:

Being that SO-MUCH-ADMIR'D

ROMANCE,
INTITLED,
CLEOPATRA.

IN TWELVE PARTS.

Written Originally in FRENCH, and now Elegantly
render'd into ENGLISH,

By ROBERT LOVEDAY.

EVAND.

*Quid magis optaret CLEOPATRA Parentibus orta
Conspicuis, Comiti quàm placuisse Tbori?*

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed and Sold by J. WATSON, in *Wardrobe-
Court, Great Carter-Lane.* M,DCC,XXXVI.



HYMENS PRÆLUDIA:

1568/1575.

Love's Master-Piece:

Being the 20. in the Series

ROMANCE.

INTENDED.

CLEOPATRA.

In TWELVE PARTS.

Written originally in French, and now English
translated into English.

BY ROBERT LOVEDAY.

BY A. B.

Printed and Sold by J. WATSON, in Warwick
Court, Great Street, London.

VOL. IV.

LONDON.

Printed and Sold by J. WATSON, in Warwick
Court, Great Street, London.





Hymen's Præludia :

OR,

Love's Master-Piece.

PART V. BOOK II.

NEVER was there Astonishment like to that of the King of *Mauritania*, in so unexpected an Encounter; and if the Princess *Cleopatra* (for it was she indeed) was surprized at this Adventure, *Coriolanus*, who probably had little Cause to hope for it, was so touched therewith, that he could scarcely preserve any Remainders of Knowledge in so strong a Surprize. He continued some time for Action little different from the Oak, against which he leaned, and like to Persons under some Charm, which ties up all the Functions of the Body and Soul; whilst that *Cleopatra*, between the Arms of *Artemisa*, upon whom she had cast herself, shewed all the Signs of a Confusion, like that of the Prince; and feel-

ing herself deprived of part of her Strength, she sat her down at the Foot of a Tree, where, by the Assistance of the Princess, she endeavoured to recover herself.

Coriolanus could no sooner open his Mouth, but that, with a great Cry, he invoked the Name of his Princess; and following his first Emotions, he moved from the Place where he was, to run whither his Love called him, and go and cast himself at *Cleopatra's* Feet; but, at the same Instant, his Misfortune came again into his Memory. He remembered that he was in Disgrace, and that he was odious to *Cleopatra*, and that he was banished from her Sight; and by this Remembrance, the Impetuosity which seconded his Desires was moderated: And from this first Heat he fell into a Coldness, which kept him more confused and timorous than before. Many different Thoughts presented themselves to his Mind, but he found them all either difficult or dangerous; and in the Uncertainty wherein he was, either to accost her whom he adored, or to fly from the incensed *Cleopatra*, he quaked and trembled with Desire and Fear both at once. He armed himself, at last, with some Resolution; and believing that the Gods might have sent him this Adventure for his Justification, and that he might put himself in danger to lose it, either by his Negligence or Timorousness, he advanced himself, and with a slow and uncertain Pace, he adventured to the Place where *Cleopatra* sat. Yet he approached but within some few Paces of her, not believing himself in a Condition of presuming upon any greater Liberty; and falling upon his Knees, with an Action altogether suppliant and conformable to the Thoughts of Veneration which he had for his divine Princess, without daring to

lift up his Eyes upon that awful Countenance, he began to speak with a trembling and assured Voice: 'It is not my Design, Madam, *said he to her*, it is Fortune that presents me to you, and I was too religious in the Obedience which I owe to you to seek Occasions of appearing before the Eyes of my incensed Princess. I had no longer languished out this unfortunate Life of mine, since I know that it is odious to you, if I had not believed, that I ought to employ the miserable Remains of it, which your Change hath left me, in my Justification; and if, by the inviolable Fidelity which hath always engaged me to you, I had not been obliged to use all my Endeavours to die in the Testification of my Innocence. I know not, Madam, whether I find you still in the same Estate wherein you were when this miserable Wretch received his Condemnation; and possible it is, that by the Reflection you have made upon all the Actions of my Life, or by the Goodness of the Gods, which never abandon an oppressed Innocence, you might have satisfied yourself, that I have not merited those Miseries to which you have condemned me. I speak to you, Madam, as a Criminal in your Thoughts; and I had much rather submit myself to Accusations, against which my Conscience fortifies me, and against which the Truth itself will defend me, than to imagine that the Change of my Fortune proceeded only from the changing of your Mind. I have received too great Proofs of its Constancy, to believe that it hath been capable of so cruel a Revolution; and I should conceive a Thought which, without doubt, might offend you, if I should judge that the Fortune of *Tiberius* hath destroyed mine, and attributed that to Inconstancy,

‘ stancy, which, without doubt, you have done
‘ for Reasons to me unknown.

The Prince had said more to this Purpose, if
the Princess, which till then had hearkened unto
him without looking upon him, had not lifted up
her Eyes, and interrupted him in part of his Dis-
course. ‘ You have had reason, *said she to him,*
‘ to make this Judgment of me ; and though
‘ you have been capable of a black Infidelity, yet
‘ you have been sufficiently assured, that *Cleopa-*
‘ *tra* had an Heart too well settled for being sus-
‘ pected of any such Thing ; I ought not to have
‘ opened my Mouth, so much as to have spoken
‘ to you ; and whether it be Chance or Design
‘ which presents you again unto me, contrary to
‘ my Expectation and Desire, I should have fled
‘ from your first View, as from the Sight of my
‘ most cruel Enemy ; but that I may render you
‘ yet more black, and more criminal before the
‘ Gods, and before Men, I will, as unworthy as
‘ you are, protest unto you, once for all, that if
‘ by your shameful Perfidiousness you had not
‘ merited my Hatred, and my Disdain, instead
‘ of that Affection which I have blindly given
‘ you, I should have despised not only *Tiberius,*
‘ and all Men besides, but even the Empire of
‘ the Universe for you alone.’ ‘ If it be so, *re-*
‘ *ply’d* Coriolanus, and that, by the Infidelity
‘ wherewith you reproach me, I have rendered
‘ myself unworthy of that Fortune, there is no
‘ Death cruel enough for the Punishment of my
‘ Fault : Neither will I fly from it ; and you
‘ shall see, Madam, to repair my Crime in part,
‘ I will fall upon the Point of my Sword without
‘ Repugnance, and without any other Resentment
‘ of my Death, than that I have merited it by
‘ my Perfidiousness. But first, Madam, I be-
‘ seech

' I beseech you, by the Memory of those former
 ' Goodnesses, which by your Accusation I have
 ' so unworthily abused, do me the Favour to in-
 ' form me what the Crime is which renders me
 ' so black, and so odious. Heaven is my Wit-
 ' ness, that it is so far unknown to me, that I
 ' could never so much as imagine the least Sub-
 ' ject of this Reproach; and it is but to learn
 ' this Truth, that I linger out my unfortunate
 ' Days, and that I wander, since I have liberty,
 ' into Places where I may receive some Know-
 ' ledge of it. I will not represent unto you, to
 ' move you either with Interest or Compassion,
 ' the Condition wherein I am for the Love of
 ' you. It is a small Thing, that, for your sake,
 ' I have armed the Powers which govern the
 ' Earth against myself: It is a small Thing,
 ' that having recovered, for you only, a very pu-
 ' issant Kingdom, I have lost it again for want
 ' of Ability to go and defend it in the Condi-
 ' tion wherein you had put me! And it is a
 ' small Thing to see me exiled, stript of all, a
 ' Wanderer and a Vagabond in Countries which
 ' are all my Enemies, without Support, without
 ' Retreat, and without Sanctuary against such
 ' great Adversaries! These Evils are scarcely con-
 ' siderable for *Cleopatra*, and they are too light
 ' to set before her Eyes, with any hope that she
 ' will make any Reflection upon them. But, be-
 ' sides the loss of all that I might have acquired
 ' either by my Sword, or by my Fortune, besides
 ' the loss of my Repose, together with the loss
 ' of *Cleopatra*, which expunges all the rest out of
 ' my Soul, to conclude my pitiful Destiny with
 ' the loss of my Life, without having any Know-
 ' ledge, without having any Suspicion of the
 ' Cause of my Fortunes, this is it, which possibly

' is worthy of your Pity ; and it is for this only
' that I will implore it, with a final Protestation,
' that I will draw no other Advantage thence but
' this ; to see myself condemned with Reason, by
' her whom, at the last end of my Life, I nei-
' ther can, nor will accuse of any Injustice.

The Princess *Cleopatra*, as obdurate and pre-
possess'd as she was with a cruel Opinion, could
not hear this Discourse of *Coriolanus*, without
manifesting some Marks of Tenderness, and the
Roots of the only Affection she had had in her
whole Life, were still too well fixed in her Mind
to leave her without Pity, and without Resent-
ment at the sight of this despairing Prince, and
the Remembrance of those Things which he re-
presented to her. Nevertheless, she strove against
Passions, and hardly retaining some Tears which
were ready to overflow her Eye-lids, ' Where-
' fore dost thou return? *said she to him* ; where-
' fore dost thou return, unfaithful Prince, to re-
' new my Sorrows, and oppose thyself to the
' Repose which Reason possibly had re-establish'd
' in my Mind? What Interest hast thou (after
' thou hast so unworthily abandoned me) to act
' the passionate Lover before me afresh, and need-
' lessly to require new Marks of that Weakness,
' which hath precipitated me into those Disquiets
' wherein I have passed but too much of my
' Life for thy sake, and to plead both Innocence
' and Ignorance of a Crime, which thou hast
' endeavour'd to publish to all the World. As
' long as thou wert faithful to me, my Acknow-
' ledgment and my Affection could never be mo-
' ved by any Consideration whatsoever ; and I,
' as well as thou, have oppos'd and incens'd, for
' thy sake alone, those sovereign Powers, to whom
' the Gods have given an absolute Command over
' me.

me. I had done more yet, if by thy black Infidelity thou hadst not too far dispensed with me; and if Fortune had re-placed upon my Head the Crowns which some time were in the Disposal of *Anthony*, thou shouldest have seen me use them more generously, than thou hast done that which the Gods had restored to thee whilst thou wert innocent, and which they have made thee lose; since that, by thy Disloyalty, thou hast rendered thyself unworthy of their Protection. It is by their Justice alone that thou art stript of all, and exiled, wandering without Retreat or Place of Safety; but though these Miseries are too light for thy Crime, they witness for me that I have not contributed to them, and that I have had no more part in them, than I had in those Kingdoms which thou hast destined, and didst offer, with thyself, to more happy Persons. Do not reproach me then with Evils which I have never been the Cause of, and which I never so much as wished thee. I am contented to accuse thee of Ingratitude and Unworthiness, and to manifest Marks of Sorrow for thy shameful Change, which possibly thou hadst not deserved, without wishing any greater Punishment to thy Treason, than my Forgetfulness and Disdain.

But at last the transported Prince cry'd out, Shall I not know this Treason, and shall I see myself condemned, and condemned by a Judge whom I cannot call unjust, without having any Knowledge of my Crime? What! *reply'd the Princess*, wilt thou still, for a Conclusion of thy Perfidiousness, deride her whom thou hast so unworthily abandoned? and art thou not ashamed, by a base and unprofitable Dissimulation, to make as if thou wert igno-

‘rant of a Crime, which thou hast manifested
‘thyself to the whole World, and which thou
‘hast endeavoured to conceal neither from my
‘Knowledge, nor from the whole Roman Em-
‘pire?’ *Answered the Prince*, If it be known
‘to me, as without doubt it ought to be, if I
‘have so publicly committed it, aggravate by
‘your last Reproaches, which you will heap up-
‘on me for it, the Remorse I ought to feel; and
‘if not, to inform me of it, seeing I am not ig-
‘norant; yet, to convince me of it before this
‘fair Lady which hears us, let us understand,
‘from your Mouth, the Treason which I have
‘committed against you.

Artemisa, who heard this Dialogue with won-
derful Attention and Suspense, and did favour *Co-*
riolanus, as much out of the Esteem and Amity
which his Presence might cause in all those who
saw him, as for the advantageous Relation she
had heard made of him a thousand times by her in
Alexandria, at this last Discourse turning herself
toward *Cleopatra*, ‘Sister, said she to her, this
‘Prince demands so small a Matter, that, if he
‘were yet more criminal than you represent him,
‘you could not refuse it him; and whether he
‘makes himself ignorant, or is so really, you
‘will do him but little Favour, when you shall
‘set before his Eyes the Offence he hath commit-
‘ted against you.’ ‘Ah! Sister, reply’d *Cleopa-*
tra, tho’ this Man little deserves any Satisfaction,
‘how small soever; and tho’ you oblige me to a
‘thing, to me painful and unprofitable, when you
‘desire that I should inform him of that which he
‘himself hath discovered to the whole World:
‘Yet I will do it to please you, and I would wil-
‘lingly make him blush, if it be possible, at the
‘last Reproaches I owe to his Unworthiness.

The

The Princess was about to proceed, and *Coriolanus* hearkening to her with all the Confidence his Innocence could give him, expected from the End of this Conversation, either his Death or his Justification; when she was interrupted by a great Noise, which obliged the Princesses to arise affrighted from the Place where they were. Their Fear was not without Reason, and they were hardly got upon their Feet, but they saw themselves set upon by ten or twelve Horsemen which were in search of them, who having left a Party of their Companions engaged in Combat against them, from whom the Princesses might hope for Succour, had run over Part of the Wood to find them out. They had no sooner discovered them, but that he which marched in the Head of them, cry'd out with Joy to his Companions, 'See here they are.' And with these Words, having caused them to be environ'd on all Sides, he had no sooner cast his Eyes a little nearer upon them, but that he knew, not only *Cleopatra*, whom he sought for, but the Princess *Artemisa* likewise. He appeared astonished at this Sight, and recovering his Speech, after some Moments Silence, 'Ah, my Friends, said he, how happy are we to Day! Behold the Princess *Artemisa*; she must accompany her whom we seek, and our Fortune will be accomplished.' He had scarcely uttered these Words, but four or five of his Companions alighted, and whilst those which remained on Horseback stopped the Passage to hinder the Flight of the two Princesses, they advanced towards them to take them.

Coriolanus, who since the Moment that he had been interrupted, had beheld their Action without being astonished, no sooner saw these Enemies approach *Cleopatra* and *Artemisa*, but he
put

put himself before them, and drawing his Sword, which at that Time was all his Arms, he presented himself in their Defence. The Number of his Enemies, and the Advantage they had over him, of Horse and Arms, was not capable to daunt him; but only casting a Look upon *Cleopatra*: 'Madam, said he to her, this Accident hinders my Justification; but the Death I go to suffer for you without Regret, will possibly justify me in part.' He had not ended these few Words, but that one of these Barbarians had already seized upon the Daughter of *Anthony*: But his Boldness was fatal to him, and the valiant King of the *Moors* giving him a Blow with his Sword upon the Arm which he had advanced, separated it from his Body, and put him into a Condition to do no more Outrage to that he loved. After this Blow, with an admirable Readiness, he fell upon another who held the Princess of *Armenia*, and finding free Passage for the Point of his Sword whither he directed it, he thrust it into the Hilt. They which continued on Horseback, having seen the sudden Fall of their Companions, advanced to revenge them, and two amongst them spurring on their Horses upon the valiantest Defender of the two Princesses, had overthrown him with their Shock, if he had not been sheltered by a Tree, against which he threw himself; from the Foot whereof, singling out one of the Barbarians in his Passage, he reached him with the Point of his Sword, where his Cuirass was defective, with so much Success, that he pierced him to the Heart, and made the Barbarian fall down dead to the Ground.

From this Place *Coriolanus*, by his admirable Valour, might have defended his Life; but he heard the Cries of the Princesses, and seeing them
between

between the Arms of divers Men, he neglected his own Safety to run to their Defence. *Mars*, the God of War himself, could not have performed Actions like to those of this great Prince; and his Despair redoubling his Forces, made him pass amongst the Barbarians for a *Demon* of Valour, or a Whirl-wind which mingleth itself amongst them with unconceivable Fury, presented Death unto them on all Sides where they would assail him: 'O! how might then incensed *Cleopatra* have found in these miraculous Actions, if she had the Liberty of taking notice of them, great Occasions to be appeased; and how well might she have judged, that with so noble a Courage, Infidelity could hardly find a Place! She was already in the Power of one of her Enemies, when she beheld his Throat pierced by the Sword of *Coriolanus*, and was all covered with the Blood that he vomited out upon her, as he fell at her Feet.' Presently after this Action, the Prince was violently jostled by divers Horses at the same Time, and being near *Cleopatra*, he was overthrown with her upon the Grass, though, as he fell, he raised up his Arms to hold her. The Princess fell upon *Coriolanus*, and her Fall fell out well for the Prince's Safety, who without doubt had perished, either by the Swords of his Enemies, or under the Feet of the Horses, if they had not been afraid of killing the Princess with him, and if their Commander had not cry'd out incessantly to them to take an especial Care of her. *Cleopatra* got up again very readily, and *Coriolanus* making use of his left Hand in that Action, and holding his Sword in his right Hand for his Defence, had still one Knee upon the Ground, when as he feeling himself pressed upon by one of his Enemies, who went to run his Horse

Horse over him behind, he turning himself half towards him, and with the Edge of his Sword giving the Horse a back Blow over the Nose, the Horse being hurt stood up on end, and his Master pulling the Bridle too hard, pulled him backward upon himself with so rough a Fall, that for a long time he was not in a Condition to hurt *Coriolanus*. In the very same Posture he thrust his Sword into the Belly of another Horse; but at the same time he could not hinder himself from being thrown to the Ground the second Time; and one of his Enemies on Foot whom he took hold of as he fell, and drew along with him to the Ground, falling upon him, endeavoured to draw his Sword from under him, to thrust it into his Throat; another turning about on Horseback, sought some Way to kill him, without hurting his Companion. This was that which saved *Coriolanus's* Life the second Time, and holding him closely embrac'd who was upon him, he took from him all Means of doing Hurt, and covered himself with his Body against the Sword of his Companion. He was extremely weary with the great Pains he had taken, and under whom he lay, was a Man of extraordinary Size and Strength; but that did not hinder, but that, after a long Dispute, *Coriolanus* broke his Enemy's Sword, just as he had almost disengaged it from under him, and thrust him twice into the Body with the Truncheon of it. The Barbarian wrung him with the Rage of a dying Enemy; and *Coriolanus* thrusting him with a strong Arm, easily turned him over on the other Side.

After this Action he had need of all his Diligence to get up; one which was on Horseback, putting towards him, when he saw him no longer covered by his Companion, was likely without doubt

doubt to trample him under Foot, if the Prince as he rose, had not presented the Point of his Sword to the Horse's Eyes, who being afraid of it durst not come nearer, though his Master spurred him on. When the Prince was quite got up upon his Feet, the Barbarian which saw him Victor over so many Enemies, and took him for something more than an human Creature, had not the Courage to expect him, but put on his Horse at full Speed, following the Tracks of his Companions, which retired with the Princess they had taken away.

Coriolanus saw himself then without Enemies, but he had no longer the Sight of *Cleopatra*, or at least, he had but a Glimpse of her afar off, between the Arms of her Ravishers; and he perceived with unspeakable Regret, that so many Actions of Valour that he had lately performed, had only served for the Safety of his own Life, and not for the Defence of *Cleopatra*. He sigh'd at it with Grief and Rage, but he did not long amuse himself in Complaints; and seeing himself by a prodigious Felicity escaped from so great a Combat without Wounds, he resolved to pursue after her, without expecting any longer Succours; but because being on Foot, and without Arms, he was not in a Condition to make any great Haste, nor give her any great Assistance, he was minded to put on the Arms of one of those he had slain, and to accommodate himself with one of the Horses which after their Masters Death were grazing in the Wood at Liberty. He went to one of the Barbarians, who was of a Size little different from his own, and despoiling him of his Arms, he began to arm himself with them with all possible Speed.

He

He had just done fastening the Leathers of his Head-piece, and cast his Eyes about him to choose amongst three or four Horses which he saw without Masters, that which was most proper for his Design; when he saw coming towards him at full Speed, six Horsemen armed *Capapée*, that way which the Princesses came. Their Approach did not one Jot dismay him; and in the Grief he then felt, all Danger whatsoever was incapable of terrifying him. These Men after they had beheld the dead Bodies, and the Marks of the Combat which he had performed, they drew near the Prince, and one of them coming forwarder than the rest, asked him News of the two Princesses: ' If you are of the Company of their Ravishers, *said the Prince unto him*, finish that which your Companions have begun against me: And if you seek them to succour them, behold the Way *said he to them*, pointing towards the Sea-coast, which those cruel Wretches carry them, and whither I am about to follow you.' In another Condition, and at other Time, these Men would not have quitted the Prince without longer Discourse, and without informing themselves more fully of divers Things capable to cause their Astonishment and their Curiosity; but the Impatience which spurred them on gave them no Leisure; and he had no sooner shewed them the Way that the Princesses were carried, but that without hearing more, they put on their Horses upon the Track which yet appeared afresh, and before that *Coriolanus* could catch one of the Horses that were feeding, they were quite got out of Sight.

Being mounted at last upon a strong bodied Horse, which he believed to be in a Condition to do him Service, away he went with all the Speed he could possibly make, and followed amongst

amongst the Trees the Track of the Barbarians, which carried away with them his Hopes, and all his Life. A Throng of redoubled Sighs proceeded from his Breast, and imputing his bad Fortune sometimes to himself, he found himself in a violent Agitation, and a thousand times more cruel Combat, than that he had lately finished. He made Reflection, as much as the Swiftneſs of his Courſe would give him leave to do, upon the ſtrange Adventure of this Day; and not knowing whereat he ſhould be more aſtoniſhed, either the Meeting or the Loſs of *Cleopatra*, he found a double Occaſion to deſire Death, both in the Perſeverance of *Cleopatra* to hate him, and in the carrying away of *Cleopatra*, to which he believ'd himſelf to have contributed by the Feebleneſs, which, as he thought, he had ſhewed in her Defence. The great and prodigious Efforts which he had made uſe of on this Occaſion, ſeemed unto him unworthy of his ordinary Valour; and looking upon himſelf with Diſdain, 'Ah, my Hand! ſaid he, ah, my Strength! in what Neceſſity have ye baſely abandoned me, and in what Occaſion could ye have been more neceſſary, than in the Defence of *Cleopatra*! Ye have ſeconded my Courage with Succeſs, when I have fought for the Inter-eſt of *Ceſar*, and when I have employ'd you for the Recovery of a Crown; and you diſgrace yourſelves and quit me, when the Conſervation of my Princeſs is concerned! Ah, ye Gods! which vouchſafe no Pity to the Miſeries of my Life, by what Crimes could I poſſibly draw your eternal Wrath upon my Head? was it not enough for the unfortunate *Coriolanus* to be expoſed to the Hatred and Diſdain of *Cleopatra*, but that he muſt have alſo the Diſpleaſure to ſee *Cleopatra* be-

‘ between the Arms of those unhuman Ravishers,
‘ which possibly may rob him of her Sight for
‘ ever.

He continued some Moments in judging, where-
in he was most unhappy, whether in his disgrace,
or in the carrying away of *Cleopatra*: But after
he had reasoned with himself a while: ‘ Ah !
‘ *said he*, let us make no Judgment upon it, we
‘ are unfortunate in the same Degree, both in the
‘ one and the other, and the Misfortune of being
‘ hated and disdained by *Cleopatra*, could not
‘ have been equalized but by the loss of *Cleopa-*
‘ *tra*. Alas ! *added he*, in pursuance of a thought
‘ which succeeded the former, but for this Mis-
‘ fortune, I had possibly been upon the Point to
‘ give a Cessation to the former : When these
‘ Barbarians interrupted us, I was about to have
‘ learned of my Princess the Crime whereof I am
‘ accused, and no doubt but in the Evidences of
‘ my Innocence which she would have discovered,
‘ I should have found my Justification. But For-
‘ tune, that Enemy of mine, which without Pity
‘ hath declared herself for my Ruine, could not
‘ dissemble in this Accident, and it was not from
‘ her that I ought to expect this Favour, seeing
‘ it is by her Means that I lose all, and by her
‘ it is that I see myself exposed to eternal Mife-
‘ ries. She did not present *Cleopatra* to me, con-
‘ trary to my Expectation, but to redouble my
‘ Misfortunes by this last Assurance of her Indig-
‘ nation, and to ruine me utterly with the regret
‘ of seeing that which I adore, totally changed as
‘ she is, and as to me insensibly fallen into the
‘ Power of those Monsters, which have ravished
‘ her from my Eyes. Let us follow nevertheless,
‘ *added he*, let us follow that we love even to the
‘ utmost end of our Life, and let us render the
‘ Suc-

Succours we owe without any Consideration. Cleopatra possibly is no more lost to us in the Arms of her Ravishers, than she will be in the Embraces of *Tiberius*, or of some other Rival to whom she may have destined herself; and we shall reap no Advantage to ourselves, by the Succour which we gave her, if it please the Gods that we be so happy as to give her any; and yet we ought to employ ourselves in her Service even to the last drop of our Blood: And though we should take her out of the Hands of our Ravishers, only to put her into the Hands of *Tiberius*, we must close our Eyes to our own Interest, blindly to involve ourselves in hers, and leaving her all the Remorse which her change may cause in her, die in the Glory and Satisfaction of having done our Duty even to the end of our Life.

In these Discourses, and these Thoughts which accompanied his Course, the afflicted Prince traversed all the Wood, and came to the Sea-shore, where, by a misfortune like to that of *Cesar* some Days before, he lost all track of the Horses, which till then he had exactly followed. He continued in this Place unresolved, looking about him on every side, and considering upon the choice of the way he was to take; and he was in this Condition, when a Cavalier clad in rich and stately Armour, and gallantly mounted, passing some Paces from him, made a stop to take a view of him; *Coriolanus*, to refresh himself from the Heat which he had endured, had his Beaver up, and his Face was almost entirely discovered. This was that which stayed the Unknown, who presently knew the Lineaments which he had engraved in his Memory, and whilst that *Coriolanus* marched by the Sea-coast, but much more

more slowly than he had done till then, out of the uncertainty he was in which way to take, the Unknown marched seven or eight Paces from him by his side, having his Eyes still fixed upon his Visage, and marking in his Action a great deal of Uncertainty and Irresolution.

The King of *Mauritania* being attentive only to the pursuit of *Cleopatra*, scarcely took any heed of him, and when he did perceive him, he took him for one of those, which he had seen a little before go in pursuit of the Ravishers. In this thought and others wherein he was too profoundly engaged, he followed the way he had taken, without speaking to him, and they passed some furlongs together in this Condition, till the Prince lifting up his head, and seeing this Man still by his side with all the appearances of a Person that had some design against him, he began likewise to view him with some Attention, and was about to ask him what he was, and to what intent he followed him, when the Unknown preventing him, and breaking silence first, which till then he had kept: 'Ah! I have considered too much, *cry'd he*, I must die; or be the Death of this perfidious, whom I have sought so long.' Speaking these Words, he drew his Sword, and opposing the Prince in his Passage: 'Defend thyself, Son of *Juba*, said he to him, I must give death, or receive it.' The *Mauritanian* Prince who was not naturally over patient, and who had at that time his Humour exasperated by his Discontent, easily disposed himself to the Combat; and he would with all his Heart made the Efforts of his Choler to have fallen upon the first object that presented itself, if he had not found it an Obstacle to the speediness of his Pursuit. This hindrance did somewhat abate the first

first Motions of his Anger, and looking upon the Man which stood before him with his Sword advanced: 'And what art thou, *said he to him,*
' *as he was putting down the Beaver of his*
' *Helmet, and laying his Hand upon his Sword:*
' Thou which demandest the Combat of me, at
' a time wherein my stay is worse than the Death
' thou threatnest me withall? I am, *reply'd the*
' *Unknown,* the greatest of thy Enemies; that's
' enough to oblige thee to fight: Yes, 'tis enough;
' *answered the furious Coriolanus,* and it may
' be too much for thy Life.

Speaking these Words, he drew that famous Sword, upon which Victory had attended in so many Combats, and clapping spurs to his Horse, which he found very good and proper for his Purpose, he threw himself upon his Enemy, who let fly at him with the like Impetuosity. Their Shields sustained the first blows, but if they fell without any other Effect, they made the two Warriors know at least mutually the Force of the Arms that gave them: They gave one another divers others at the same time with the same Success, and if the Unknown found nothing new in the Valour of *Coriolanus* whereof he had seen sufficient Proof, *Coriolanus* found that in the Courage of his Enemy, which he had never met with but in the Combat which he had some few Days before with the valiant *Brisomarus*. Their Cholet on either side quickly appeared in their mutual Precipitation, and if the Unknown was animated by a violent Passion, the cruel Obstacle which he brought to the Succours of *Cleopatra*, quickly made the Resentment of *Coriolanus* mount to a Degree which rendred it little different from his. They employed on both sides more Force than Art in their Combat, and yet neither of them forgot any thing

thing which might conduce to the Victory: Their blind Fury without doubt was advantageous for them, and if it had permitted them to search the Defect of their Arms, they would have drawn Blood each of other in divers Places; whereas bestowing their Blows without Choice and Judgment, they fought a long time without any Hurt.

Coriolanus, whom this delay put into Despair, and who well perceived that the Success of this Combat would not be so speedy as he did imagine, preferring the Succour of *Cleopatra* before all other Considerations, and the Repugnance he had in himself against the Action which he was about to do, retired some few steps, and making a Sign to his Enemy that he had something to say to him: ' Though thou shouldest be *Tiberius*,
' *said he*, (for thou canst be no other than *Tiberius*, if thou art the greatest of my Enemies;
' and it is only to be thy Death that I have
' preserved my Life) permit that our Combat may
' cease for one hour, and join thyself with me in
' a Business wherein possibly thou art no less interested, than myself: Afterwards we will finish
' our Quarrel, and thou art not ignorant, that
' no Peace can be established between us, but by
' the Death of one of us. *Tiberius, reply'd the*
' *Unknown*, is not more thine Enemy than myself, and all the Reason he had to attempt thy
' Life, is now centred in myself; and since it is for
' this Design only that I have sought thee through
' the whole World, our Combat cannot end but
' with the Life of one of us. Ah! it shall be with
' thine then, *answered the enraged Prince*, and
' it is by this uncivil Refusal, that, maugre thy
' base Dissimulation, I know thee to be *Tiberius*.
These Words were scarcely ended, but they fell

one

one upon the other afresh like two Lions, and the *Mauritanian* Prince being out of Patience with the length of the Combat, spurring up his Horse to the side of his Enemy, and having avoided the Point of his Sword which was presented at him, he seized upon his Body with such Force, that by all his strength he could not dis-engage himself from between his Arms: And though *Coriolanus's* Horse had received the blow which was aimed at his Master, which wounded him mortally in the neck, the Bounds he made through the Pain of his Wound, could not hinder but that the King of the *Moors* pulled his Enemy out of the Saddle, just as he was constrained to quit his own, for fear his Horse should fall upon him, whom he perceived to fall between his Legs. They fell both to the ground, and their fall was so boisterous, that it amazed them both, and made them let go their hold; they got up again with great speed, and prepared to finish their Combat on foot; but the Unknown found himself troubled with his Casque, the leathets whereof were broken by the fall, and by a weighty Blow he received being turned upon his Head, did hinder his Sight more than it served for his defence; therefore stepping back a little, he pulled it off himself, and left his Face uncovered, and his Head dis-armed.

Coriolanus, maugre the Heat that animated him, had no sooner cast his Eyes upon the Visage of his Enemy, but instead of *Tiberius*, or some other most odious Person that he expected to see, he beheld with an unparalell'd Amazement his dear and well-beloved *Marcellus*. In the whole Course of his Life he had never lighted upon any Adventure which surprized him like this, and when he saw that his Enemy which had appeared so eager,
and

and full of Animosity to destroy him, was next to *Cleopatra* the dearest Person to him in the World, and that Friend upon whom he had founded his last Hopes, his Grief failed but a little of executing that, which the Arms of so many Enemies could not do in that Day's Action. The first Testimony he gave of it was by a loud Exclamation: ' Ah, *Marcellus*, cry'd he, ah, my Brother
' is it you! Yea, perfidious Man, reply'd *Marcellus*, it is *Marcellus*, but no longer thy Brother,
' or thy Friend; and that *Tiberius*, for whom
' thou hast taken him was never more thy Enemy,
' than *Marcellus* is. O Gods! cry'd the Prince
' with a very sad and pitiful Gesture, and do
' you likewise *Marcellus*, do you abandon me,
' and after the loss of my Kingdom, and the
' loss of *Cleopatra*, doth this *Marcellus*, a thousand times more dear to my Soul than my own-
' self, this *Marcellus* from whom I expected my
' last Refuges, and my only Comfort, not only
' abandon me with my Fortune, but assault my
' Honour and my Life more cruelly than ever
' *Tiberius* did. Ah! pierce then, continued he,
' casting his Sword upon the ground, pierce,
' cruel and inconstant Friend, this Heart which
' I present thee, this Heart which thou accusest
' of Treason and Unworthiness, and this Heart
' which yet was never capable of a change like
' yours. May it please the Gods that I may
' never defend against thee, the Life which is so
' precious to thee, and if it created any impediment to thy Intentions, let us sacrifice it a thousand times rather than suffer that it should any
' more cross the Designs of my ungrateful Friend.
' I had not preserved it, after the loss of all that
' the Gods and Fortune had given me, but that I
' believed that the Friendship of *Marcellus* was still
left

‘ left me. But since that besides the loss of all
‘ other Things that I could call Good, I am de-
‘ prived of the Friendship of *Marcellus*, who
‘ contrary to his Promise, espouses the Quarrel
‘ of his Uncle my Enemy and my Persecutor,
‘ and that possibly by my death seeks to regain
‘ *Cleopatra*, whom he had so generously bestow-
‘ ed upon me, let us offer up our Life, either to
‘ his Repose or to his Fortune, and let us dispute
‘ nothing with him, to whose Benefits all was
‘ some time due, to whom, in Memory of them,
‘ we can refuse nothing: Though I am ignorant
‘ of all other Crimes, I cannot be ignorant of
‘ this, wherewith my Conscience reproaches me,
‘ that I have lifted up my Sword against thee,
‘ and my Friendship, which is not altered by the
‘ attempts which thou hast made against my
‘ Life, though thou knewst me, will never par-
‘ don me those which I made against thine, though
‘ I knew thee not.

Whilst *Coriolanus* spake in this Manner, *Mar-*
cellus, who had stay’d himself after he had seen
him, cast away his Sword, looking upon him
with an hundred different Motions, which were
remarkable in the changing of his Countenance;
but his Soul being pre-possessed with an Opinion,
which made all the Discourses of *Coriolanus* to
pass for false and full of Artifice, they did not
work that effect upon his Spirit, which according
to the excellency of his Nature they should have
done, and after he had hearkened to him with
Impatience enough, taking the word with an Acti-
on altogether passionate: ‘ Ah! unworthy and
‘ unfaithful Friend, *said he to him*, to what end
‘ doth this Dissimulation serve thee? hast thou
‘ found any thing in this encounter which thou
‘ didst not expect, and canst thou hope for any

' remainders of Friendship in the Soul of *Marcellus*,
 ' after thy ungrateful and unworthy Usage
 ' of him? and hath he made it appear in the
 ' Affairs thou hast had with *Cesar*, that his in-
 ' terests were dearer to him than thine, and could
 ' he have any Thought of depriving thee of *Cleo-*
 ' *patra*, after he had done all that he had done
 ' to make her thine? No, *Coriolanus*, never seek
 ' farther for an Artificial Disguisement of a Per-
 ' fidiousness which thou wouldst not have con-
 ' cealed from any Man: Retake rather that
 ' Sword which thy Remorse, and not the Remain-
 ' ders of thy Friendship, hath made thee quit;
 ' and if it be not to defend a Life which was
 ' more dear to me than my own, let it be to make
 ' him perish, who, as long as he lives, will justly
 ' reproach thee with thy Infidelity. But tell me,
 ' said *Coriolanus* interrupting him, tell me in
 ' the Name of the Gods, what Infidelity is that
 ' which I have committed against *Cleopatra*, and
 ' against thyself? What is the Crime for which
 ' I wander up and down as a Vagabond, and
 ' exposed to all Manner of Misfortunes, without
 ' having received any Knowledge of it? and what
 ' have I done, that could make those Persons for
 ' whose sake only I live, to become my most
 ' cruel and implacable Enemies? I desire, *O Mar-*
 ' *cellus*! either this Favour of thee or my Death,
 ' and instead of that resistance which thou de-
 ' sirest of me, that thou mayest give me the more
 ' honourable Death, I will cast away not only my
 ' Sword, but these Arms too, which oppose the
 ' Passage of thine.

The Resentment, and the Natural Goodness of
Marcellus, made at that time a Combat in his
 Spirit, which *Coriolanus* might take Notice of by
 some Tears which trickled from his Eyes, and all
 the

the Indignation that transported him could not hinder him from seeing in the Visage of his Enemy, the Resemblance of that Person whom he had most dearly loved in the World. Yet he opposed himself to these motions as much as possibly he could, and beholding him with Eyes, wherein, through his Choler and Despite, something of Tenderness and Compassion might be discerned: 'Go unworthy Man, said he to him, the Gods shall punish thee for me, and seeing it is not for the Hand of *Marcellus*, who unfortunately was thy Friend, that the Vengeance of thy Crimes is reserved, Heaven, which begins to punish thee with evils which I never wish thee, will bestow upon thy Infidelity better than I can do, the Pains that are due unto it.' With these Words, without looking any more upon *Coriolanus*, he ran to his Horse which was not far distant from him, and getting upon him with admirable Readiness, he put him to full speed, and in a few Moments disappeared from the Eyes of *Coriolanus*.

The Prince remained so confounded, and so afflicted both together at this last accident, that he could find no means to serve himself of that great Courage, from which in the Misfortunes of his Life he had received so great Assistances, and repassing his Memory in a Moment over the deplorable Condition of his Life, and those things which had happened unto him that Day, from the Astonishment which these strange events produced in him, he fell into a Passion of Grief that all his Constancy was not able to support. Besides that *Cleopatra* was incensed or changed, and ravished from his Eyes by her barbarous Enemies, he found *Marcellus*, in whose Friendship alone he had founded his last Hope, more changed than

Cleopatra, and as much his Enemy as *Tiberius* could be. He could not make this Reflection without abandoning himself to Grief, and breaking silence wherein his Astonishment had kept him a long Time: ' Ah! cry'd he, This is it ' to dispute too much against the Destinies; there ' is a Necessity of dying, since our Life is odious ' to all the Persons we love, and the Earth which ' might furnish me with Places of Refuge from ' the Powers of *Augustus*, hath none for me ' against the Hatred of *Cleopatra*, and the Enmity of *Marcellus*. I must content this pitiless Fortune, which after it had raised me Enemies ' which I might have resisted by Force and Valour, arms Enemies to my utter ruine, against ' which my Courage and my Valour are not capable to defend me; I owe my Blood to *Cleopatra* to repair that Offence, whatsoever it may ' be, which I have committed against her: I ' owe my Blood to *Marcellus*, to wash away ' that Infidelity wherewith he reproaches me, and ' I shall give it unto them both without regret, ' if by my Death I may justify my Life, and ' testify unto them by my end, that I never had ' a Soul capable of Ingratitude and Treason.

He took up then, full of a deadly Resolution, the Sword which he had cast upon the ground, and in the Transport which then possessed him, he had possibly executed some horrid thing against himself, if he had not called to mind at the same time, that *Cleopatra* was the Prey of Barbarians, amongst whom her Honour and her Life were in hazard, and that he owed her his Assistance even to the Extremity of his Life. This Remembrance stay'd the Effects of his Despair, and fixing all his Thoughts in an instant upon the Assistances which he owed to his Princess: ' Stay, ' Mar-

Marcellus, said he, I will acquit myself towards thee, when I shall have acquitted myself towards *Cleopatra*: I have no less a Quarrel with her than with thee, and besides the Reparations which I owe to the Infidelity wherewith she reproaches me as well as thou, I am obliged, in the Condition wherein I have seen her, to succour her to the last of that Blood which thou demandest of me. At these Words sheathing his Sword, he dreamed of nothing more than to pursue after the Ravishers of *Cleopatra*; but by a redoubled Misfortune he found himself on foot, and casting his Eyes upon his Horse, he saw him a few paces off, approaching near his end upon the ground, where he had poured out all his Blood. This Surcharge of Displeasure awakened in him new thoughts of despair, and hardly could he vanquish them by the last Resolution he had taken: Ah, cruel Heaven! cry'd he, being transported beyond his ordinary Moderation, by the Violence of his Grief, O Destinies without Pity! are ye not satisfied? have ye yet any Affliction left to throw upon this infortunate, whom ye take for the Mark of all your Cruelties! Ah! too cruel *Marcellus*, how sharply dost thou revenge the offence wherewith thou reproachest me, in depriving me of the means to succour *Cleopatra*, or to go and seek my Death in the Occasions of serving her! Then he turned his Eyes on every side, uncertain what to do; he was alone on foot, covered with heavy Arms, ignorant of the way that his Enemies had taken; and for his last hindrance, the Day was shutting in, and Darkness began to spread itself over the Earth. The Prince, after he had ruminated a while, believed at last, that the shortest and surest way for his Design was to return to *Tyri-*

dates his House, which according to his Judgment could not be far from that Place, where he might find Horses and other Arms, and Men to accompany him in his pursuit. After he had taken this Resolution, he returned himself that way which he believed was the shortest to bring him to the House.

Since his Departure thence, *Tyridates* and his two guests had passed the Day there in less violent Employments than his, although they were tormented with the same Passions, and the courteous Prince of the *Partians* had spent the better Part of it in the Entertainment of the two wounded Strangers. He had endeavoured upon this design to vanquish the Redoubling of his Sadness which had seized upon him by reason of some evil Passages, and fearful Dreams, which had persecuted him all the Night, and striving to dissemble in part the Effects which they had produced in his Mind, he had rendered his first Visit to the valiant *Britomarus*, whom for his admirable Qualities he respected, and caused to be served with extraordinary Considerations. He had without doubt engaged him in the Pursuance of his History, according to his Promise, if the King of *Mauritania*, whom he would not deprive of his Part of this Satisfaction had been present, and if he had not feared to create him the trouble of making the Relation twice; yet he put him in mind of it, that he might be prepared at the Princess's return, and after he had entertained some time with him, he passed into the Chamber, who came at last: He found him in a good Condition as to his Health, and his hurts were neither great nor dangerous; but his Soul suffered cruel Inquietudes which were remarkable in his Discourse and in his Countenance. His two Men, which he had

had sent to seek for, were come, of whom he retained one only to serve him, and had sent away the other with Commissions which he had given him: Upon the Hopes he made him have of the Success of his Enjoyment, he had repos- ed himself a little, and he was newly awaked from a short sleep when *Tyridates* entred his Cham- ber: That which they had learned each of other concerning their Birth, obliged them to treat each other with Respect, and *Tyridates* being ap- proached near the Bed of the Unknown, enquir- ed of him concerning his Health, with all Man- ner of Civility and Sweetness. The Unknown, as fierce as he was of his own Nature, could not look upon the Continuation of *Tyridates* his Boun- ties, whom he knew to be a Prince, without tes- tifying to him some Acknowledgment of them: And when he was sat down by his Bed-side: ' I am
' in a pretty good Condition, *said he*, in respect
' of those evils whereof by your officious Cares
' I may receive remedy: But as for them which
' depend upon the Gods or Fortune, I find my-
' self far enough from the Cure of them: I would,
' *reply'd Tyridates*, it lay in my Power to yield
' as much ease to the Disquiets of your Mind,
' as you have received in Relation to your bodily
' Hurts, and I would spare nothing that should
' be in my Power, for the Service of a Person,
' whom I judge by many Marks to be of a very
' sublime Condition. My Birth and Rank are
' great enough, *reply'd the Unknown*, and if I
' knew to whom I spake, and from whom I
' have received so great Assistance, after you have
' laid the Obligation upon me, I shall make no
' Difficulty to give you a perfect Knowledge of
' it. I know you are a Prince, *continued he*,
' *taking Tyridates by the hand*, but I am igno-

rant both of your Name and the Blood where-
 of you are descended; and you will add not a
 little to the good Offices you render me, if by
 informing me plainly to whom I am reducable,
 you will give me the means to open my Heart
 unto you, and to acquaint you not only with
 my Name and Birth, but also with the Adven-
 tures, which put me into a Condition of having
 need of your Succour.

Tyridates had no Design to discover himself to
 this Unknown, and the cruel Intentions of his
 Brother, were Reasons great enough for him to
 conceal himself; but in the Condition wherunto
 he was reduced, his Life was little valued by him;
 and in respect of any thing that had been more
 important to him, he hardly could have denied
 that which the Unknown earnestly requested.
 He continued some time without replying, and
 then of a sudden fixing his Eyes upon his Face:
 'There are but few Persons, *said he*, to whom
 'I would make myself known, if I were in love
 'with my Life; but I have too much Regard to
 'your Desire, and too much Desire myself to ob-
 'tain the same Thing of you, not to grant you
 'that which you demand of me: My Name is
 '*Tyridates*, I am Son of the unfortunate *Orodes*,
 'King of the *Partians*, and Brother to the cruel
 '*Pbraates*, who at this time wields the Scepter
 'of that great Monarchy.' The Unknown, at
 these Words, looking upon *Tyridates* with greater
 Attention than before, and with some Marks of
 Astonishment: 'What, *said he*, are you the
 'Prince *Tyridates*, Brother to *Pbraates*, he who
 'being persecuted and pursued by that cruel Bro-
 'ther, hath sought for Refuge in all the Courts
 'of *Asia*?' 'I am the very same, *reply'd Tyri-*
 'dates, he which hath wandred these twelve
 'Years,

‘ Years, to beg retreating Places; and the same,
 ‘ *ended he with a Sigh*, to whom the Cruelty of
 ‘ his Brother hath created but the least of his
 ‘ Misfortunes.’ ‘ Is it possible, *reply’d the Un-*
 ‘ *known*, that you being *Tyridates*, should not
 ‘ mark some Features in a Face, which was once
 ‘ familiar unto you; and that Years should make
 ‘ such a Change in your’s, as should hinder me
 ‘ from remembring it?’ ‘ Certain it is, *reply’d*
 ‘ *Tyridates*, that I find something in the Tone
 ‘ of your Voice, rather than in your Visage, that
 ‘ is not altogether strange to me.’ ‘ It should not
 ‘ be, *answered the Unknown*, neither will it be
 ‘ so, when you shall remember, that we passed
 ‘ together the Beginnings of your Exile; and
 ‘ that it was in the Court of the King of *Arme-*
 ‘ *nia* my Father, where you took your first Re-
 ‘ treat; you are then, *added Tyridates*, the Son
 ‘ of *Artibasus*, King of *Armenia*.’ ‘ I am *re-*
 ‘ *ply’d the Unknown*, *Artaxus*, his eldest Son, and
 ‘ the Successor of his Crown.

At this Knowledge of the King of *Armenia*,
Tyridates rising from his Chair, to consider him
 a little nearer, and remembring by little and little,
 the ancient Ideas, which Time had blotted out
 of his Memory: ‘ Ah, Sir, *said he*, what For-
 ‘ tune have I, to have given you this poor Re-
 ‘ treat, in exchange of that which I found in your
 ‘ House; and how I am obliged to my Fortune,
 ‘ since she hath given me Occasion to render some
 ‘ Service to a King, with whom in your Youth
 ‘ I had framed so dear Acquaintance.’ ‘ It is a
 ‘ great Comfort to me, *added the Armenian*,
 ‘ *affectionately embracing him*, and I shall now
 ‘ with an entire Confidence, acquaint you with
 ‘ the Particulars of my Life, and the Secrets of
 ‘ my Affairs which have brought me hither, and

‘ retain me here in this Country.’ From these Words they passed to an Entertainment full of Civility and mutual Offers, wherein the King of *Armenia* obliged *Tyridates* to give him a Relation of his Transactions which he did, without speaking of his Love, which was the most important Thing of his Life. And when *Artaxus* was satisfied in what he desired to know of him, ‘ It is just, *said he*, I should make you a Recital of those Things which obliged me to quit my Kingdom, to pass unknown into strange Countries: I will do it after a short Recapitulation of my Life; and though by some Things which too just a Resentment hath made me do, possibly I expose myself to some Reproach, from a Spirit whose Inclinations have been all to Sweetness; yet, I will pass over this Difficulty, to declare myself wholly to you, and I will acquaint you with the pure Truth, without Disguise or Artifice.

The History of Artaxus, King of Armenia.

I Will not speak to you at all concerning the first Years of my Life, the Beginnings whereof are passed away without any memorable Event; and you have learned the Particulars of my Education, during the Time you sojourned with us; when, flying from the Cruelty of the King your Brother, you took your first Retreat at *Artaxata*. You know the deplorable Accident of our House, and how by the cruel Surprize of *Anthony*, the unfortunate *Artibasus*, together with the Prince *Ariobarzanes* my Brother, and the two Princesses *Arfinoe* and *Artemisa* my Sisters, was taken Prisoner, and led to *Alexandria*, whete after two Years Captivity, he lost his Head by the Sollicitation

tation of the King of the *Medes*, and the Command of *Cleopatra*. I was seventeen Years of Age, when the King my Father was taken, and during his Imprisonment, the *Armenians* having acknowledged me for their lawful Prince, I employed all my Power for the Liberty of the King my Father; and I forgot neither the Sollicitations of the Friends of *Anthony*, to free him by fair Means, nor the Way of Arms, wherein I joined myself with *Cesar* his Enemy, to deliver him by open Force. In fine, it was the Will of the Gods, and our unlucky Destiny, that this deplorable Prince, against all manner of Example, and against all Law divine and human, dy'd publicly by an infamous Hand, and left his Family not only Grief and Desolation, but also too just Subjects of eternal Resentments, for so bloody an Injury, and for an Injury whereby the Dignity of all Kings was unworthily violated.

I no sooner received the Crown, which the *Armenians* presently after set upon my Head, but I received therewith, most natural and most lawful Desires of Vengeance; and upon the very Day of my Coronation, I engaged myself by a solemn Oath, to employ all my Power even to the last Drop of my Blood, to repair our Disgrace, and not to spare for any Consideration, either Age or Sex, in any that should fall into my Hands, of the Blood and Alliance of *Cleopatra*, or the King of the *Medes*.

A little after, the Gods did in part revenge me; and the Satisfaction I received by the last Misfortunes of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*, is so well known to you, and to all the World, that I need not speak of it to you. The cruel Persons perish by a just Indignation of Heaven, which sacrificed them to the *Manes* of the two Kings, and to the
Com-

Complaints of so many Persons upon whose Ruin their Power was established.

A little while after, the wicked King of the *Medes* died miserably: *Tigranes* his Son, a young Prince of my Age, succeeded to his Crown, and I saw myself without any other Object of my Revenge, than the Children of the horrible Murderers of *Artibafus*. The Misfortune of their Fathers, which possibly might have satisfied me, if it had happened unto them by my Means alone, being befallen them by other Hands, was not capable of contenting me; and I continued in a most firm Resolution to revenge myself of the Outrage they had done me, upon their Children, and whatsoever had any Relation to them, either of Alliance or Amity. As for the Children of *Cleopatra*, I lost the Means of my Revenge by their Retreat with *Cesar*, and by the Support they found with the Emperor, the Senate, and the People of *Rome*; they had no Provinces left, which I might waste with Fire and Sword for my Satisfaction, and to take it upon their Persons, I must force them in *Rome* itself, and overturn the Powers of the Empire, and the Emperor which protected them, with whom I had made an Alliance, very necessary for the Conservation of my Estate.

I was then constrained to turn my Thoughts against the Son of the Unfaithful *Median*, and when I saw myself confirmed in my Kingdom, I dreamed of nothing but War upon him; and after very great Preparations, I entered into his Country with a considerable Power, where I began my Vengeance, by all manner of Acts of Hostility: I will not entertain you with the Particulars of this War; the Events thereof were a long time doubtful, and two Years past wherein
much

much Blood was shed on either Side, Fortune not absolutely declaring for either Party. The third Year I had very great Advantages, which made me expect some Part of that Success I had desir'd. I took Towns, I gained Battles, and the fourth Year, I hoped with all Appearance for the entire Ruin of my Enemy, when the Gods fortified him with great Succours, and weakened me by the Loss of one single Man, which was more hurtful to me, than the Loss of a good Part of my Troops would have been.

The King of *Cilicia* and his Son, with a great Army, came into *Media*, in defence of *Tigranes* their near Kinsman; and a little after, upon some Effect of my Revenge, which I intended, following my Resolution, upon all my Enemies, having had some Jar with *Britomarus*, who at that time commanded the greatest Part of the Troops; this young Warrior, who in an Age scarcely distinguishable from Infancy, might already be really accounted the most valiant that ever wore a Sword, quitted my Service, and to my Misfortune carried elsewhere, the Effect of an admirable Valour, which would have been very necessary for me against the Reinforcement of my Enemies. The Course of my good Successes was stopt, and my Enemies being stronger than I, had some Advantages, which made me lose all that I had gained in *Media*; and after some Combats, wherein Fortune was not very favourable unto me, I was constrained to retire upon my Frontier, where I made Preparations for the last Decision of our Quarrel, when *Augustus* employed his Authority to appease our Differences, and sent *Mecenas* and *Domitius* with order not to depart from our Countries, before they had concluded a Peace between us. I had that Repugnance against it that you
know

know of; and the Kings my Enemies being exasperated by the Death of some of their near Relations, whom I had sacrificed to the Ghost of *Artibafus*, had no more Disposition to it than myself. But we must needs yield to the Will of *Cesar*; and when it was declared on his Part, that he would arm in favour of him who submitted first, against him who made most Resistance, neither of us was bold enough to oppose it any longer; and having signed the Articles which *Mecenas* and *Domitius* presented to us, we both of us laid down our Arms, and contented ourselves to keep our Animosity in our Breasts, without making it appear any more.

I retired to *Artaxata*, whither, a little after, *Cesar* (whether it were that he desired to have them as Hostages of the Treaty we had made, or that from the Relation he had heard made of them, he had conceived a Desire to see them, and have them with him) sent to demand of me the Prince *Ariobarzanes* my Brother, and the Princess *Arfinoe* my Sister, to have them brought up at *Rome*, to frame in them Inclinations to the Roman Party, and to treat them like divers Sons and Daughters of the Kings, his Friends and Allies, which were brought up with him and the Empress *Livia*. This Effect either of the Amity or Distrust of *Cesar* troubled me at first, and yet the Pretence was so fair, that I could not handsomely refuse that which he demanded; and the Prince and Princess, at the first Proposition which was made to them of it, having expressed no unwillingness to the Voyage, I caused a magnificent Equipage to be prepared for them, and sent them from *Artaxata*; they crossed a Part of *Armenia*, and coasted *Licia* and *Pamphilia* by Land, and afterwards they embarked upon the *Egean Sea*;

but

but they embarked in an unlucky Hour; and a few Days after, by means of a terrible Tempest, they suffered a cruel Shipwreck, and lost, under the Waves, their Lives, which were worthy of a better Destiny. You may well believe, that on an Accident so deplorable, the Relation of Blood only might produce in me very sensible Displeasures; but besides this natural Resentment, *Ariobarzanes* and *Arfinoe* were two Persons so uncommon, and so accomplished in the Perfections of Mind and Body, that it would have been hard for any to have known them without shedding abundance of Tears for their Death. The Gods took out of the World all that was great and amiable in our Family, and depriving me of a Brother and a Sister worthy of the Esteem and the Affection of the whole World, they have left me only one Sister worthy of the general Scorn, a Sister which, by her Baseness and Infidelity, hath stained with a shameful Blot the illustrious Blood from whence she is descended, and hath raised me all these Troubles of Spirit for which I have abandoned my Kingdom, and by the means whereof I find myself in a strange Condition.

Time had now given some Consolation to the Grief which I had suffered for the sad Shipwreck of half our Family, and I liv'd in Peace, though against my Will, at a Time when I might have ruined *Tigranes*, by joining with the King of *Parthia* his Enemy, against whom he made War, with Successes wherein Fortune diversly sported herself, if it had not been hindered by the Authority of *Augustus*, who would never permit me to break the Peace which he had made me make with the *Medians*, nor to give my Assistance to the *Parthians*, the cruel Enemy of the *Roman* Name, with whom he could not endure that his Friends

Friends should have any Alliance. I passed my Life, I say, in this forced Tranquillity, when, to overthrow my Repose, and blast the Honour of our Royal House, *Alexander* the Son of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*, a worthy Object of my lawful Vengeance, came unknown to my Court, with a Design to give me yet more Subjects of Hatred than those I had against him and his, for the cruel Death of the King my Father.

Tyridates interrupted the King of *Armenia* in this Part of his Discourse: ' *Alexander* the Son of *Anthony*, said he to him, who was believed to be lost at that Time when I was at Rome, or at least there was no News of him, was in *Armenia* then.' ' He was there, but too fatally, reply'd *Artaxus*; and Fortune, which in appearance presented him to me to satisfy my just Resentments, served herself with him to render them more violent, and to carry on my Displeasure to the last Extremities. I know you will condemn my Rigour in the Design I had to render what I ought to the *Manes* of *Artabasus*, and the Oath I had made; but that shall not hinder me from relating to you the naked Truth, nor force you that you should approve Part of that I would have done out of a Sense of Piety, or paternal Love and Honour itself, too much interested in the bloody Injury which he had received.

After these Words, he recounted to him all that had passed at *Artaxata*, after he had known *Alexander* there, the taking of that Prince, his cruel Imprisonment, the Sollicitations of *Artemisa* for his Safety, the Extremity of Danger whereunto he arrived; and, in fine, all that which *Alexander* himself related to *Cesar*, till his Depart-

Departure from *Armenia*, and the carrying away of *Artemisa*.

Tyridates did not hear this Relation without great Pain, though it was made by a Person interested, who did partly sweeten the greatest Strangeness of his Actions by the Excuses he made for them; and besides that, he naturally detested Cruelty, the Friendship he had contracted with *Coriolanus*, and the Acquaintance he had at *Rome* with the Princess *Cleopatra*, Prince *Ptolomy*, and the greatest Part of young *Alexander's* Kindred, put him into great Fear for him, in the Recital of the Dangers he had run, and made him very averse from the Cruelty of *Artaxus*. The Impatience he had to hearken to him, sufficiently appeared in his Countenance; but when he saw *Alexander* escape from the Rage of his Enemy, he composed himself, and all the Complacency which probably he ought to have for *Artaxus*, could not hinder him from discovering some Part of his Thoughts: 'I am sorry, said he to him, that I am constrained to displease you by the Confession I am about to make; and I profess, that if your Interests do forbid me to hear of the carrying away of the Princess your Sister with Joy, I cannot afflict myself with you, to see *Alexander* escape from the Punishment you had prepared for him. He was altogether innocent of your Displeasures, and the Gods, which are interested in his Protection, would not permit that a Life free from any Crime, should suffer the Punishment which they themselves had inflicted upon the Culpable.' *Alexander*, reply'd *Artaxus*, was not innocent in my Thoughts after the Oath I had made, seeing he was the Son of *Cleopatra*; neither was he so in effect, seeing he came into my Dominions

nions with Disguis whereof he hath made one Part appear, and would not put the other in Execution, if Heaven, which watches for the Preservation of Kings, had not prevented the Effects, by the Knowledge which it gave me of my disguised Enemy. However it be, mark the Sequel, and admire at the Capriciousness of my Fortune in the Relation I am about to make you.

All Expression would be too weak to make you comprehend the Displeasure I resented by the double Injury I received in the Flight of *Alexander* and *Artemisa*. *Theogenes*, the Companion of the traitorous *Sarpedon*, was the first that received the Punishment, either of his Weakness in suffering himself to be abused, or of his Infidelity in consenting to their Escape, and few of all those that were apparently suspected, escaped the Justice which I caused to be executed upon them. These Testimonies of my Grief were publick, but the secret Effects which it produced in my Heart, were yet more contrary to my Repose, and possibly no Mind was ever agitated with more Violence than mine. Whilst those whom I sent in pursuit of my two Fugitives ranged up and down the Country in vain, I was tormented with Despair, which had almost carried me to Extremities against myself, and I had not one Moment's sleep, but what was interrupted by my cruel Disquiets: 'What! said I, in *Artaxata*, in my Prisons, upon the point of being sacrificed to my just Vengeance, doth the Son of *Cleopatra* alone, disarmed without the Assistance of any of his Friends, not only escape my Justice, and deprive me of the Pleasure, and the Glory of having rendered to my Father's Ghost Part of what was due to it, but, together with his Life, he robs me

me of my only Sister, and aggravates the Displeasures which we have received from his Race, by the last Outrage he doth to ours? Is it not enough for this audacious Enemy to be born of the cruel Murderers of my Father, but that he must needs come into my Dominions to redouble my Resentments, by the only Injury he could do me, and that he must have good Success in so bold a Design, at the Instant that his Neck was stretched out under the Axe, and when I thought that all the Power of Man was not capable of guarding him from it? But, O Gods! that which I am most sensible of, is, that my own Relations contribute to my Grief, and Heaven, in causing the rest of my Family to perish, hath left me a Sister only to make her serve as an Instrument to my Shame by her own; and it must needs be that in the Royal House of *Armenia*, there must be found a Princess base enough to abandon the Interests of her Blood, and to abandon herself to the Son of the Executioners of her Father. Ah! at least, if this perfidious *Ariadne* might find in the Person of her Suborner an unfaithful *Theseus*, by whom Heaven might revenge me of her Treason, I should receive no small Consolation, if the young Deceiver should leave her exposed in some desert and savage Isle; or rather, O ye Gods! that by your Indignation they might both perish in the Waves, how would my Grief be eased, and how heartily would I forgive Fortune part of the Injuries that she hath done me! But, O unworthy as I am! *said I to myself a little after*, why do I expect from my Enemies, why do I look for that from the Destinies which are against me, that which I ought to seek for, and find in myself alone? It is *Ar-*

taxus

taxus himself who is called to carve out his own Revenge, it is by *Artaxus* himself that it must be executed, he must pursue himself, both his unfaithful Sister, and the young Seducer, and go kill them both in those Places where they have sought their Refuges: For, by the Memory of this Affront, the Repose of his Life will be eternally crossed, and he cannot pass it either with Honour or Pleasure, as long as his Enemies triumph over him so many ways, whilst he hath made no Attempt to satisfy himself.

This Thought did not lightly pass out of my Mind, it fixed itself there so strongly, that at last I resolved upon it; and after I had considered that I could receive no Reparation from *Augustus*, when I should make my Complaints, but what would come too late, I took a firm Resolution to pursue after my Enemies myself. I pondered a long time with much Irresolution upon the Course I should take: At first I would have armed all my Forces, but I knew not whither to conduct them; and not doubting but *Alexander* and *Artemisa* retir'd to *Augustus*, I found myself too weak to pluck them thence by open Force, and I could not with any Likelihood, so much as suffer it to be propounded. At last, after I had sufficiently consulted, I pitched upon a Course somewhat extravagant; but yet it seemed more agreeable to my Mind, and I resolved to part from *Armenia*, unknown, and with such an Equipage, as might not render me suspected to seek out the Court of *Augustus*, who made his Progress through *Asia*; and if I could there meet with my Fugitives, as I did not doubt but I should, I determined to destroy them both. You will tell me, that I must needs be animated with a very violent Passion, that could carry me

to

to such Extremities, to abandon a Kingdom, wherein by my Absence great Troubles might be raised, to expose myself to Vexations and Dangers, wherein I might probably find the Death which I went to inflict upon others. I will confess to you, that I was yet more passionate, and that to content my Resentments, I was capable of stronger Resolutions. At last I confirmed myself, and in the Space of one single Day, putting my most important Affairs in some Order, as much as my Passion would permit me, I parted from *Artaxata*, only with twenty Horse, carrying with me but this small Number of my Servants, which I had chosen out among the most affectionate, and the most daring. In this Equipage, after I was gone out of *Armenia*, I crossed a Part of *Cilicia*, where I kept myself very private, not being ignorant, that by reason of the Hatred which the King of that Country had against me, my Life was in very great Danger if I had been known. In this Country I understood that *Augustus*, after that he had visited the Provinces of *Asia*, which were under his Dominion, was passed into the Isle of *Cyprus*, from whence he was going into *Ægypt* to make some Stay there. This News obliged me to take a Vessel at the Port of *Jotepa*, where I embarked myself for *Alexandria*. In all my Voyage, both by Land and by Sea, my Resentments gave me no Respite; and the Memory of the Injuries I had received, rendered itself continually so powerful over my Spirit, that it hardly permitted me to taste any Moment of Repose. Awakened very often out of the little Sleep it left me, and speaking to *Alexander* as if he had been present, ‘Son of *Anthony*, said I, thou art not yet escaped from my Vengeance; and in those Places wherein
‘thou

' thou shalt believe thyself most assured, thou
 ' shalt see thy irreconcilable Enemy punish thee
 ' for the Crime of thy Parents, and the Offence
 ' thou hast done him. That Woman, unwor-
 ' thy the Name of a Princess, and the Shame of
 ' an Illustrious Race, shall receive the same Pu-
 ' nishment; and I swear before all the Gods,
 ' that I will spare neither Sex, nor Proximity of
 ' Blood, in taking Satisfaction for the Injury I
 ' have received. If my bad Fortune robs my
 ' Vengeance of the Fugitive *Alexander*, there are
 ' still some of the Children of *Anthony* and *Cleo-*
 ' *patra* with *Augustus*; there is *Ptolomy*, and
 ' there is *Cleopatra*. The first of the two that
 ' shall fall into my Hands, or possibly both of
 ' them together, shall pay, without Pity, for the
 ' Outrages of their Friends. *Alexander* was no
 ' more culpable of the Death of *Artibafus* than
 ' they; if they are innocent of my last Injury,
 ' the former renders them criminal enough. And
 ' as, by my Sister, *Alexander* hath revenged
 ' himself upon me, so by his Brother or Sister I
 ' will revenge myself upon him; and if he escapes
 ' my just Indignation, I shall find some part of
 ' my Satisfaction, in making it fall upon those
 ' that have Relation to him.

This was in Effect my Resolution, and I conti-
 nued my Voyage, upon the Design of seizing up-
 on all that I could meet of the Blood of *Cleopatra*
 without any Distinction or Consideration. We
 had the Winds very favourable divers Days, but
 at the later end of our Navigation there arose a
 furious Tempest, which tossed us up and down
 for two Days space with horrible Danger. I saw
 myself an hundred times upon the Point of end-
 ing my Resentments together with my Life in the
 Waters, and instead of the Death which I went

to inflict upon my Enemies, I thought I should have found mine own. In fine, our Fortune was such that we escaped from the Fury of the Waters, and my Vessel proving able enough to resist, and our Sea-men being very expert in their Art, it saved itself from the Storm entire, and in a Condition to pursue our Navigation as before: Nay, I was so happy, that I was hardly turned out of my way by the Tempests, and the same Day that the Storm ceased, we were within a Day's sail of *Alexandria*.

We sailed towards that City with speed enough, when as by a most prodigious Effect of Fortune, we met with a Vessel wherein we saw at first Sight something of Pomp and Magnificence in regard of its Beauty, but by the Violence of the Tempest it was rendered unprofitable for Sailing, the Masts and the Rudder were broken; and if it defended those within from the Danger of the Waves, through the care they had of stopping the leaks, they had lost the means of steering it according to their Design, and it floated up and down almost at the Pleasure of the Wind, though they that guided it laboured much to make it advance towards *Alexandria*. We passed so near to them, that we could discern these Particulars, and when we could distinctly hear one another from one Vessel to the other, we saw Men in the Vessel which we had met, who by their suppliant Gestures begged Assistance of us, and one of them speaking: 'Friends, *said he*, whoever ye be, Fortune presents you with an Occasion of performing an Action of Goodness, and in that to serve such Persons who are able to requite that good Office with great rewards; we are but a few Persons in this Vessel, and if you please to receive us into yours, you will render that Service

to

to an illustrious Princess, and to a Person very considerable to *Cesar*: These Words, which I heard distinctly from the Place where I was, caused me to come upon the Deck, from whence I demanded of him that had spoken, the Name of that Person considerable to *Cesar*, from whom he had implored our Assistance: 'It is, *said he to me*, a Princess, whom he esteems as much as if she had been born of his Sister *Octavia*, and it is, that you may know hereby a Name sufficiently famous, the Princess *Cleopatra*.

This Man had no sooner uttered the Name of *Cleopatra* to me detestable, but I trembled and shook from Head to Foot out of a strange Antipathy; I changed colour divers times in a few Moments, and I continued for some time so astonished, that I was hardly capable of knowing what I did. I quitted my Kingdom, and I went Unknown, and without a train, to expose myself to great Troubles and Dangers to seek out my Enemies, and Fortune began to offer them to me by so uncommon an Adventure, that it seemed to me that they had fallen into my Hands by a most evident Justice of Heaven. This Reflection which I quickly made, dissipated my first Amazement, and awaking me from my doating, with a Transport of Joy: 'O Gods, *cry'd I out*, O Fortune! how favourable are ye to me, and how am I obliged to the care you take yourselves of chalking out the way to my Vengeance? Is it not time, *continued I*, to dispute with the Pity which her Sex may move; she shall die as being the Daughter of *Cleopatra*, she shall die as being the Sister of *Alexander*, and by her Death I will begin to revenge myself both of the Executioners of *Artibasus*, and the Ravisher of *Artemisa*.

Speak-

Speaking these Words, I commanded the Vessel to be grappled, and that was no sooner done, but followed by all my Men, I leaped into it with my Sword in my Hand. The few Men that were there, Men without Arms, and of small Ability to defend themselves, having marked my Words and my Action, and that instead of Persons who might succour them, they had met with mortal Enemies, being excited with some Fidelity to the Ladies whom they conducted, they would have put themselves into a Condition of making some Resistance; but this Design was fatal to the first that prepared for it, and in a few Moments a Part of those which opposed our Passage, being fallen dead at our first Blows, their Companions lost Courage, and crying out for mercy, they ran to hide themselves in the safest Part of the Ship.

My Men killed some more of them, but I troubled not myself with it, and being spurred on by the Design which aimed only at *Cleopatra*, I went to seek her in her Chamber, where she was shut in with two other Women, making Prayers and Vows to Heaven for Deliverance from the Peril whereunto they were exposed. The door of the Chamber was presently broken open, and I no sooner appeared at the entry with my bloody Sword in my hand, but these Women being affrighted, expressed their Fear by great Out-cries: 'Thou must die, said I, throwing myself into her Chamber, Daughter of *Antony*, thou must die.' I would have made some Body shew me which was she, that I might let my Vengeance light upon none but herself, but besides, that by the Respect which the others shewed her, I might judge which was she, by the Relation which I had heard made of her admirable Beauty, I presently took knowledge of

VOL. IV. C her,

her, and her Countenance being less dismay'd than her Womens were, she cast her Eyes upon me, which instantly discovered her to me. The View which I received at some far Distance did not dissipate my Resentments, and I went towards her with my Sword advanced, with a Design, according to my Opinion, nothing was capable to divert; but when I had cast mine Eyes more nearly upon this miraculous Beauty, and that from the first dazzling I passed to a more particular attention to the Prodigies which presented themselves to my sight, I remained in the Condition of those, whom the terrible Visage of *Gorgon* converted into stones: My Arm grew stiff in the Air, my Body continued deprived of all Force and Motion, my Voice was stopped in my Mouth, and I did almost totally pass into the Nature of those Meramorphos'd Statues.

At first my Immobility only, and the Change of my Countenance, expressed my Astonishment, and I contented myself to behold this adorable Marvel, without having changed my Posture, or appearing animated by any other motion, than that of my eyes; but a little after, all my choler being insensibly dissipated by this bewitching sight, and these violent thoughts quitting their place by little and little, to others more tender and more powerful, the Sword which I held fell out of my hand at the feet of this Divine Princess, and I not only lost the Design which I had against so precious a life, but from the Fury which moved me to it, I fell into a shame and repentance, a thousand times greater than my Choler had been.

I had retired some steps from the Princess, whence I kept my Eyes fixed upon her Feet, not daring any more to lift them up to her Face,

Face, and by my Action I made her sufficiently take Notice of the Disorder and Confusion of my Soul: But at last I recovered out of this Dump, and rallying up all my Courage to serve me in this Adventure, I fell upon one knee before her, and breaking the silence which I had so long kept: ' Divine Princess, *said I to her*, it is not ' necessary that I should express my Repentance ' to you in Words: My Visage and the Condi- ' tion wherein you see me so different from ' that wherein I appeared at first before you, ' sufficiently speak my Confusion; and you may ' be pleased to know at length, that instead of a ' furious Enemy which some Moments since at- ' tempted upon this sacred Life of yours, you have a ' Man at your Feet full of Grief for this Crime, ' and ready to repair it with his own Life, if ' there be no possibility of hoping Pardon for it ' from your Goodness. The Point of this Sword ' which I had drawn against you, returns against ' my own Heart, and it is but in vain for a Man ' to arm himself to offend you, seeing that all ' Arms are useless to defend one's self against you. ' I lay down at your Feet, together with this ' Sword, all my Choler, and all the Design of ' Revenge which I had framed against you and ' yours: Those cruel Resolutions, though found- ' ed upon some Justice, could not preserve them- ' selves against such Enemies, and I see myself ' in fine reduced to implore your Pity; I who ' thought to have been without Pity all my Life ' towards the Race of *Anthony*.

At the end of these Words I arose, to give Order to my Men that Respect should succeed in the Place of the Disorder which they had begun in a Place which was become sacred to me, and seeing that the astonishment of the Princess was so great,

that it had not yet permitted her to reply: ' Believe not, *continued I*, that I am a Pirate armed against you and yours for hope of Booty; ' I will avow to you, with a Confession full ' of Horrour, that it is your Life I would have ' had, and *Cleopatra* only that I sought for: ' This Crime is monstrous, and the reasons where- ' with I would have excused it heretofore, can- ' not any longer defend me against you: But in ' fine, seeing I must needs say it again to you, to ' my own Confusion, it was the Blood of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra* which I would have shed: ' And to let you understand the Cause I might ' have for it, it will suffice to tell you, that I ' am *Artaxus* King of *Armenia*, Son of the un- ' fortunate *Artibasus*, whom you have seen a ' Captive, and whom you have seen dye by the ' Cruelty of your Friends. The bloody Injury I ' suffered in his Death, hath been seconded by ' other Offences I have received from *Alexander* ' your Brother, and in brief I was animated with ' Reasons strong enough against your Race, if ' it had produced me other Enemies than you, ' and if my Fortune had not confronted me with ' an Enemy which disarmed me sooner than all ' the Powers of the Empire could have done. ' Excuse, Madam, the Excess of my Resent- ' ment by the Lawfulness of it, and seeing I ' have made all Thoughts, which the Force of ' Blood, and the Love of my Father, and my ' own Honour had inspired me with against your ' Family, to give Place to those I have now for ' you; do not in the Name of the Gods keep ' any longer against a repentant and an hum- ' bled Prince, those Resentments which a De- ' sign too inhuman may justly have produced in ' you against me.

I spake in this Manner, and the Princess, who during my Discourse had had leisure to compose herself, answered me in these Terms: ' I praise the Gods, who instead of Pirates, which we feared, have made us fall into the Hands of a Princee who though incensed against our Family, is yet born of a Royal Blood, and endued with Royal Inclinations. Your Resentments are just, Sir, and though my Birth inclines me to favour them, yet I cannot disapprove the Anger you have conserved against those who were the Cause of the King your Father's Death; if they were living, no Person could condemn what the Memory of such an Injury might make you undertake against them; but Heaven hath severely punished the Outrage they did you, and the Children they have left, were not only innocent of your Injury, but they were Partakers of it themselves, and detested the Cause of it as much as the Age they were then of could permit them to do: And *Alexander*, whom you accuse of some new offence, appeared, as young as he was, as much interested in it as if he had been of your Family. This Remembrance, Sir, will moderate the Anger you have against that unfortunate House, and without doubt you have too much Justice to confound the Innocent with the Culpable. Oh! cry'd I, *transported with a growing Passion which began to take Possession of my Soul with an absolute Power*: Ah! do not call the Children of *Cleopatra* innocent, they finish what their Mother had only begun, and it is ordained by the Gods, that your House should be fatal to the House of *Armenia*.

These Words escaped me in the first Motions of my Spirit, and my Heart, as I believe, utter'd them

them rather than my Mouth. In effect, if at the first Sight of *Cleopatra* I was amazed, astonished, and confounded, by the Grace she had in her Discourse, and the new Marvels I discovered in her Person, in a few Moments, not only my Inclinations were changed, but there succeeded to this Astonishment, Confusion and Repentance, a violent Love, which left nothing of Liberty in my Soul. Other Persons might possibly wonder to see me pass so easily from one Passion to another quite contrary; but since you have seen *Cleopatra*, there is no Necessity that I should seek to give you Reasons of this Change; the Knowledge you have of her Wonders, saves me the Labour of a Description of them, which without doubt would excuse the Facility I used in rendering up myself. However it be, I was subjected as entirely to her Powers, as if I had known them divers Years; and possibly it is, that those who had passed Part of their Life in her Service, were not more enflamed than I was in a few Moments. 'Ah, how hard was it to defend one's self against the divine Beauties of *Cleopatra*, and how weak are common Resolutions, to resist Forces like her's! I left my Liberty at her Feet, as well as my Anger and my Sword; and in my Soul, where all the Passions acted with Violence, Love was presently at the Height, and arrived at those Extremities, that no other but myself was capable of. Ordinary Effects might have been produced by common Beauties; but to have disarmed at the first Sight, an Indignation which probably could not be appeased but by the Blood of all the Race of *Anthony*; and to have changed the cruel Resolutions which had made me abandon my Kingdom, and expose my Person to all manner of Pains and Dangers, into violent Love; this

this was that which appertained to none but the Beauty of *Cleopatra* only. I became her Slave, I became her Idolater, ever since she began to shew herself to my Eyes with all her Powers; and that the Fright, which had concealed Part of her Charms, being dissipated, her Visage appeared to us in a more serene and composed Condition. behold in what Manner my Condition was chang'd in a small Time; from being furious and terrible, I became gentle and submissive, and I saw myself reduc'd to implore Pity of them, whom I had seen in need of begging mine. It would not have been difficult for *Cleopatra*, if she would have attentively regarded it, to have known the Disorders of my Soul; and my Visage speaking the Estate of my Spirit with more Expressions than my Tongue could have done, made her without doubt take notice of the Troubles which perplexed me by its several Changes; but it was necessary that my Mouth should second it, and my Passion had hardly received a Birth, but that it was too great and violent to be concealed.

Possibly at another Time, and in another Conjunction of Things, Respect would have ty'd my Tongue, and not have permitted me to declare so soon to the Princess, the Thoughts which had scarce received any Form; but as my Love took Birth by an extraordinary Way, I did not believe myself obliged to common Formalities; and I judged that I might act as Destiny acted in me. At length, whether it were for this Reason, or through some Impetuosity which transported my Spirit above all Reason, I could no longer retain that which would manifest itself; and looking upon *Cleopatra* in a very submissive way:

* Divine Princess, said I to her, I have quitted
 * my Dominions, I have abandoned all Things,

to go and destroy the Children of *Anthony* ;
but through the Indignation of Heaven, which
possibly hath not approved of my Resentments,
and I find that in you, which I thought to have
brought you ; and if you be not sensible of
Compassion, you are in a Condition of reveng-
ing yourself upon all the Designs I have had
against you and your's. In fine, one way or
another, it is fatal to the Kings of *Armenia*, to
give their Lives to the *Cleopatra's*, and what
the Father suffered by the Axe of the Former,
the Son is like to suffer by the Eyes of the Latter.

I cast down my Eyes at the End of these
Words, and *Cleopatra* did the like with a Blush
which mounted into her Face. I expected some
Answer from her fair Mouth ; but when I saw
she remained silent, without going about to reply
to my Discourse, ' I do not think it strange,
' *continued I*, that these Words should surprize
' you, coming from a Prince, from whom prob-
' ably you ought not to expect them, and the
' Condition wherein you see me, is so different
' from that wherein you saw me when I entered
' into your Chamber, that a Change so sudden
' may with much Reason produce an Astonish-
' ment in you : Nevertheless it is very certain,
' that the same Enemy which came with cruel
' Designs against your Life, exposes his own at
' your Feet, which he would not preserve but to
' give it you entire ; and that if you disdain it
' as unworthy to be offer'd to you, or detest it
' as belonging to an Enemy, he will willingly
' sacrifice it either to your Resentment, or to his
' own ill Fortune. Look no more upon me,
' adorable Daughter of my Enemies, as the Reven-
' ger of *Artibafus*, but as a Son who follows the
' Destiny of his Father, and who will undergo
' the

the Sentence which you will condemn him to,
much more willingly than his Father did.

I held my Peace at these Words, keeping myself in a very humble and suppliant Posture, and the Princess after she had staid some time longer without speaking; at last lifting her Eyes towards me, 'It is true, Sir, *said she to me*, that I am no less surprized at your Words, than I was afraid at your first Actions; and there was so little Probability of expecting this Change by such mean Powers as mine, that I cannot without Confusion give Attention to the Declaration you make me of it. Howsoever, I account myself as innocent of the Accusation you lay upon me, as I was of the Fault of my Parents; and it shall never be my Design, that you shall follow the Destiny of your Father. I see myself reduced by my Destiny, to hearken to Discourses whereunto possibly at another time, and amongst other Persons; I should not have been exposed; but I support it with Patience, and it is just that I should suffer something from him, who hath received so cruel a Displeasure from my Relations.' 'If by my Discourses, *reply'd I*, you suffer any thing, the Gods are my Witnesses it is not by my Intention, and it shall never be out of Revenge that I give you my Heart, and despoil myself of my Liberty. Your Powers are too well known by yourself, to let you find any Strangeness in this Change; and though you have not contributed to it by your own Design, yet you will not be innocent of it, if you do not look with Pity upon the Evil you have done me.

Cleopatra, then compos'd her Countenance to Gravity and Severity more than before; and looking upon me with a Coldness accompanied with

some Disdain: 'you shall never be in a Condition, *said she to me*, to have need of my Pity, and it shall never be my Intention to reduce you to it. I shall be very much obliged to you, if for my Sake you would abandon the Desires of Revenge you have conceived against the Remainders of our Family; but if you please, I will pass that, or if I require any Effect of your Goodness, it is only this, that you would cause us to be conducted to *Alexandria*; the Passage over thither is very short, and there without doubt you shall receive Thanks from *Cesar*, for the good Office you have rendered to Persons who are not indifferent to him.

These Words of *Cleopatra* did not presently receive an Answer, and the Request she made to me, was very unconformable to my Intentions. Fortune had put her into my Hands by a too extraordinary Adventure, to make me lose all the Advantage of it so quickly; and if her Beauty had freed her from my Choler, I could not consent that her Return to her Friends should so speedily rob my Love of her. I saw that in the very Place where she was subject to my Power, and where in respect of the Danger she had run, she had some Cause to fear me, she appeared little disposed to any Compliance with my Love, and I had Reason enough to fear, that when she should be no longer in the Place where I might serve myself with those Advantages which Fortune had given me near her, she would reject my Affections with Disdain, whereof I had noted some Marks in her Visage and her last Expressions. This Consideration made me resolve not to have her back to *Alexandria*, till I had better sounded her Inclinations, and judged whether I might hope for any Acknowledgment of my Love from

from her, when she should be at Liberty; yet as my Passion made me afraid to displease her, I dissembled my Design to her, and after I had told her that I was disposed to obey her will, I pray'd her to pass out of her own Vessel, which was broken and unprofitable for Navigation, into mine, which was in a Condition to do us Service; the Princess passed into it with her Maids and the few Men that were left, the rest having lost their Lives in the Resistance which they would have made against us. Of two Chambers that were in the Vessel I left her the best, where having intreated her to repose herself a while, I retir'd myself into the other with my Men; and having caused those to be called who had the Care of conducting the Vessel, I commanded them to sail slowly towards *Alexandria*, but not to Land, and to keep themselves along the Coast some Furlongs from the City. I caused them to take this way (though as I told you, my Intention was not to go to *Alexandria*) partly not to alarm the Princess, and partly because the Wind stood that way, and was quite contrary to our Return for *Armenia*.

A little after Night came on, and we having cast Anchor in a Place where we found Ground, we passed the Night at so near a Distance, that if the Darknes had not hindered us, we might have seen the Walls of *Alexandria*.

Some while after I returned to the Princess, and from whom I could stay no longer without great Constraint; and being enter'd into some Discourse with her, she pray'd me to inform her what Displeasure I had received from Prince *Alexander* her Brother, for whom she was extremely in pain, having heard no News of him since the Arrival of his Equipage at *Rome*, after his Return from *Pannonia*. I made some Difficulty at the
first

first to satisfy her Desire, fearing to incense her against me by the usage I shewed to her Brother: But because I naturally hate to dissemble, I was willing to let her understand the truth, and beginning to speak after a short Interval of Silence: ‘ Madam, *said I*, I cannot give you a more perfect Testimony of the Power you have over me, than in making the Relation you require: I fear truly that by recounting what I have done, and what I would have done against your Relations, I shall incur your Aversion, and if you do not excuse me by the just Subject of my Resentments, without doubt you will condemn them of Effects contrary to Clemency; but seeing it is impossible to disobey you, and my Humour shall never be to conceal my most secret Thoughts from you; and lastly, what I have done against your Brother is less criminal, than that which I have undertaken against you, I will inform you of all without any Disguise.

After these Words, I related to her all that had happened to her Brother in *Armenia*, in the same Manner that I related it but now to you; and though I endeavoured in some Places to smooth over the Roughness of my Proceedings, I could not do it so, but that the Princess was troubled very often, and found in the Confession which I made to her, great Cause to hate me. During my Discourse, I took Notice of it divers times by the change of her Countenance, and by some Exclamations which she made, in those Parts of my Relation, wherein she saw her Brother in the greatest Extremity of Danger; but when I was at the end of my Narration, looking upon me with Eyes, wherein her new Resentment was expressed, whatsoever she did to disguise it: ‘ I must needs tell you, *said she*, and I cannot hinder myself from
‘ doing

‘ doing it, that to have been capable of what
‘ you have recounted to me, you must have been
‘ the Issue of a Lion, or some thing yet more
‘ cruel; and this Perseverance to make an inno-
‘ cent Prince die a shameful Death, joined with
‘ an obstinacy against Pity, which so many Ob-
‘ jects, and so many Reasons ought to have in-
‘ troduced into your Soul, expresses an Harsh-
‘ ness of Nature which I should never have sus-
‘ pected in the Son of a King. If my Cruelty
‘ against your Brother, *reply'd I*, merits the Hor-
‘ rour which you express at it, you will hardly
‘ excuse that of the Queen your Mother, who
‘ without having received any Injury from him,
‘ only at the Sollicitation of his Enemy, really ex-
‘ ecuted that upon the Person of a great King,
‘ which I would have done upon your Brother
‘ in Revenge of my Father. Yet I will not say
‘ before you, that I am Innocent, and I confess
‘ that though I should have been excusable for
‘ putting to death the Son of *Anthony*, yet I
‘ ought to treat the Brother of *Cleopatra* with
‘ sweetness and respect: But, Madam, at that time
‘ I was as ignorant of what was due to you, as
‘ I was of your Person; and since that of your
‘ Persecutor, and your Enemy, I am become your
‘ Adorer, I condemn all that is past, and I trem-
‘ ble myself at the Memory of that which I have
‘ enterprized against your Friends. Do not there-
‘ fore, O Divine *Cleopatra*, follow the Example
‘ of that which you detest, avoid in yourself that
‘ Cruelty which you justly condemn in others.
‘ This Pity and this Goodness, which are so na-
‘ tural to you, will find in me fit Matter to em-
‘ ploy themselves upon, and the more culpable I
‘ shall be towards you, the more commendable
‘ will your Compassion be in exercising itself to-
‘ wards

wards him who of all Men hath rendred himself least worthy of it.

I used other Discourses to her, whereunto she made little Answer, and seeing that some Part of the Night was spent, and that it was time for her to take her Repose, I bad her good Night, and left her in the Chamber with her Maids. I know not what her Thoughts were during the Night, but I very well know, that mine kept me awake till Day-break, and this fair Image was not a Moment out of my Memory. These admirable Beauties, whereunto the Sun without doubt never saw any equal, presented themselves to my Mind with new Forces, and all that could dispute any thing against them in my Soul was so dissipated by the Reflection I made upon them, that Persons grown old in love could hardly have been more subjected to them, than I was in a Piece of one single Day: I considered then as much as I could possible, the change of my Condition, and seeing how different I was from what I had been some Hours before, I could not think upon it without being amazed myself, and admiring at the Capriciousness of my Fortune: ' Thus, said
' I, thou didst run as furious as a Lion to the
' Ruine and Death of the Children of *Anthony*,
' and this Night thou seest thyself in a Condition
' not to hold thy Life but from the Daughter of
' *Anthony*. The Choler which agitated thee with
' so much Violence, hath made way for another
' Passion no less violent than thy Choler; and if
' at the first Appearance it conceals its Cruelty
' from thee, it will make itself known to thee in
' a Condition wherein all the Force of thy Soul
' will not be able to secure thee. Certain it is,
' thou lovest the greatest Beauty the World hath;
' but thou lovest a Person whom thou hast pre-
pos-

• possessed with Aversion and Horror, both by
• the Relation thou hast made her, and by that
• thou hast attempted against herself: She will
• hardly love him, who with a barbarous Design
• hath presented his Sword at her throat, and who
• was obstinately resolved to the very last to
• make her well-beloved Brother suffer a shame-
• ful Death. *Cleopatra* is not a prize to be ob-
• tained by Outrage and Cruelty, and what I
• could not merit by my Blood and Services, I
• shall hardly gain by the horrible ways which
• have brought me acquainted with her. O Love!
• thou which establishest thyself so unseasonably
• in an Heart which never knew thee, what wilt
• thou have me to do to march under thy Em-
• pire, and what way wilt thou open to me
• through the cruel Difficulties which oppose my
• Fortune? Shall I go to require of *Cesar*, and of
• that *Alexander* whom I have used so unworthi-
• ly, a Sister, whom chance hath put into my
• Hands, in exchange of a Sister, which he hath
• robbed me of? Ah! without doubt, the Re-
• sentment both of the Brother and Sister doth
• oppose all the Hope I can conceive upon that
• Part: *Alexander* will call to mind with a just
• Indignation, that I have caused him to be
• brought upon a Scaffold to lose his Head, and
• *Cleopatra* will no sooner be at Liberty, but she
• will look upon me as an Executioner thirsting
• after her Blood, rather than upon one, who at
• first Sight hath surrendred up his Heart to her.
• Shall I make use of my Fortune, and take the
• way back to *Armenia* to conduct *Cleopatra* into
• Places, where by an absolute Power I may
• render *Cleopatra* more conformable to my Will?
• Ah! this Violence will be contrary to that Love
• which is established in my Soul with Respect
• and

‘ and Observance, and if *Cleopatra* consents not to it, I shall hardly dispose my mind to offer her any Constraint. What shall we do then, O Love! and what Counsel wilt thou give me in my Irresolutions?’ I discoursed within myself in this Manner, and I found so many Difficulties on all sides, that the Day appeared before I had determined any thing.

When *Cleopatra* was fit to be seen, I went to give her Good-morrow, and I found in her Countenance disdain and Marks of dislike, though out of Prudence in the Condition wherein she then was, she endeavoured to dissemble it, which I took for a very bad Augury. After the first Discourses wherewith I accosted her, approaching to her in the most pleasing and submissive Manner I could possibly: ‘ May the Gods, *said I*, be pleased to pardon you the ill you have done me; but I may truly tell to you, that I have suffered more since I have been with you, than I had ever suffered by my Passions, or the Calamities of my Family throughout the rest of my Life. It is no Design of mine, *reply’d the Princess coldly*, and I am no more culpable of it, than *Alexander* was of the Death of the King your Father.’ This reply, full of reproach, made me blush, who at another Time, and from another Person, could have heard a thousand times as much without being moved, and looking upon the Princess with an Air altogether passionate, ‘ Do not compare, *said I to her*, the Innocence of yourself and yours, in relation to the Misfortune of *Artibafus*, to that whereunto you pretend in Respect of the ill you have done to his Son: That comes entirely from you, and your Design was not necessary to that which your Powers could execute alone, without calling
‘ your

‘ your Intention to their Aid. — These are they,
‘ who conspiring with my Destiny, entirely give
‘ me to you; and if you do not disdain the Affec-
‘ tions of a Prince, who renders at your Feet the
‘ Homage of an eternal Fidelity; together with
‘ my Person such as it is, I offer you a flourish-
‘ ing Crown, by such ways as probably will not
‘ be disapproved by your Friends, which banish-
‘ ing the Hatred of our Houses, will unite them
‘ by an eternal Alliance.’ There is but a little
‘ Probability, *reply’d the Princess with her for-
‘ mer Coldness*, that you desire Alliance with a
‘ Family against which you have had so bloody
‘ an Hatred; and a Passion which causes such
‘ strange Effects, as those which it produced in
‘ you, is not eradicated by a light Impression.’
‘ Ah, ! *answer’d I all transported*, I am not on-
‘ ly entirely free from it, but all the Motions of
‘ Hatred which I have sometimes had, are chang’d
‘ into Motions of Love; and for your Sake I will
‘ love all your Relations, as much as ever I hated
‘ them.’ ‘ I know not, *added the Princess*,
‘ whether you can expect the same Change from
‘ them; it will not be easy for me to turn my
‘ Inclinations towards you, after that which I
‘ have beheld with my Eyes, and what I have
‘ heard you relate concerning the Cruelties you
‘ have exercised against my Brother.

Cleopatra was not over prudent to make this Declaration to me in a Condition wherein she was totally in my Power; but whether it were that she well knew her Power over my Spirit, or whether indeed her Courage could not degenerate from itself, more than what she was at that Time by her Fortune, and did not, by dissembling, seek that Assurance which she believed due to her in what Condition soever he should fall into. ‘ Ah,
‘ cruel

' cruel Princess, *said I to her*, if you do not take
 ' Heed, you go about to cast yourself into the
 ' same Vice wherewith you reproach me; and
 ' you will lose the Advantages of Innocence and
 ' Goodness which you have hitherto had over me,
 ' if you appear more inexorable, and more void
 ' of Pity than myself.' ' I fear not that Reproach,
 ' *answered Cleopatra*, and shall be sufficiently ex-
 ' empted from it, when I shall never procure
 ' you, nor wish you ill.' ' Alas! *reply'd I to*
 ' *her with a Sigh*, what greater Evil can you wish
 ' me, than that whereunto I see myself exposed
 ' by your Rigour? Do not believe, that what I
 ' would have made your Brother suffer, was more
 ' cruel? and are you ignorant that the Torments
 ' of the Body are not less violent than those of
 ' the Mind?' I made her divers other Discourses
 upon the same Subject, to which she answered
 with her former Coldness; though knowing the
 Power I had over her, she endeavour'd some-
 times to dissemble Part of the Repugnance she had
 against me.

In the mean time, we sailed but slowly to-
 wards *Alexandria*, and before the End of the Day,
 we arriv'd some Furlongs from the Coast, but yet
 above the City, where, as I told you, I had no
 Intention to land. The Princess, seeing herself
 in this Place, prayed me to conduct her to the
 City; but I paid her with an Excuse, and told
 her, that Sovereign Princes were not wont to en-
 ter into others Territories without giving them
 notice; and that I was obliged to advertise *Au-*
gustus of my coming, and desire Permission to
 come into his Dominions, before I set Foot upon
 the Land. The Princess took this Reason as well
 as she could; and, in the Interim, we pass'd this
 Night in this Place, our Vessel being covered with
 a great

a great Rock, seeming expecting those whom I feigned to send to *Cæsar*, but indeed waiting for a favourable Wind to return towards *Armenia*. This Night was likewise to me as full of Inquietudes as the former; and the next Morning, I no sooner saw the Princess, but accosting her with a very submissive Action, 'Fair *Cleopatra*, said I 'to her, you are sufficiently revenged upon my 'Cruelty, and those Friends of yours who are 'interested therein, will not order more cruel 'Torments for me themselves, than I have suffered since I have been with you: You have some 'Regard of them, if you desire to maintain yourself in the Justice of your Cause, and do not 'disdain a King, who not only sacrifices his 'sentiments to yours, but offers up his ownself to the Indignation which his Actions may have 'produced in you against him.

The Princess, as I judged afterwards, constrained herself not to answer me according to the Hatred which she had conceived against me; and not so much as looking upon me, 'I have 'no Disdain for you, said she, but I am but little Mistress of myself, and there are Persons to whom my Birth hath made me subject, whose Consent you rather ought to seek than mine, in relation to the Offers you make me.' 'And who are those Persons, said I, to whom you have left this Disposal?' 'Tis *Cæsar*, reply'd the Princess, 'tis *Octavia*, and above all, 'tis *Alexander* my Brother whom you know, to whom I have remitted the Care of my Destiny.' I know well enough that she was spiteful in this Discourse, and that she spake of *Alexander*, only to set before mine Eyes the Usage I had made him. In this Thought, beholding her with Eyes which made some Complaint of her Rigour, 'Ah! Princess,

‘ cels, *said I to her*, your Spirit is more revenge-
 ‘ ful than mine; and that very *Alexander* with
 ‘ whom you reproach me, would, without doubt,
 ‘ be less obdurate himself against a Prince of
 ‘ whom he is sufficiently revenged. By the car-
 ‘ rying away of my Sister, he is satisfied for all
 ‘ the Outrages he had received in *Armenia*, and
 ‘ I assure myself, that, in exchange for my Sister,
 ‘ he will not refuse me his.

The Princess, seeing herself pressed in this man-
 ner, answered me no more; and the Respect
 which my Love caused in me to her, hindered
 me from importuning her any farther.

A little after, those whom I had sent to *Alex-
 andria* to learn the News, and not to present
 themselves to *Cesar*, returned, and reported to us,
 that *Cesar* was not yet arrived at *Alexandria*,
 but was expected there within two or three Days,
 and that he staid at *Pelusum*, where he landed,
 after he had lost Part of his Vessels. At this Dis-
 course, after I had continued some Moments very
 pensive, ‘ I am sorry, Madam, *said I to the Prin-
 cess*, that this Obstacle doth, for some Days,
 ‘ retard the Desire you have to see your Friends;
 ‘ and it is necessary, either that I attend here the
 ‘ Arrival of the Emperor, or that I send to *Pelu-
 sum*, to render him the same Respect which I
 ‘ ought to have done at *Alexandria*. ‘ I know
 ‘ not, *reply’d the Princess*, whether you have
 ‘ need of this Precaution or not; but I, to whom
 ‘ it is not necessary, am permitted to enter into
 ‘ *Alexandria*, without giving notice unto *Cesar*,
 ‘ and you may, if you please, let me be conduct-
 ‘ ed thither by those of my own Men that are
 ‘ left, without putting yourself to the Trouble.
 ‘ Ah! Madam, *reply’d I*, the Gods forbid I
 ‘ should so much injure the Duty I bear you, and
 ‘ that

‘ that I should leave to others an Honour which
 ‘ is dearer to me than my Life. I will present
 ‘ you to *Cæsar* myself, and I shall be glad to make
 ‘ it known, that Kings only are worthy to be
 ‘ your Conductors.

I used other Discourses to her, to defend myself from the urgent Desire she had to be set on Shore, and to be left at liberty to retire herself; by means of which she opened her Eyes to the Truth, and plainly perceived that she had no longer any Power to dispose of her Actions. She beheld me then with Eyes full of the Marks of her Resentment; and having fixed them a while upon my Face without speaking, ‘ I always
 ‘ doubted, *said she to me*, that I was still in the
 ‘ Hands of our most cruel Enemy; and your Inclinations, though a little disguised, cannot long
 ‘ conceal themselves.’ I had no longer either Power or Will to dissemble my Intention, seeing well that we were no longer in Terms to keep them private, and speaking to her with more Assurance than before, ‘ ’Tis certain, *said I*, that I
 ‘ shall hardly dispose myself to part from you,
 ‘ and that I am resolved to do what I can possibly to conduct you into *Armenia*, where I
 ‘ will lay my Crown and Person at your Feet,
 ‘ with an entire Resignation. Do not condemn
 ‘ this Design, Madam, which you have not examined; your Condition will not be better in
 ‘ *Alexandria*, nor in *Rome* itself, than in a Kingdom wherein all Things shall submit themselves to your Empire; and the Gods, which
 ‘ disapproved all other Revenges that I intended
 ‘ to take upon *Alexander*, have guided me themselves to the only way of being revenged upon
 ‘ him, without offending him.

The

The Princess could not then contain herself within the Bounds of her ordinary Moderation; and casting a Look upon me inflamed with Indignation, 'Go, Barbarian, *said she to me*, and 'pursue thy Vengeance by thy former ways, which 'are more natural to thee, than those which thou 'wouldest make use of to no purpose. In these 'Discourses thou dost offer too much Violence to 'thine Intentions, and I will never force mine 'for a Monster, who thirsts after our Blood. The 'Heart of *Cleopatra* is not to be gained by the 'Effects of an horrible Inhumanity; and if it 'be by the Power which Fortune hath given thee 'over me, that thou pretendest to the Accomplishment of thine Intentions, know that, by a 'Death which I little fear, I shall know how to 'free myself from thy Cruelty; and as soon as 'thou shalt cause thy Vessel to be turned towards 'Armenia, I shall find in these Waves, which 'will be less cruel and less odious than thou 'art, Succour against the Violence thou preparest 'for me.

This Discourse, which she pronounced with a very resolute Action, made me afraid; and calling to mind that she was the Daughter of a Mother who knew how to prefer Death before Captivity, I feared lest she should execute what she had threatened. In this Fear, really loving her with an immoderate Ardency, I durst not let my Vessel stir from the Place where we were, and I continued there that Day, and part of the next, being very uncertain what Resolution to take. In the mean time, I flattered her as much as possibly I could, and I spared nothing to mollify her, representing to her whatsoever might conduce to the Justification of the Things I had done, and all the Advantages which she might hope for in the Posses-

Possession of such a Crown as that of *Armenia*; but I laboured in vain, and her Spirit being exasperated more and more by the loss of her Liberty, she did not hear me but with Pain, and did not vouchsafe so much as to look upon me.

In fine, I was resolved to carry her into *Armenia* whether she would or no, where I hoped to sweeten her, and make her consent to Conditions very advantageous for her; or if I could not overcome her Obstinacy, I should have had the Satisfaction of being partly revenged for the carrying away of *Artemisa*, and of obliging *Alexander* to follow his Sister, as he had created me the Trouble of running after mine.

But, to overthrow all this Design, Yesterday she feigned an Indisposition which kept her upon the Bed part of the Day; and seeing me extremely in Pain for her Health, she sent me word by one of her Maids, that her Malady proceeded from her Inability to endure the Sea, and that she would receive a great deal of Ease, if I would permit her to go on Shore, and walk an Hour upon the Land. This Proposition pleased me at the first, presaging what is since arrived, and I told her that made it to me, that it was impossible for me to grant it, and that I was too fearful to lose the Good which Fortune had bestowed upon me, to put myself into that hazard: But seeing that the Princess persevered in expressing this Desire, with a great deal of Regret for my Refusal, I attempted to conquer my Fear by the Love I bore her, and I resolved to give her this Satisfaction with the greatest Precaution and Security that could be taken.

We approached then to the Shore, where the Princess landed with one of her Maids only, and I likewise went ashore with her, attended by three

or four of my Men, leaving the rest in the Vessel to guard the Princess's Servants, in case they should have gone from thence to have procured Succour, which was all the Danger I could apprehend from them. I caused likewise two Horses to be led after me, and I put on all my Arms, except my Head-piece, which one of my Men carried after me, that I might be furnished with some Defence to encounter what Hazard Fortune should send us.

Cleopatra walked a while in the Wood near the Shore, till she began to be weary, and to have a Desire to sleep; then she lay down under certain Trees, which made a very delicate Shade. My Love caused in me a Respect to her, which hindered me from interrupting her Repose; and out of this Consideration, leaving her alone with her Maid, I withdrew myself some Paces off, that I might make no Noise to disturb her Sleep. She had continued above half an Hour in this Condition, and I believed she was sound asleep; I walked on insensibly and imprudently, till I was so far from her, that the Trees deprived me of her sight; then I began to think upon the Fault I had committed, and returned the same Way to the Place where I had left her, where first I heard some Cries, and saw, a little after, two of my Men, which ran after *Cleopatra* and her Maid, whom I saw amongst the Trees, flying before them at a great distance off. The Men were armed, and all the Haste they could make on Foot after Persons whom the Desire of Liberty had winged with extraordinary Speed, was not capable of overtaking them. I called those that held my Horses upon the Shore, and leaping upon the first, whilst one of my Men mounted upon the other, I pursued, upon full Speed, the Track of the

the Princess, of whom my Men had lost the sight. I rode up and down a good Pace without sight of her, but at last, in a pleasant Thicket, I discovered my fair Fugitive; and by means of the Swift-ness of my Horse, I was quickly with her. I presently dismounted, and having easily stayed her, by reason of her Weariness in running, I cast myself at her Feet, I embraced her Knees, and I did all that I possibly could to move her by fair Means, and by Submission; but I labour-
ed in vain: And beholding me with Eyes spark-
ling with Choler, 'Cruel Man! *said she*, either
' give me my Death, or leave me at Liberty; thy
' Persecutions are more cruel to me than Death
' can be, and it is not by the Captivity, wherein
' thou retainest me, that thou mayest ever hope
' to make me change my Inclinations.

At last, losing all hope of gaining her by fair Ways, I remounted my Horse; and the Man that I brought with me, having held her, was about to put her into my Arms, whatsoever Resistance she could make to hinder him, when my ill For-
tune brought in a Man to her Rescue. I know
not who he is, but, maugre the bad Office he ren-
dered me, I hold him for one of the most valiant
Men in the World. He killed my Man in my
Presence; and after a very doubtful Combat, where-
in he had better Luck than I, he put me into the
Condition wherein you found me, and pulle'd
out of my Hands the fair Prey, which Fortune
had given me for my Torment.

See, *Tyridates!* how all Things concur to my
Misfortune; I was not tormented enough by my
just Resentments, but Love must needs join itself
to them, to expose me to more sensible Pains, and
it must needs be, that my Soul must be enflamed
for my cruel Enemies. *Cleopatra* hath appeared

before me, *Cleopatra* fell into my Hands; but from her Sight, and from her Surprizal, instead of the Revenge which thereby I might have taken one way or the other, if the Destinies had not been too contrary to me, I have gotten nothing but new Objects of Resentment and Grief; and instead of one single Passion which troubled me, all the Passions have possessed my Soul, to torment it with their extremest Violence. Nevertheless, Hope hath not yet abandoned me; and seeing I know the Country where *Cleopatra* is, I expect, from the Care I shall take, to find her again, when my Health will permit, to see her again in my Power. She is not a Person obscure enough to hide herself from my Pursuits, and at this Moment I have Persons in quest of her, who possibly may bring me News of her before Night. If she fall again into my Power, I shall essay, as I have done hitherto, by the most sweet and most submissive Ways, to bow this disdainful Spirit; and if they prove vain, I shall remember that she is the Sister of *Alexander*, and the Daughter of *Cleopatra*; and by this Remembrance I shall possibly be free from part of that which, it may be, I should suffer for another Person, before I search my Remedies, and endeavour my Repose by the Means my Fortune hath given me.



Hymen's



Hymen's Prælua : O R, *Love's Master-Piece.*

PART V. BOOK III.

ARGUMENT.

Tyridates dislikes Artaxus's Intentions, but he continues resolute. Tyridates walking out, meets with Marcellus, and brings him to his House, where Marcellus relates his Story: He briefly traces the most eminent Passages between himself and the Princess Julia. Her Inconstancy causes his Jealousy, which she heightens, by heaping her Favours upon Drusus. Cleopatra's Constancy to Coriolanus, notwithstanding Augustus's Authority. Julia, at solemn Sacrifice, prefers Drusus before Marcellus, which begets a Combat between them, wherein they are both wounded. Augustus reproves Julia's Levity, and commands her to cashier Drusus, which she does, and is reconciled to Marcellus.



HE King of *Armenia* left speaking, and *Tyridates*, who being virtuously inclined, did not hearken unto him without Repugnance; and who, neither by the Memory of the Acquaintance they had had together, nor the Obligation he had to his Family, for the Refuge he had some time found there, could vanquish the Aversion he had from Cruelty and Injustice, found not himself capable of flattering him, or approving either his Actions past, or his Design for the future: ‘ Sir, said he to him, I do not find it strange, ‘ that the Gods have not hitherto granted to your ‘ Designs, all the Success you proposed to yourself; and by the Obstacles, which by ways altogether extraordinary, they have opposed to the cruel Intentions which you had both against ‘ *Alexander*, and the Princess *Cleopatra*, you ‘ may take Notice of the Injustice of them. Neither was *Alexander* a Person worthy to dye ‘ upon a Scaffold for the Crime of another, which ‘ possibly he detested as much as you; neither is ‘ *Cleopatra* a Princess against whom the horrid ‘ Resolutions, wherewith you are armed, can be excused. I do not wonder that you are captivated by ‘ her divine Beauties, and they are capable, without doubt, of a more extraordinary Performance; but I am surprized at this, that they ‘ have not absolutely produced in you all that ‘ might be expected from their Powers; and that ‘ they have yet left you some Desire of seeking ‘ your Satisfaction of her otherwise than by Love, ‘ by Submission, and by your Services. I will ‘ say more to you, Sir, that you have not undertaken a slight Enterprize, seeing you have resolved either by Revenge, or by Love, to render ‘ your-

yourself Master by Force, of the Liberty of *Cleopatra*; and she is not a Person so meanly supported in the World; but that you will have the chief Powers of the Earth to contend with; *Augustus*, who without doubt will protect her, comes within a few Days to *Alexandria*, as it hath been reported to you; and with him Persons who interest themselves in the Fortune of *Cleopatra*, as in their own, so powerful and considerable, that though you should have brought with you all the Forces of *Armenia*, you could not with any Probability expect any good success.

Artaxus shook his Head at this Discourse, and expressing to *Tyrdates* by this Action, how incapable he was to make any Impression upon his Spirit: 'I was very doubtful,' said he, 'at my first knowing of your Inclinations, that I should have Scruples in you to contend with; and considering that you are the Brother of a King, who for the least Maxim of State, would shed the Blood of the whole Universe, I find you very religious and circumspect; but however it be, I cannot repent myself of what I would have done in revenge of my Father; and if I had let pass his Death without any Mark of my Resentment, I should believe I did more justly merit the Blame which Persons of your Humour lay upon some Effects of Severity; as for what concerns my Love, the Difficulty which you represent to me, is not capable of driving me off from it, and though the whole Universe should join with the Authority of *Augustus*, in undertaking the Defence of *Cleopatra*, I find myself hardy enough, and possibly sufficiently strong, to execute Part of what I have resolved. If *Alexander*, being alone and a Prisoner, could

D 3

carry

‘ carry away my Sister out of my capital City,
 ‘ I may possibly be able, in a Condition very
 ‘ different from his, to render him the same
 ‘ Displeasure; and if I do but get *Cleopatra*
 ‘ into *Armenia*, I defy those Powers wherewith
 ‘ you threaten me, to oppose themselves to my
 ‘ entire Satisfaction.

‘ I am very sorry, *reply'd Tyridates coldly*,
 ‘ that you have discovered your Intentions to me,
 ‘ and not being able, without offending Virtue,
 ‘ and the Amity I have promised, to those Per-
 ‘ sons of the World that are most interested in
 ‘ it, to offer you on this Occasion, that Service
 ‘ which without doubt I should render you in
 ‘ some other: I could wish with all my Heart,
 ‘ that you had intrusted your Secret to any body
 ‘ rather than to me.

The King of *Armenia* was troubled at these
 Words, and looking upon *Tyridates* with an Ac-
 tion that expressed some Discontent: ‘ I thought
 ‘ I had spoken to my Friend, *said he*, when I
 ‘ declared to you the most secret Thoughts of my
 ‘ Heart; and instead of the Discourse you made
 ‘ me, I did probably expect from you all sort of
 ‘ Assistance.’ ‘ You shall receive it, without
 ‘ doubt, *reply'd Tyridates*, in all the Care that
 ‘ may be taken for your Health, and the Offers
 ‘ which you may expect of a virtuous Friend in
 ‘ the Retreat you have taken here: But in the
 ‘ Designs which you shall have against *Cleopatra*
 ‘ and her Relations, I shall not be favourable
 ‘ unto you.’ ‘ I shall endeavour, *answered the*
 ‘ *Armenian all nettled*, to pass by your Assistance,
 ‘ and with Aid of the God of Love and Venge-
 ‘ ance, whom only I will invoke, I shall possi-
 ‘ bly perform myself Part of what I have resol-
 ‘ ved, without the Help of any but those that
 ‘ belong

* belong to me, without being obliged to any
* Person.

Tyridates being unwilling to displease him in his own House, as he might have done without Design, if they had enlarged themselves farther in this Conversation, changed his Discourse; and after he had represented unto him, that by reason of the long Narration he had made, he was in a Condition that required Repose, he took leave of him, and went out of his Chamber. The real Amity, which in regard of this extraordinary Merit, he had in so short a Time vowed to the King of *Mauritania*, and the Repugnance which he naturally had against bad Actions, made him look upon the Designs of *Artaxus*, with Horror and Detestation; and following the Motions of his Virtue above all other Considerations, he made no doubt which Part he was to take, but resolved to serve *Coriolanus*, against the Intentions of the *Armenian*, as far as he could without infringing the Laws of Hospitality, and without exposing a Prince which was retir'd into his House, and with whom he had some time found Refuge, to some Displeasure which might be imputed to him. He continued some time alone, uncertain what Resolution he should take, whether to contrive the Safety of *Cleopatra* as much as he could possible, without advertizing *Coriolanus* of it, and without letting him know his Enemy, or to declare the Truth to that Prince, after he had made him pass his Word that *Artaxus* should not be offended, and that he would content himself to oppose the Designs which he might have against his beloved Princess, without doing him any Displeasure in his Person, in a Place wherein he could not receive it, but that *Tyridates* must be interested therein. He doubted not, but that the Son

of *Juba*, being the most moderate of Men, would have this Consideration for him; and upon this Thought he disposed himself at last to conceal nothing from him, and praised the Gods for the Occasion which possibly he had found, of rendering him one of the most important Services that he could receive from his Friends.

Besides the Interest of *Coriolanus*, he thought upon *Britomarus*, whom he saw under the same Roof with *Artaxus*, of whose Resentments against that cruel King, he could not be ignorant, by reason of the Relation he had made of the Beginnings of his Life. The so unexpected Encounter of these two Men put him in some Care; and in regard of the Knowledge he had of the fierce and impatient Humour of *Britomarus*, he feared lest he should quarrel with the *Armenian*, from whom he had some time received a sensible Displeasure. In relation to this Fear, he resolved to conceal from him the Knowledge he had of the King of *Armenia*, as much as he could possible, till he had taken Order with *Coriolanus*, for what might happen upon this Encounter, not seeing otherwise any necessity of discovering to him Things wherein he had no Interest.

After he had employ'd some time in taking these Resolutions, he began to be troubled at the long Walk of *Coriolanus*, though he was not ignorant, by what he experimented every Day himself, in what Manner amorous Thoughts did cause the Hours to pass away insensibly in Musing and Solitude. He saw the greatest Part of the Day was past, and the Prince had taken very little Nourishment.

Emilius, by reason of his Master's long Stay, beginning to fear some Accident was befallen him, was gone out to seek him, and *Tyridates* seeing at

at length that the Night approached without hearing any News of him, went out of the House, and walked towards the Wood. He had hardly gone a few Furlongs, but he saw coming straight towards him, a Cavalier armed at all Points except his Casque, which he carried in one of his Hands: He went very softly, and with a Countenance which expressed either a great Sadness, or a profound Musing. As he approached, *Tyridates* who saw his Face all uncovered, thought he knew him, and when he was near enough to discern all the Lineaments of his Face, by calling to Mind all the Ideas of them, he knew them to be the Prince *Marcellus*, whom he had seen at Rome, and with whom he had contracted a particular Amity. *Tyridates* was astonished to see *Marcellus*, the Darling of the Emperor, and of all the Empire, in such an Equipage; and doubting for that Reason, of that which his Eyes would persuade him to, he stept some Paces back, with an Action which sufficiently testified his Surprise; afterwards beginning to speak: 'O Gods! said he, is it possible that I see the Prince *Marcellus*? *Marcellus*, who through the Pre-occupation of his Spirit, and the little Likelihood there was of meeting *Tyridates* in that Place, and in that Condition, had without doubt passed by without knowing of him, staid himself at his Exclamation, and at the Name of *Marcellus*, which he had heard him pronounce; and *Tyridates* banished the rest of his Intertitude, approaching to him, and embraced him on Horseback as he was: 'Ah! it is
' yourself, without doubt, continued he, and it is
' permitted to the unfortunate *Tyridates*, to see
' in his Solitude, one of the Persons of the World,
' whom his Virtue hath placed so high in his
' Esteem.' By these Words, and the Actions of

Tyridates, Marcellus dissipating all his musing, and casting his Eyes upon the Face of the Prince which embraced him, with whom he had lived familiarly at *Rome*, and to whom he had given all the Respect which was due to his Illustrious Birth and rare Qualities, knew him very readily, and not being willing to receive his Caresses with Incivility, he leaped from his Horse to the Ground, and embraced him with a Sweetness full of Grace and Majesty, which was very natural to him: ' It is certain, *said he to him, rendring the Civilities he had from him*, that you see the unfortunate *Marcellus*; but my Astonishment is no less than yours to meet you alone, and on foot in a Place where I never should have imagined to have found you. This is not the first Day, *reply'd Tyridates*, that you have seen me seek out Solitudes, and that you have accused me for avoiding the Society of Men in a Place where I might have had that of the chiefest Persons of the World: But for you, whom I have seen, and whom I know to be still the Darling, and the Hope of *Rome*, you which pass your Life in the greatest Pleasures, and in the highest Splendor of the Empire, it is very strange to meet you in a Condition so different from that wherein all the Earth were accustomed to behold you. *Marcellus*, during this Discourse, kept his Eyes fixed upon the ground, and afterwards looking up upon *Tyridates* with a Sigh drawn from the very bottom of his Heart: ' *Tyridates, said he to him*, the Condition of Men is uncertain, and our Fortune is so subject to Revolutions, that very often those who in other Men's Imagination pass for the most happy, are exposed to the greatest Misfortunes. Ah, *Marcellus! reply'd Tyridates*, can it be

‘ be possible that your Fortune should have received any change, and can you by any Accident have lost the Friendship of *Augustus*? No, answered *Marcellus*, I have not observed any Diminution in the Affection of *Cesar* towards me, it is in a more sensible Part that my Heart is wounded; and it is the Infidelity of the Persons whom I loved most, that is the Cause of my Misfortune. You amaze me, reply’d *Tyridates*, and afflict me both at once; but I will enquire no further of it in a Place wherein your stay is incommodious for you; and I will learn what you please of you concerning it, in an House which is not above an hundred Paces hence, wherein I have taken my Retreat for some time: It is not worthy of you, and I should make some Difficulty to offer it you, if I did not know, that in your Discontent you will possibly find there one of the greatest Consolations that you can receive.

At these words *Marcellus* looking upon *Tyridates* more attentively than he had done before: ‘ I doubt not, said he, but from such Company as yours a Man may hope for much Consolation, and I will accept for this Night the Retreat you offer me, not so much to ease myself after the great Pains I have undergone this Day, as to pass some Hours of Conversation with a Prince, whom I have always well esteemed, and whom I have known exceeding worthy of the Esteem of the whole World. *Tyridates* would not any further explain to *Marcellus* the Consolation which he promised him, and which he hoped would be very great in his meeting with *Coriolanus*, expecting to surprize him agreeably by the view of that Prince, whom he knew to be as dear to him as himself, but only

only having modestly defended himself from his obliging Discourse, he caused him to take the way to his House, and conducted him into *Coriolanus* his Chamber, where they met neither the Prince nor his Esquire, who was not returned since he went in the quest of his Master.

Marcellus was presently disarmed by *Tyridates* his Servants, and at the earnest intreaty of that Prince, having laid himself upon a Bed to rest himself a little, the Prince of *Parthia* left him in this Appearance of Repose for some Moments, which he desired to employ in the Care which he took of his illustrious Guest. The greatest thing that troubled him at that Time was the long stay of *Coriolanus*, for which he was in very great Disquiet. The darkness began already to cover the Earth, and he had heard no News either of him or his Esquire, and scarcely doubting any longer but that some Accident was befallen him, he had a mind to go in search of him every way, if the Fear of alarming *Marcellus*, and of committing an Incivility against that Prince, to whom, out of an Intention to surprize him with Pleasure, he would say nothing of *Coriolanus*, had not retained him in an Impatience which made him suffer very much. Not being able handsomely to quit guests of such Importance as his were, he retained no more of his Servants than he needs must, and sent all the rest in search of the King of *Mauritania*. After he had employed an Hour in this and other businesses, during which time the Inquietudes which he suffered for that Prince, augmented more and more, he returned into the Chamber where he had left *Marcellus*, whom he found walking by the light of Tapers which they had brought him. Almost at the same time they served in Supper, and the two Princes having
taken

taken a repast together, during which their sadness might easily be perceived by their Conversation, they retired themselves into a withdrawing Room, where being alone, they began a Discourse somewhat more than before.

Marcellus had an imperfect Knowledge of Part of the Adventures of *Tyridates*, and did not wonder to see him in the same humour wherein he had been at *Rome* during all the stay he made there; but *Tyridates* comprehended nothing concerning the Solitude and Sadness of *Marcellus*; and judging himself familiar enough with him, to enquire any thing of him: 'If the Affliction which appears in you, said he to him, did not really redouble mine, I should have Retention enough to conceal from you a Curiosity which possibly you will disapprove; but seeing I cannot behold you in the Grief which you express by divers Marks, without interressing myself very much in it, and that the Condition wherein I have met you, seems to me very disproportion-able to the rest of your Life, you will pardon me, if I desire of that Friendship wherewith you have favoured me at *Rome*, the Cause of such a Change: I hope it from your Goodness, if you have not some Reason to conceal it, and if for any Consideration you are obliged so to do, I beseech you likewise with the same Freedom not to content a Curiosity which desires not to be satisfied with the least of your Displeasures. I would, reply'd *Marcellus*, you would desire something of me, whereby I might better testify the Confidence I have in you, than by the Relation of those Things which have appeared too publickly to be concealed, and you shall see, *Tyridates*, by that better than by what you desire, how much I am sensible of the Af-
fection.

'fection of a Prince of your Birth and Vertue:
 ' But expecting an Opportunity of acknowledging
 ' it by some more important Effect of mine, I
 ' will inform you of that which you desire to
 ' know of me, and will discover unto you the
 ' Cause of my Grievs, together with the Infidelity
 ' of those Persons whom I have most dearly lov-
 ' ed, and whom I cannot yet hate, as perfidious
 ' as they are, what Violence soever I have en-
 ' deavoured to offer to my Inclinations upon that
 ' Account. You may possibly, *answered* Tyri-
 ' dates, have found Infidelity in some Person whom
 ' you have loved: But amongst those which have
 ' been the dearest to you, the King of *Maurita-*
 ' *nia*, who without doubt hath held one of the
 ' most eminent Ranks in your Friendship, hath
 ' preserved his to you so inviolably, that all hu-
 ' man Considerations would not be capable to
 ' alter it in the least. Ah! *Tyridates*, cry'd
 ' *Marcellus*, how are you abused? 'Tis *Coriola-*
 ' *nus*, only *Coriolanus* who hath deceived me,
 ' and I find in the other Person of whom I com-
 ' plain, so much the less Deceit than in *Coriola-*
 ' *nus*, because I less confided in her, and though
 ' I was prepossessed with a Passion for her, which
 ' always blinded me, yet from the first Proofs
 ' of her Inconstancy I had cause to disoblige
 ' myself from her eternally. On the other side,
 ' *Coriolanus* (let me say so much Reproach of
 ' that ungrateful Man) had so great Obligations
 ' to me, that I cannot comprehend how by base
 ' Considerations they could be so easily defaced
 ' out of the Mind of a Prince, or of a Man born
 ' only of a noble Blood. —

Tyridates could not forbear interrupting *Mar-*
cellus with Precipitation: ' *Marcellus*, said he
 ' to him, you make me a Discourse wherein I

' cau

can comprehend nothing, and I will engage my Life, and any thing yet more precious, for the Innocence of *Coriolanus*. He hath without doubt been treacherously traduced to you, rather than you betrayed by him; and beside the Knowledge I have received not long since of his admirable Virtue, by what I know of the Particularities of his Life, I am very certain, not only that he hath not forgotten your good Offices; but that in all his Affairs, he hath conserved his Friendship so entirely yours, that he hath not been more faithful to *Cleopatra* than to yourself. You speak truth now, reply'd *Marcellus*, and I know well that *Coriolanus*, whose Justification you undertake upon an imperfect Knowledge, hath been no more faithful to his Mistress, than to his Friend. I do not wonder that the Complaint I have made you of him hath surprized you, after what hath been evident to all the *Romans* concerning our Friendship: But when I shall have related to you that which you desire to know concerning my Life, you will without doubt abandon the Part of this ungrateful Man, and confess with me, that all the Complaints I can make of him are inferior to his Perfidiousness.

Tyridates was full of Confusion and Astonishment at this Discourse, and because of the Change he understood, changing the Design he had for an interview of these two Princes, before he engaged himself in *Marcellus* his Relation, he called one of his Men, and gave him order, that if *Coriolanus* did return, he should come and give him Notice of it, before he entred into the Chamber. After this Precaution, which he judged necessary, by reason of the Things he had heard, he placed him-

himself again by *Marcellus*, who without any further intreaty began his Discourse thus.

The History of Marcellus and Julia.

BEfore I come to the Relation of the Injury which I have received from the ungrateful Prince, whom you defend, it is necessary that I recount to you some other things that precede it, and which make up, without doubt, a great Part of my Displeasures. You know since I was engaged in the Service of the Princess *Julia*, the Intention the Emperor hath always had to ally me to him by the Marriage of his Daughter, nearer than I am by Birth; and you have, without doubt, heard some Discourse at *Rome*, during the stay you made there of the Violence, which, in Favour of *Coriolanus*, I offered to my former Inclinations, which had given me to *Cleopatra*. I know, interrupted *Tyridates*, a great deal more; I am not ignorant of any thing touching the beginnings of your Life, your Love to *Cleopatra*, the generous Effects of your Friendship towards *Coriolanus*, all the good Offices you have rendred him since in the whole Course of his Love, and the business which his Passion caused him. I have understood the Displeasures you resent from the Testimonies of Affection which *Julia* bestowed upon *Coriolanus*, your Reconciliation with that Princess, and in fine, all the things wherein you could have any Interest, till the Time that *Coriolanus* parted from *Rome* to pass into *Africa* to recover his Kingdom. I know not, reply'd *Marcellus*, of whom you could learn all this; but by this Knowledge which you have of the first Adventures of my Life, I shall be much eased in the
 ' Dis-

' Discourse which I have to make unto you, and
' I shall truly recount unto you the latter, though
' I cannot call them to mind without Displea-
' sure, nor speak of them without Confusion.

Heaven, without doubt, beheld me with an angry Aspect, when it destined me to the Service of *Julia*; and to the Reasons which I have to hate *Coriolanus*, I ought to add this, that for the love of him only, and not out of the respect I owe to the Will of *Cesar*, I engaged myself in a Servitude which makes up all the Misfortunes of my Life. It is not but that *Julia*, as you know, is of such a Composure, that if Inconstance and Artifice did not spoil what there is in her of good and amiable, the most accomplished Person of the World might find uncommon Felicities in the Testimonies of her Affection. Her Beauty (as you can witness) hardly gives precedency to the supremest Beauties of the Earth, and her Spirit is endued with Charms, against which it is difficult to defend one's self, when she will employ them with their Powers entire. A taking Sweetness, and an attractive Grace accompany all her Actions, and all her Discourses; and with her Looks, when she pleaseth to join to what she hath received from Nature, that which Art hath taught her for their Conduct, she goes to the bottom of an Heart to search out those Places which are most fortified against the Empire that she will establish. Her Humour is the most pleasant, the most agreeable, and the fullest of Divertisement in the World; if her Mind be not troubled with some Passion; and she hath naturally an Eloquence so easy and so fluent, that there are few Persons which can express their Conceptions in better Terms, and with more Facility; briefly, she is entirely such, that it is impossible to defend one's self from her Snates, when

when she lays them with Design; and I have experimented it but too much for my Repose, which she hath so often troubled, and now utterly ruined by the last Effects of her Inconstancy.

I will not speak to you, seeing you know it already, of the Displeasures she made me sensible of, by the Testimonies of her Affection to *Coriolanus*. After the Departure of this Prince to the Wars of the *Austrians*, we reconciled ourselves; and though I could not give absolute Credit to the Things which *Julia* alledged to me for her Justification, yet my Inclinations spake for her, and did so combat with the Appearances to deceive, that at last I persuaded myself to part of that which she desired, and believed, possibly against Reason, that I was really beloved by her. I passed some Time in those Sweets which she can make one taste, when she hath the Intentions to do it; but it was not without being very often crossed with Displeasures which partly counterbalanced them; and though naturally I am not jealous, if my Jealousy hath not a very rational Foundation, this Princess gave me so often Occasion to fall into that importunate Passion, that, except I had been blind and insensible, I could not pass my Life in Tranquillity.

The Court of *Augustus* was composed of a great Number of young Princes, (you were of the Number at that Time, and you departed thence, as I think, a few Days before the Son of *Juba* returned from the *Austrians*;) and, besides the most eminent amongst the *Romans*, born of those illustrious Families, who with so much Valour have endeavoured to advance the Grandeur of the Empire, divers Sons of Kings, and divers Kings themselves, either Tributaries or Allies of *Rome*, made their Abode there with *Augustus*. There
were

were those who were rarely accomplished, both amongst the *Romans* and amongst the Strangers, and amongst them it was that *Julia* found Matter for her Inconstancy. Because of the Rank she held, and the Knowledge they had of the Design of *Augustus* in my Favour, few Persons durst express their particular Designs; and those which, by her Beauty, and by the rest of her Charms, she had rendered really her Slaves, contented themselves to render her such submissive Devoirs, that they hardly differed from Adoration. But this Princess being clear-sighted in all Things, and particularly in those which served to the Expression of amorous Resentments, easily discerned them through the Veil of Respect and Submission; and whereas another Person, born with a Courage proportionable to her Birth, would have received this Knowledge with Anger and Disdain; *Julia*, being of a quite contrary Humour, liked well of all those whom she could only suspect of some Motion of Affection; she received them with an obliging Countenance, she favoured them in divers Occurrences more than they could have hoped; and giving them all manner of Occasions to persevere in the Resentments they had for her, she carefully avoided all those that might give them any Repulse.

Often times she concealed herself from me, in what might afflict me; but sometimes she could not so well disguise herself, but that I took notice of some part of the Truth. When I made my Complaints to her of it, sometimes she took the Pains to comfort me, and give me Satisfaction, and sometimes serving herself of the Empire she had over me, she sharply reprehended the Authority I seemed to take over her Actions, and reduced me into a Condition of disavowing all my

Com-

Complaints, and of asking Pardon of her for the Liberty my Passion made me to take.

I speak unto you of these Passages very succinctly, because I believe they are the same that have been related to you, and that in these Occurrences there happened no memorable Event: But I will more enlarge myself upon those which you are ignorant of, and wherein more important Things beset me.

I lived in that Fashion both during *Coriolanus's* stay in the *Austria's*, and that he made at *Rome*, before his Departure into *Africa*: But for the latter Time, he knows well himself, as ungrateful and forgetful as he is of it, that I spent it entirely in his Interests; and that I was so employed in his Quarrels, both with *Tiberius* and *Cesar* himself, that I could hardly bestow a Moment upon my own Affairs. Certain it is, that, during all that Trouble, I had hardly any Thought but for his Repose, wherein I interested all the Persons with whom I could have any Credit, and for whom I often put myself in danger of drawing upon me the Disgrace and Choler of *Augustus*.

Coriolanus, after he had extremely wounded *Tiberius*, departed from *Rome*, as you have heard, and I staid there with a very sensible Regret for his Absence, and the bad Condition of his Affairs. I will not tell you all that I acted with *Cesar* to appease him, all the Quarrels I had with *Tiberius's* Party, and with the Empress herself, who would have armed Heaven and Earth to revenge her Son; and I will only relate unto you the Progress of my Love with *Julia*, and the last Accidents whereby you see me reduced into the Condition wherein you met me. Whatsoever Displeasure I received by these Effects of the inconstant Humour of *Julia*, whereof I have briefly spoken,
and

and by the good Usage she shewed to those Persons whom she observed to bear her Affection, I found some Consolation in the Belief I had, that, as kind and as sweet as she was to others, she was yet more affectionate to me; and maugre the Motions of a wavering Spirit, which she could not retain, she would return to me entirely, preferring me before all those who could have any Thought for her. This was that which made me support all Things with Patience, and, without doubt, I should have done so still, for divers Considerations, if, by the Sequel of her Actions, I had not lost part of that Opinion, and had not seen myself exposed to greater Displeasures than all those I had resented.

Amongst those who concurred to trouble my Repose, *Caius Drusus* the Son of *Livia*, and Brother of *Tiberius*, was he who crossed me more than I could be by any Person, who could counter-balance my Credit both in *Rome* and in the Mind of *Cesar*, but the Son of the Empress, who had Power enough over the Spirit of her Husband, to restrain, in part, the advantageous Inclinations he had toward me. And I believe also, (though the Charms of *Julia* were great enough to obtain more difficult Conquests) that it was not at the Solicitation of *Livia*, that *Drusus* embarked himself in the Love of *Julia*. This ambitious Mother desiring to confer upon her own Children that which, in the Judgment of all the *Romans*, *Augustus* destined for me, and by all ways to conserve to herself the Authority she had acquired, had done before all that was possible for her to engage *Tiberius* in the Search of *Cesar's* Daughter; but not being able, by all her Endeavours, to disentangle him from the Love he bore to *Cleopatra*, she had turned her Thoughts to *Drusus*, who was
younger

younger than his Brother only by one Year, and had represented unto him with Success, that, by the Marriage of *Julia*, he might pretend to the Empire, and frustrate the Hopes of *Marcellus*, who had the greatest Pretences to it. *Drusus* being of an Age, and in a Condition to receive such Impressions, made no Resistance to his Mother's Will; and though, in the Possession of *Julia*, he had not taken notice of the Advantages which were found in *Cesar's* Daughter, she was amiable enough of her Person only, to possess him really with Love, without any other Interest, and it was without Pain that he disposed his Inclinations to it.

What Resentment soever the Concurrence of *Drusus* may have given me against him, I must always confess, that he possesses all manner of great Qualities; he is compleat in Body and Mind; and not yielding to *Tiberius* in Valour and Greatness of Courage, he surpasses him, without doubt, in Freedom, in Sweetness, and all manner of Dispositions to Virtue. I will say no more to you of him, you have seen him, and been acquainted with him; and, without doubt, you have heard at *Rome*, that in the War of *Dalmatia*, where he went with his Brother without any Command, and in divers other Expeditions, where, when he was hardly passed his Infancy, he bore Arms, he had already acquired a very great Reputation, and given marvellous Hopes of his Valour and Prudence. The Knowledge whereof having puffed up his Courage, he believed he might dispute *Julia* with me, although the Emperor had destined her for me, and that, by a long Acquaintance, I ought to have gained her Affections already. And grounding part of his Hope upon the Judgment he might have made of her Inconstancy, he

he made no doubt to engage himself in her Service. However, he was not afraid to disoblige me after the Declaration I had made against all his Relations in favour of *Coriolanus*, and in all the Quarrels which that Prince had with *Tiberius*, having embraced his Interests as mine own, no one ought to think it strange if all the House of *Livia* bear me but a little Affection; and that my Consideration, which possibly would have produced that Effect in another, did not impede the Brother of *Tiberius* in a Design of that Importance; yet, knowing that the Intentions of the Emperor were wholly declared for me, he durst not oppose them openly, and he endeavoured, with Secrecy and Discretion, to gain the Affections of *Julia*, waiting Opportunities to make his Design known, when, by the Conduct and Authority of *Livia*, he should set himself in a Condition to discover it. Being of so high a Rank as he was, he had the Liberty to see the Princess every Day, and all Persons of his Condition did so frequently render her their Visits, that I could not make strange of his. Being interested, and having a Distrust of the Mind of *Julia*, I suspected him as well as divers others, and made very frequent Complaints of him to the Princess, as I did of other Persons, to whom, according to my Opinion, she was too good; but for a long Time I had no particular Suspicion of him: At least I did not believe a great while, that he was more gracious with *Julia*, than the other Princess who visited her; and I had possibly continued some Years in this Belief, if I had not been presented with an Occasion to lose it when I least expected.

I was one Day with the Princess, and I had spent an Hour in Conversation with her, with-

out

our any Company but two or three of her Maids, which were at the other End of her Closet; when she rising from me to go to a Window which looked into the Court, a Letter fell under her Garments at my Feet without her perceiving of it: I took it up presently, with an Intention to give it her; but at the same Instant, the Suspicion, which for some while before seldom quitted me, made me change my Thought; and seeing that the Princess looking into the Court through the Glass, had her Back turned towards me, I had a Mind to take this Time to satisfy my Curiosity in part; and without further consulting with the Respect I owed to *Julia*, opening the Paper with an Hand which by its trembling discovered to me Part of the Truth, I began to read these Words.

To the Princess Julia.

I Shall conceal, without Regret, my Passion from all the World, since it is your Will that it should not be known but only to yourself; and though I could not without some Constraint render this Deference to the Fortune of another, yet through that I owe to your Command, all things are easy. My Heart which declares itself to you, more perfectly than my Mouth can do, hath not the same Expressions for other Persons, and you alone, with Facility may behold the Secret of a Soul which you entirely possess: It is Fortune enough for me, that you permit my Love without Repugnance, and I hope from Time and your Goodness, Dispositions more entire.

I had not Time to make an end of reading this Letter, and I was about this Part of it, when *Julia* turning towards me, surprized me in this Employ-

Employment: 'What do you read, *Marcellus*,
' *said she to me.* But I was surprized and astonished at this cruel Testimony of my Misfortune, that she asked me this Question twice, before I was in a Condition to shape her an Answer. 'I
' would know, *continued she*, what it is you
' read with so much Attention; and with these Words she came nearer to me. I folded up the Letter with a Design to make an end of reading it, but I could not give her any Answer but by Looks enflamed with a just Indignation, and by the Alterations of my Countenance, which sufficiently discovered to her the Troubles of my Mind. Nevertheless she persisted in her Curiosity; and after she had pressed me divers times to shew her the Paper which I had hid: 'Madam, *said I to her at last, making a strong Attempt to dis-*
' *semble some Part of my Grief*, it is a Thing of
' so little Importance, that it is not worth the
' Pains you take to inform yourself of it.' I spake these Words with so sad a Countenance, that she was in some sort troubled at it; and marking how I was changed within a few Moments, if she had not divin'd the real Cause, she imagin'd at least, that it was some great Matter which caused this Alteration: 'I do not like it, *reply'd*
' *she*, that you should keep any thing secret from
' me; and if you do any longer resist the Desire
' I have to see that which you conceal from me,
' you will raise Suspensions in me, wherein possibly, neither you nor I shall find our Satisfaction.
' I could no longer contain the Despair which tormented me; and presenting her the fatal Paper, wherein the Marks of her Inconstancy were so deep engraven: 'Yes, Madam, *said I to her*,
' you shall see it; and it is just that I should render that to you which is your own, and to

‘ which I no way pretend.’ ‘ Behold, *continued*
 ‘ I, whilst she received her Letter with much
 ‘ Confusion, behold the dear Marks of my For-
 ‘ tune which I remit into your Hands, and the
 ‘ fair Effects of that firm Affection which you
 ‘ have promised to *Marcellus*, and whereupon
 ‘ the abused *Marcellus* had established all his Glo-
 ‘ ry, and all the Felicity of his Life.

Julia was in such a Confusion, that whatsoever Assurance she naturally had, for a long time she was not in a Condition to reply; and I was so transported, that fearing to transgress the Bounds of the Respect I owed her, if I pursued my Resentment in my Discourse, I kept Silence with a Constancy wherein my violent Passion was genuinely represented. *Julia*, who hath a Spirit of another Temper than mine, did much sooner compose herself than I; and beholding me with Eyes expressing some Choler and Dildain: ‘ I
 ‘ take it ill, *said she to me*, that you take the Li-
 ‘ berty to read my Letters without my Permissi-
 ‘ on: All the Interest you take in them, cannot
 ‘ acquit you of the Respect you owe me; and if
 ‘ you yourself have not found in your Indiscretion
 ‘ Part of the Punishment which you deserve, I
 ‘ shall make you sensible of my Resentments in
 ‘ such a Manner, as shall make you learn to be
 ‘ more reserv’d with me.

I was too well fortified by my Conscience, and by the Justice of what I could reproach *Julia* with, to fear her Choler, as I should have done upon another Oecasion wherein she had been more reasonable; and beholding her with a Visage, which ordinarily shews the Difference between those which are innocent, and those that are culpable: ‘ I owe you, *reply’d I*, much more
 ‘ Respect than Love; and if nothing can dispense
 ‘ with

‘with my Respect, my Love finds in the cruel
‘Cheats you have put upon me, Reasons great
‘enough to withdraw itself from you for ever.
‘I shall do what I can possibly not to trouble his
‘Felicity any more, who acknowledgeth himself
‘so redoubtable to your Goodness, and what Glory
‘soever I find in serving you, I should be the
‘basest of Men, if I did not endeavour to reco-
‘ver out of your Power, an Heart so ungrateful
‘and unworthily abandoned.’ ‘You will do
‘me a Pleasure, *briskly answered* Julia, and I
‘suffer too much by your Humour, to be sorry
‘for the Loss of a Thing which makes me sub-
‘ject to Tyranny.’ ‘Ah! Madam, *reply’d I*,
‘you have no Cause to complain; and whatso-
‘ever Usage I have received from you, I should
‘be very sorry that you could reproach me with
‘an Action wherein I have not, together with
‘Princess *Julia*, to whom I have given my Soul,
‘considered the Daughter of *Cesar*, to whom I
‘owe all. If I have committed any Fault of this
‘Nature, the Gods are my Witnesses, that it is
‘neither in my Knowledge, nor according to my
‘Intention; and to hinder me from falling into
‘it, though I cannot give you an exact account
‘of my Abilities, I will do whatsoever I can pos-
‘sible to give you the Satisfaction you desire.’
Having spoken these Words, I went from her,
and departed out of her Chamber in the saddest
Condition that ever I was in my Life.

In effect, this visible Proof of her Inconstancy
did so nettles me, that I could hardly be more
moved by the most cruel Accidents that could hap-
pen to me; and when I was retir’d into a Place
where I might digest my Adventure, I found in
it so much Cause of Grief, that I could hardly
receive any Consolation: ‘Ah! *said I*, I should

be a meer Fool, I should be blinder than ever
 yet I have been, if I could any longer be igno-
 rant of the Infidelity of *Julia*; and the Tricks
 she hath put upon me heretofore, now appear
 in their true Shape. Her Love to *Coriolanus*,
 which she would have pass but for a Fiction,
 was but too real; and if that Prince had not
 disdained the Affections of this unfaithful Crea-
 ture, neither the Memory of all my Services,
 nor the Authority of *Cesar*, had been capable
 of conserving *Julia* for me. The Demonstra-
 tions of Amity she hath since made to so many
 Persons; and which she would artificially make
 to pass with me for Effects of Civility and Gal-
 lantry, are the real Effects of her Lightness; and
 if my Passion had left me any Remainder of
 common Sense only, I could not have been
 mistaken: Return then to thyself, *Marcellus*,
 out of this profound Senselessness which hath un-
 man'd thee; remember thyself, that thou art
 not born to be despised, and that thou art fit
 for something better, and more great, than to
 be the eternal Object of the Inconstancies of
Julia. The Interest which may join with her
 Beauty, to fix thee to her Service, is not capable
 to engage a noble Soul; and though in not be-
 ing the Son-in-law of *Cesar*, thou wilt lose
 the Hopes he hath given thee, thou art both
 in a Dignity sufficiently eminent, and thou
 may'st possibly mount up to a very sublime De-
 gree, if thou dost not degenerate from the Vir-
 tue of thy Ancestors, nor disgrace the Begin-
 nings of thy Life. Abandon then this ungrate-
 ful Creature, which abandons thee every Day
 by a Lightness without Example; and consider
 that this base Sufferance, to which she hath sub-
 jected thee by her Artifices, is unworthy of thy
 Courage.

Courage. All those for whom she now withdraws from thee the Affections she had given thee, are, it may be, both by Birth and Quality of Person, inferior to thee; and by the Preference she gives them above thee, she possibly wrongs herself as much as she can offend thee; leave her then in this Condition, wherein, without doubt, she will quickly find Cause to repent! And though after some Reflection which will make her come to herself again, she would recal thee by her ordinary Artifices, confirm thyself in thy just Resentments, and let her know, that thou canst live without her, seeing she cannot live for thee alone.

These were the Resolutions to which my just Resentments carry'd me, but I was a little too weak to put them in execution, and this inconstant Princess, to my Misfortune, had gotten such a Dominion over my Spirit, that it was impossible for me to disengage myself. My Grief quickly made itself to be taken notice of, by those Persons with whom I was most familiar; and though I could not entirely conceal it from the Princess *Octavia* my Mother, nor from my Sisters, she to whom I did most confidently discover it, was the Princess *Cleopatra*. I found in her likewise, more Consolation than in all the rest; and though there remained no more of the Passion which I had once for her, than Thoughts conformable to those I had for my Sisters, I found in her so much Sweetness of Spirit, so much Freedom and Greatness of Courage, that there was no Person in the World, to whom I should have opened my Heart with more Confidence. Upon the first Complaints I made to her, concerning this last Displeasure I had receiv'd from *Julia*: my Brother, said she to me, (for it

' was *Octavia's* Will that we should always use
 ' this Name between us) I heartily participate in
 ' your just Resentments; and if *Julia* had Con-
 ' fidence enough in me to regulate her Actions
 ' by my Counsel, I would take an Order for the
 ' future, that you should see yourself no more
 ' subject to the Displeasures which she hath made
 ' you sensible of. This is not the first time that
 ' I have taken notice of the Lightness of her
 ' Mind, and have foreseen with Grief, Part of
 ' that which is befallen you; but if you believe
 ' me, and if it be possible for you, you will not
 ' excessively afflict yourself: Part of this volatile
 ' Humour of *Julia* will be dissipated by a little
 ' more Maturity in Years; and, though out of
 ' Love and Complacency to herself, she permits
 ' divers Persons to give her Testimonies of their
 ' Affection, yet I make no doubt, but that she
 ' doth not only prefer you before all others, but
 ' that all her real Affection is your's. Ah,
 ' Sister! answered I; though what you say were
 ' true, my Condition would not be a Jot the
 ' better: I care not for a partial Heart, and seeing
 ' I give mine entirely to *Julia*, and that she had
 ' once given her's in the same Manner, she can-
 ' not give any Part of it to any Person, without
 ' depriving me of that which justly belongs to
 ' me. *Cleopatra* said all she could in justifica-
 ' tion of *Julia*, but more to quiet my Mind,
 ' than to excuse a Lightness which she could
 ' not approve.

In the mean while I continued divers Days
 without rendering any Visits to *Julia*; and with-
 out being present at any of the Places which she
 was accustomed to frequent: And during that
 time, I did all I possibly could, to learn who this
 new Royal was, which had so readily found a
 Place

Place in her Affections. I stay'd some Days without being able to know the Truth; but at last having address'd myself to *Phebe*, one of her Maids who was most acquainted with her Secrets, whom I had gained by the Presents I made her, after she had suffered herself to be pressed a great while, for Fear of her Mistress's Anger, and made me promise that I should not discover it, she told me it was *Drusus*, from whom *Julia* had received that Letter and divers others; and that if any Person had any Part of her Amity, it was *Drusus* above all others.

Upon this Discovery I was enflamed with Choler against this Rival, and bearing already no great Affection to his House, for the Reasons that I have alledged unto you, I was upon the Point of making my Resentment appear without any further Delay: But I judg'd I could not do it without disobliging and mortally offending *Julia*, by discovering Things to her Prejudice, which as yet were secret; and I had Regard enough to the Interests of that ingrateful Princess, to retain myself for her Sake. But the Violence I did myself in not seeing her, quickly produced another Effect, which was noted by all the Persons that did observe me; and *Julia* herself, whom I could not avoid in those Places, where of Necessity I must meet her, having taken notice as well as others, of the Change which my Sadness had wrought in my Countenance, whereof she knew the cause, was possibly touched with some Remorse: And as Affections do not imprint themselves in her Spirit, but that she hath Liberty enough left; so that which she had conceived for *Drusus* was not strong enough to oblige her to be willing to be totally quit of me, and to hinder the Design of re-engaging me. In fine, whether it were out of

a real motion of Affection and Repentance, or out of a Fear of displeasing *Cesar*, whereupon the Princess *Scribonia*, her Mother, every Day read her Lectures, she left looking ill upon me, as she had done divers meetings, since the last Conversation she had had, and by an obliging Carriage, and looks full of Sweetness, she endeavoured to make me stoop to her lure. I could not resist those Efforts without laying a cruel Constraint upon myself, but my Resentment had ground enough to make me suffer any thing, before it could be dissipated; and I had already so little Confidence in *Julia's* Caresse, that I could not look upon them but as the Effects of Artifice, rather than a real Resentment.

After I had avoided divers times the occasion of speaking to her before the Emperor, I was one Day at her Passage through a Gallery, which leads from hers to the Emperors's lodgings, and as I would have passed by her, making a profound Reverence, without staying, she step before me, and having taken me by the Arm: 'You do ill,' *said she*, to fly as you do from Persons, which possibly love you better than they are obliged to do: I should do ill indeed, *answered I very coldly*, if I should fly from them that love me! but besides that, I shall hardly have that belief concerning you; I only avoid the occasions of displeasing you, and endeavour, as much as is possible for me, to give you that Satisfaction that you have desired of me. If I were as choleric as you, *reply'd Julia*, I should possibly desire it more than you believe, and if my Inclination did not transcend my Resentments, I should willingly leave you in an humour, wherein it may be you find some Pleasure; but because I cannot render you that Injustice, with-
out

‘out suffering very much myself by it, I forget
‘in part what I owe to myself, to make you
‘remember what we mutually owe to each other.
‘Madam, *reply’d I*, I owe you all Manner of
‘Respect and Submission, and that way certainly
‘I shall very exactly acquit myself towards you
‘all my Life: I do not believe you can require any
‘more of me, if you do not believe you are speak-
‘ing to *Drusus*, who, without doubt, owes
‘you his Heart and Life in Recompence of your
‘Affection.

The Princess was troubled at this reproach, as
I knew by the change of her Countenance, and
yet readily composing herself: ‘You do all you
‘can, *said she*, to incense me against you, but
‘I pardon your Passion; and if you had continu-
‘ed yourself within more reasonable Bounds, I
‘should already have cured your Mind of Suspi-
‘cion, which you have conceived upon very light
‘Appearances. My Suspicions, *reply’d I*, are
‘become certainty, and I cannot desire any far-
‘ther clearing up of those things, which to my
‘Misfortune, are but too evident. I have not
‘been able, without doubt, to behold the Fortune
‘of *Drusus* without a mortal Grief, but I should
‘envy him much more, if I did not know that
‘it is very ill assured, and that some other will
‘quickly make him lose what he hath gained
‘from me, rather by his good Fortune than by
‘his Merits and Services.

When I reproached the Princess with the Light-
ness of her Spirit, she fell into a violent Choler,
and beholding me with an Eye which sufficient-
ly expressed her Indignation: ‘You shall know,
‘*said she*, that the Fortune of *Drusus* is not so
‘ill-assured as you believe, and to give you other
‘Impressions of my Spirit, I will put it into such

' a Condition, that you shall have much ado to shake it.' Ending these Words, she quitted me with so many Appearances of Choler, that if I had not been more moved at her Inconstancy, than I could be at her Anger, I should have retired from this encounter with a Displeasure which would have left me but little Quiet. She began thenceforward to put her Threatnings in execution; and whether it were to do me a spight, or to follow her own Inclinations, she carried herself towards *Drusus*, that few Persons doubted, but that he had a great share in her Affections. He visited her punctually every Day, and she no longer fearing to make me jealous, which had obliged her before to lay some Constraint upon herself, caressed and favoured him so openly, that all the Persons who had any interest in the Conduct of her Life, began highly to disapprove her Proceedings.

Whilst these things passed (for I am obliged to speak to you in my Relation concerning the Affairs of *Coriolanus* and *Cleopatra*, as I believe it hath not been easy for those who have recounted the Life of those two Persons unto you, to acquaint you with all events, without intermingling something concerning my Fortune) the News came to *Rome* of the rising of *Mauritania*; of the Defeat of the first Troops, and the first Proceedings of *Coriolanus* for the recovery of his Kingdom. This Report at first surprized the Spirit of *Cesar*, and enflamed him with a new Choler against the Son of *Juba*, against whom he was sufficiently animated by the Wounding of *Tiberius*, and the continual Sollicitations of *Livia*; but a little after, he freed himself a little of the trouble that this News had brought him, and though he could not undervalue the Person of *Corio-*

Coriolanus, whom he knew by the great things he had done for his Service, to be capable of undertaking and executing all things, yet he little feared his Forces, and he believed that those he had in *Africa*, under the Command of *Volusus*, were capable of restoring the Country to its former Tranquillity.

In the mean Time, the Enemies of *Coriolanus* did not lose this occasion quite, to cry him down with *Augustus*; and *Livia*, as one interessed, forgot nothing which might exasperate the Emperor's mind to the most extream Resolutions against him. About this Time *Tiberius*, after that his Life was despaired of divers times, and he had lain divers Months in danger, at last was cured of his great Wound, and to the great contentment of his Friends, he saw himself in a Condition to cross his Rival more than ever. This was the Renewing of *Cleopatra's* Sorrows, and that Princess saw herself exposed afresh to the Persecution, which had slept ever since the Wounding of *Tiberius*. She recommended to me her own and my Friend's Interests, and found me intended to make them always my own. I was surprized more than all the rest at the first Report which arrived at the rising of the *Moors*, and I thought it a little strange that *Coriolanus*, who in the whole Course of his Life had reserved nothing from me, should conceal this Design so carefully, that I never had the least Suspicion of it; but the Princess *Cleopatra* made me such excuses as she believed to be due to our Friendship, and assured me that *Coriolanus* would not have concealed his Intention from me, but only out of the Respect he bore me, fearing either to render me his Enemy, if I took Part with *Cesar*, or to render me odious to *Cesar*, if after the knowledge of a De-
sign

sign against his Service, I should still continue a Friend to *Coriolanus*. *Cleopatra* performed the Request which *Coriolanus* had made to her with so good a Grace, and alledged such specious Reasons to justify the Secrecy of *Coriolanus*, that instead of taking it ill at his Hand, I believed I was obliged to him for it: And not being at that Time pre-possessed with any Suspicion of his Infidelity, I believed easily that I ought to impute his reservedness towards me, only to his Discretion.

Cleopatra can testify too, to render him the more criminal and odious, in what Manner I received the News of his good Success, if the interest of *Cesar*, to which I am inseparably bound up, could remove me one Moment from what I owed to our Friendship, and if I have not an hundred times for the Interest of *Coriolanus*, put myself in danger of changing the Affection of *Augustus* into violent Resentments against me. It is true, I was not in a Condition to take his Part so highly as I have done before, and after he had been publicly declared an Enemy to *Cesar*, and the *Roman* Empire, except I would declared myself so too, I could not defend him so openly in those things which went directly against *Cesar*, as long as he was in Arms against him, and did every Day cut in pieces the *Roman* Troops. But in those things which were more essential to him, and more important to his Repose, namely, the preserving of *Cleopatra* for him against the Pretensions of *Tiberius*, I persevered so entirely, that certainly I could not have acted for myself with more Ardency and Affection. By *Tiberius* his Cure, she saw herself exposed to those Displeasures, from which she had had some breathing while; and besides the Effect of the pressing Sollicitations of *Livia*, *Cesar* knew well enough that he could
take

take no Revenge upon *Coriolanus*, which would be more sensible to him, than to give *Cleopatra* to his Rival. He caused her to be spoken to of it, and he spake to her of it himself in such absolute Terms, that the Princess saw herself reduced to the greatest extremity that ever she was in her Life: ' Oh! how detestable is the Ingratitude of *Coriolanus*, after those things which I have seen with my Eyes! and how happy was that unfaithful Prince in the Perseverance of the most beautiful Person of the World!' She resisted without wavering, all the Pretensions of *Tiberius* his Party; and when they had attempted all other ways, *Cesar* declared himself to her, that if after so many Intreaties which he had made her to that Purpose, she would not by fair means espouse *Tiberius*, he was resolved to constrain her to it by all his Authority; this courageous Princess looking upon him with an Assurance not only above her Sex and Age, but with a Boldness equal to that of the *Porcia's*, the *Lucrece's*, and the *Cato's*: ' I do not think, *Cesar*, said she to him, that after thou hast affected in thy Government the Reputation of a just and moderate Prince, rather than of an Usurper and a Tyrant, thou wouldst renew at *Rome* the Violence of the *Tarquins*, and begin first with the Daughter of *Anthony*, who was thy Equal and Companion in the Empire; but if this be thy Intention, I will spare thee the shame and reproach which this Action may bring upon thee: And as she, whose Name I bear, and from whom I have received my Birth, died to avoid the shame which thou prepared'st for her, so I shall know how to die too, to avoid the constraint wherewith thou threatnest me.

Cleo-

Cleopatra uttered these Words with an Action so handsome, so noble, and so hardy, and *Cesar* found in them something so great and penetrative into the most sensible Parts of his Soul, that he was moved, ashamed, and confounded at them, and being retired without replying one Word to the Princess, he protested the same to *Livia*, that he would content himself to uphold her Son as much as he could; but whatsoever intreaty or consideration might oblige him to it, he would never offer any Violence to *Cleopatra*. He did not only make this Declaration to *Livia*, but on the morrow he told *Agrippa* and *Mecenas*, that together with Repraches which had pierced his Heart, he had received from a Maid, such Instructions how to reign, that he should be obliged to her for them as long as he lived; he continued divers Days much nettled and troubled, and without scarce seeing the Persons who would have caused him to lay constraint upon the Daughter of *Anthony*.

This Accident is remarkable, and the Greatness of *Cesar's* Courage certainly produced in this Rencounter an Effect worthy of his Actions. *Livia* remained much afflicted, and full of Confusion, and *Tiberius* was no less a few Days after, when with a like Resolution to that which she had shewed before *Cesar*, *Cleopatra* protested to him, that if he did obstinately seek to espouse her by any other Ways than by his Services, she would infallibly destroy herself, and that he ought to be very certain, that the very Day of her Marriage should be the Day of her Funeral. By this courageous Resolution, in favour of *Coriolanus*, *Cleopatra* recovered the Liberty which they had deprived her of, upon the Point, that it was most desperate, and I saw this unexpected Change with
a Joy

a Joy as great as was the Confusion of *Tiberius*. He almost died with the Grief he took at it; and whether it were that he had no hope to make *Cesar* change his Resolution, or whether he himself feared the Effect of *Cleopatra's* Threatnings, and would not expose himself to the Danger of seeing her execute them; but he used no more any Authority to acquire her, and employed only Submissions and Testimonies of his Love.

The Affairs of *Coriolanus* were in this Condition at *Rome*, when the Repose of my Mind was ruined there, by the Ingratitude and Inconstancy of *Julia*. This Princess, as I told you, either to vex me with Jealousy, or to pursue her real Inclinations, made no Difficulty of bestowing publick Testimonies of Affection upon *Drusus*; and she having a Spirit which is not troubled with the Report and Opinion of the Vulgar, carried herself so, that scarcely any Person at *Rome* made any doubt but that *Drusus* possessed that Place in *Julia's* Heart which was destined for me, and which sometime I enjoyed. At first I endeavoured to receive this Change with Indifferency, and to let *Julia* know, that I did not envy *Drusus* his Fortune. And to that end, I forced myself to put the best Face upon it I possibly could before her, and to appear as little moved at her Inconstancy, as if I had not been concerned in it: But I could not long lay this Constraint upon myself, and though I was incensed, I was still a Lover, and a very passionate one too. To my Misfortune, all my Resolution proved vain, against a Power to which I had too much submitted myself; and, in spite of my Heart, I could not behold the Advantages of *Drusus*, without being heartily sensible of them.

The

The violent Grief I conceived thereupon quickly made itself remarkable: And not only the Princess *Octavia*, my Sisters, and my most familiar Friends perceived it, but the Emperor, who took more Interest in me than I deserved, took notice of it with Regret, and pressed me every Day to acquaint him with the real Cause of it. In discovering it to him, I had an assured Means to satisfy myself upon *Julia* and *Drusus*, in ruining the Pretensions of my Rival, and declaring the Daughter's Infidelity to a Father who would not have approved of it. I and all the *Romans* knew that the Intentions of *Cesar* were entirely for me; and though *Drusus* were Son to the Empress, he could not hope to do me any Prejudice; but I would not make use of this Advantage in a Case wherein I thought I could not do it without Baseness: And seeing that, by the Merit of my Person, I could not conserve the Affections of this volatile Princess, I would not employ the Authority of a Father, for a Thing which seemed due to my Person, my Love, and Services. I alledged to *Cesar* sometimes the Indisposition of Body, and at other times, other Causes of Sadness. And I was not only unwilling that he should learn the Truth from my Mouth, but when I saw *Octavia*, my Mother, and his Sister, (who was interested in my Afflictions as much as a good Mother could be) in a Resolution to discover that to him which I kept concealed, and to make Complaint to him of his Daughter with a great deal of Resentment; after I had, in vain, requested her not to render me that Displeasure, I protested to her, that if she would not condescend to this Desire, I would be gone from *Rome*, so far from her, that possibly, in divers Years, she should have no News of me. The Fear of it restrained her against her Design;
but

but she sharply blamed me for my vain Considerations, and could not forbear, upon divers Occasions, to testify her particular Resentment to *Julia*. But if *Octavia* were ill satisfied with her, the Empress, in revenge, had all the Cause that might be to be contented; and seeing her Designs proceed with all the Success she could wish, she made so many Demonstrations of Amity to *Julia*, that if she had been her own Daughter she could not have received more.

All these Things stung me, at last, in a Part where I was very sensible; and, according to my Judgment, my Honour finding itself interested, was more impatient than my Love. I could not endure that it should be believed, that I had quitted a Place to *Drusus* which I had first possessed, and which, by all Reason, was more due to me than to him; and when I sought Means to make my Resentments appear, without injuring the Consideration which was due to *Cesar* in the Person of his Daughter, she gave me so great Occasions, that I thought it impossible any longer, without Baseness. In all the Assemblies, and all the publick Spectacles that the Emperor often exhibited to the People, *Drusus* was always with her; and if at any time, by coming late, he was distant from her, she called in my very Presence, and made him take the nearest place to her he could possible.

There is a Sacrifice yearly offered in the Capitol, the same Day that the City was delivered from the *Gauls*, wherein, amongst other Ceremonies, one of the principal *Roman* Ladies, elected for that Action by the Voices of the People, goes to make an Offering to *Jupiter* of some Gifts of Acknowledgment in behalf of the Commonwealth, and causes herself to be conducted to the Altar by
one

one of the chiefest *Romans*, and ordinarily by one of her nearest Relations, whom she most esteems. This Year *Julia* was entreated to perform this Office; and the Emperor, as it is ordinary, with the Empress, all the Senate and the whole Court was present at the Capitol, and assisted at the Sacrifice. When it was time that *Julia* should approach to the Altar, all the Company cast their Eyes upon me, as the Man who infallibly should accompany her; and what Misunderstanding soever was between us, the Emperor's Will being publickly known, I did not believe she durst call any other Man than myself; yet, knowing it depended upon her Choice, and distrusting her Humour, I did not present myself as I should have done at another time; but the Emperor himself made a Sign to me to advance. I rose from my Place to obey him, and approached to *Julia*: But she saved me the Labour; and when I was near enough to give her my Hand, she turned herself another way, and called *Drusus* to come and render her that Office.

The greatest Part of the Persons that were in the Temple interested themselves in the Affront which I received; and if *Livia*, *Tiberius*, and those of their Party were satisfied in it, not only *Octavia*, and they that took my Part, but *Augustus* himself was so troubled at it, that had it not been out of respect to the Sacredness of the Place, he had publickly made his Displeasure appear. For my part, I was so much moved at it, that I was quite out of Countenance; and not daring, for divers Considerations, to express in publick my Resentment to the Daughter of *Cesar*, I retired to my Place full of Choler and Confusion; and a little after, not being able to stay any longer in a Place wherein I had received this Affront, I
slipt

slipt into the Press, and got out of the Temple, without staying till the end of the Sacrifice.

When I was come to my Lodging, I quitted myself of those who had taken the Pains to accompany me thither, upon my Entreaty, that they would grant me an Hour's Liberty to do some Business. And a little after, knowing that the most affectionate among them, partly imagining my Intention, would not be far from me, to avoid the Trouble of Visits, which I could not have endured in the bad Humour I then was, and the Obstacles which might cross my Design, I went down secretly by a private Pair of Stairs into the Garden: And from thence attended by one Squire only, I went to the House of *Sulpitia*, a Roman Lady of eminent Quality, one whom you know, and in whom I had very great Confidence. It was before her that I highly exclaimed against the Infidelity of *Julia*, and made my Complaint freely, as well for this last Injury, as for those which had preceded, and did violently out with all which lay upon my Heart. *Sulpitia* did all she could possibly, not to excuse the Inconstancy of *Julia* (for she was one of the first to condemn her) but to hinder me from taking the Effects thereof so much to Heart, and to moderate in part the Transports wherewith I was troubled: If I were *Marcellus*, said she to me, I would deal after another Manner than you do, and the Spirit of *Julia* will better be reduced by Marks of Indifferency and Coldness, than by this boiling Humour, and those violent Resentments, whereto you precipitate yourself. And if I were *Sulpitia*, answered I to her, I should give this Counsel to my Friends; but I am *Marcellus*, interested in my Repose, and in my Humour, and to my misfortune still passionate for that unfaith-

unfaithful Princess. I cannot contain myself within that coldness and that indifferency which you express. My Love is not extinguished for being injured: And it is through the Indignation of Heaven that these Effects of Ingratitude have not been able to banish it out of my Mind. I have not ceased from loving her, though I have forborn in Part to render her the Devoirs to which I was daily obliged: And if I have supported with Moderation the secret Testimonies of her Change, the publick ones have wronged me too much, for me to be able to dissent from them.

After these Words, and some other Discourses that I had with *Sulpitia*, I called for Paper, and without consulting any more with my former Respect, in my transport I wrote these Words to *Julia*.

Marcellus to the Princess Julia.

AS long as you injured but my Love only, I supported your Inconstancy with Patience enough, and I have not demanded any Reparation for it; because I believe, that by preferring *Drusus* before me, you had sufficiently punished yourself, you are obliged to me besides for this, that forsaken as I was, I have always, out of love to you, kept secret what I could not discover but to your Disadvantage and Confusion; but since you have been forward to publish it yourself, and that to the Infidelity which only wronged my Love, you have been pleased to add an Injury which wrongs my Courage and my Honour; you must not think it strange, if I grant that to my Honour, that possibly I owed not to my Love, and that I seek the Satisfaction which it Demands of me by

by those ways, which hitherto the Respect and Consideration I had for you hindred me from.

After I had written this Letter, I gave it to the Squire who waited upon me, with order to carry it to *Julia* the same Day: And after his departure, staying a while longer, but in vain, to find out some Means to execute my Design with little noise, I took at last an Horse and a Footman from *Sulpitia's* House, and without any other Company I went out to seek *Drusus*, and to make him draw his Sword wheresoever I could meet him. I went directly to his House, but having understood at his gate, that he was not returned since he went forth to go to the Capitol, and that he had dined with *Mecenas*, I went to pass by *Mecenas* his House, and by good Fortune as I came near the gate, I saw *Drusus* come out there a Horse back, attended only by Persons on foot, who were not capable to hinder the Effect of my Resolution. I no sooner saw him, but my Resentment violently reinforcing itself, I could hardly forbear running upon him with my Sword in my Hand; yet I moderated myself as much as I possibly could, and accosting him with a Visage wherein he might read Part of my Intentions: *Drusus said I to him*, I have a Moment's business with you. *Drusus* did not stand to make himself farther intreated to hearken to me, but withdrawing twelve or fifteen Paces from those who attended him: What do you desire of me, *says he to me*? when we are at Liberty of speaking without being over-heard: I desire, *said I*, to make you know that you have gained by your Fortune, only what could be due to none but myself, by the way of Merits and Services; and that after the knowledge you had of my Design for *Julia*, and my Engagement to her

' her, you could not employ yourself in her Ser-
 ' vice, nor serve yourself against me with the In-
 ' constancy of her Spirit, without declaring yourself
 ' my Enemy, and giving me just occasion of pro-
 ' ceeding to Extremities with you. I am not oblig-
 ' ed, *reply'd Drusus, without being troubled,* to
 ' consider your Interests to my own Prejudice;
 ' and since that which you have done against us,
 ' for the Enemies of our Family, there hath been
 ' no Friendship between us, which might hinder
 ' me from following my Inclinations, and seek-
 ' ing my own Advantages out of fear of displeasing
 ' you: I am willing to believe that I owe to my For-
 ' tune whatsoever I could acquire in the esteem of
 ' the Princess *Julia*; but whatsoever I owe to my
 ' Fortune, I shall know how to defend by Va-
 ' lour against all those which shall believe their
 ' Pretensions to be more lawful than mine. It shall
 ' be then, *answered I,* by the end of thy Life
 ' or mine, that thou shalt dispute thy Rights
 ' against mine: And without any further delay,
 ' we will withdraw ourselves from those Persons
 ' who may oppose our Intentions, to go and give
 ' *Julia*, by an ultimate decision, to the most Va-
 ' liant, or the most Fortunate.

Drusus had expected no less; and yet out of
 the Consideration he had for *Cesar*, whose Affecti-
 on to me was known to him, rather than out of
 fear of my Arms, these Words troubled him a lit-
 tle; but after he had staid some Moments with-
 out reply: ' I am sorry, *said he,* that I cannot
 ' satisfy your Desires and mine, without putting my
 ' self in Danger of incurring the Emperor's Displea-
 ' sure: But though I might fear all Things from
 ' his Indignation, yet to render what I owe to
 ' my Honour, I shall pass by all Manner of Con-
 ' siderations, and will alledge no excuse to be dis-
 ' pensed

‘ with from the Combat which you demand,
‘ I expected no less from you, *said I to him,*
‘ let us go, and seeing our Arms are equal, let
‘ us no longer delay our mutual Satisfaction.
Ending these Words, I spurred my Horse through
the Street towards the next gate of the City: And
Drusus quitting the Company which followed him,
came presently unto me, and rode along by my
side with an Ardor little different from mine; but
at the turning of the first Street, we met *Tiberius*,
attended only by a great number of Slaves on Foot,
and some Persons on Horseback. He no sooner
saw us alone together, and in the Condition where-
in he met us, but he guessed at the truth, know-
ing well that for some time past, there had been
no Society between his Brother and I: And not
doubting but what had happened at the Capitol
that morning, might oblige me to some resent-
ment, in the present thought he had of it, he
took his Brother’s Horse by the bridle, so that he
could not get from him: ‘ Brother, *said he,* whi-
‘ ther go you alone with *Marcellus*, in so much
‘ haste?’ *Drusus* being surprized, and not being
ready with Answer, would have made some sor-
ry excuse: But *Tiberius* gave no credit to it, and
opposing his Passage more than before: ‘ You
‘ shall not go without me, *added he,* and I am
‘ of a Relation near enough to you, not to be sus-
‘ pected in all Affairs you can have with *Marcellus*.

Being as I was full of Impatience and boiling
with Choler, and bearing as little Affection to *Ti-
berius* as to *Drusus*, I could not dissemble the
Truth, and addressing myself to *Tiberius*: ‘ No,
‘ *said I to him,* *Tiberius* you are not suspected,
‘ and you have interest enough in your Brother,
‘ rather to perfect than to break our Design. I
‘ shall quickly find some Body to entertain you
‘ with

with an Exercise like to ours, and you may find an Occasion to make Part of the Resentments you have against *Coriolanus*, appear against his Friend. I had thought, reply'd *Tiberius*, that *Coriolanus* had been no longer your Friend, since he was declared the Enemy of *Cassar* and of the Empire: But whether it be to end the Quarrels, which sometimes we have had for the Interests of that *African*, or to serve my Brother in those which he may have with you, I will not avoid the Occasion of running his Fortune: And I believe you will not want one to second you, against whom I may conserve my Reputation.

He spake in this Manner, when I saw hastening to us the young Prince *Ptolomy*, the Son of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*, who upon Suspicion he had of my Design, searched after me all about, with a great Deal of Earpestness. This Prince was but eighteen Years old, but at that Age he had already given extraordinary Proofs of his Courage and Vigour: And I knowing that he loved me well enough to serve me against *Tiberius*, without staggering at it, and that I could not match *Tiberius* with a Man more conformable to his Birth, I presently resolved to employ him, believing that I could not go seek a Friend elsewhere without losing a great deal of Time, and without giving them an Occasion to hinder our Design who had an Intention to do it. The good Opinion I had of this young Prince, and the pressing Occasion, made me to take this Resolution: And because of his Youth, and divers other Considerations, I should not have cast my Eyes upon him, nor have gone to have sought him to have made him run this Fortune. He was no sooner come to us, but without so much as looking upon *Tiberius*

berius and his Brother, he told me in terms full of Affection, that he sought me to link himself inseparably to me, and to make my interests his own without any Distinction: By this Action, and by his Discourse which he uttered with a marvellous Grace, I confirmed myself in my Design, and embracing him with an Affection like to his own: ' Brother, *said he to him* (for as you ' know the Children of *Anthony*, and those of ' *Octavia*, always called so) I esteem your Friendship and your Courage as I ought; and to testify so much to you, I offer you to Day a fair ' Occasion of acquiring Glory against *Tiberius*; ' I assure myself, that the Reputation of his Valour cannot fright you, and that you love me ' so well as to fight with him, whilst I do the ' like with his Brother. Doubt it not, *said Pro-* ' *lomy to me*, and believe that I could not receive ' a more dear Testimony of your Friendship, nor ' an Occasion of serving you which I should embrace with more Joy. Ah! *cry'd Tiberius, interrupting us*, it is not my Intention, and I will not draw my Sword against the Brother of ' *Cleopatra*, upon any Condition. I am sorry, ' *reply'd the young Prince*, that you have that ' Consideration for me, and I shall require you ' for it upon another Occasion, wherein the Interests of *Marcellus* are not concerned, but for ' them, *Tiberius*, I shall be against you without ' Dispute; and as young as I am, I hope you ' will not blast the Glory of your Actions by ' drawing a Sword against me.

Tiberius contested yet a long Time upon the Difficulty he made to fight with the Brother of *Cleopatra*; but the young Prince pressed him so, and touched upon his Honour in so quaint Terms, that believing he could not any longer deny him,

without injuring his Reputation: 'Young Man, *said he*, you force me to an Action, where-
 unto the love I bear the Princess your Sister,
 doth not permit me to dispose myself without
 great Repugnance; but you will justify me to
 her, and testify unto her the Violence you do
 me.' Having spoken these Words, he rode
 along with us without any further Dispute; but
 as we passed into a spacious Place near the Tem-
 ple of *Vesta*, we saw a great number of Persons
 which made haste to part us, and stop the Passa-
 ges out of the City. My Friends, upon my go-
 ing alone from *Sulpitia's* House, from whom they
 understood some Part of my Resentments; and
Drusus his Friends, upon my coming to seek him
 at his House, contrary to my custom, and in the
 Condition I was, and all of them upon what had
 passed at the Capitol, and upon divers other Ap-
 pearances had conjectured the Truth, and were
 separated into divers Troops, that they might
 not fail to find us, and hinder the Execution of
 our Design. I thought we could have escaped
 from the first that appeared by another Street:
 But when I saw great Troops coming on every
 side whithersoever I could cast my Eyes, I was
 seized upon by as violent a Displeasure as ever I
 had been sensible of in my Life: And turning
 myself towards *Drusus* with an Action that suf-
 ficiently expressed my Choler: 'We can go no
 further, *said I*, but we will not quit one another
 in this Manner, and before the People who are
 coming to us can have time to part us, one of
 us will have Time enough to draw Blood of
 his Enemy.

I had no sooner made an end of these Words,
 but I had my Sword in my Hand: And *Drusus*
 having been no less forward than myself to that
 Action,

Action, we thrust at one another with a great Deal of Animosity; *Ptolomy* obliged *Tiberius* to the same, and in the Presence of a thousand Witnesses, all four of us began a Combat, which could not have been of any long continuance by Reason of its Violence, though the great Number of those who ran to part us had not hindered the Sequel. At the first Pass I received a great Wound in the Thigh, and *Drusus* was run through the Shoulder; and young *Ptolomy* having charged *Tiberius* like a Lion, they slightly hurt one another at the first bout; but when we would have gone to it again, we had not the Liberty, and we were environed by so many Persons, that whatsoever *Drusus* and I could do, it was not possible for us to engage any more. This Hindrance of my most violent Desires, made me exceed the Bounds of Moderation towards my most officious Friends; and instead of thanking them for the Care they took of my Life, I expressed my Displeasure in such Terms, as they would not have taken at my Hands, if they had not been really my Friends. Nevertheless, there was a necessity that I should be patient; and *Agrippa*, with divers of the most Noble Romans, conducted *Ptolomy* to *Octavia's* House, whilst *Domitius*, with a great Number of others carried home *Tiberius* and his Brother.

Octavia, though she were endued with a great Courage, the Princess *Cleopatra* and my Sisters, could not see me Bloody without Fear and Grief; but they were better satisfied, when my Wound having been searched, was not found dangerous, though it were great. *Ptolomy* was hurt in one of his Arms, but it was very slightly; and the Princess his Sister, who was afraid when she saw the Blood upon his Habit, was not sorry that by that little he had lost, he had testified his

Friendship to *Marcellus*, and his Courage to all the *Romans*.

The Report of our Quarrel being presently spread abroad, the whole City took Part with our Interests; but I may truly say, that how great soever the Credit of *Livia* was, my Part was the greater, and the most powerful: And besides the Affection, which through my good hap all the disinterested *Romans* bare me, the Authority of *Augustus*, who for all the Love he bare his Wife, did not stick to declare himself for me, fortified it very much. He did me the Honour to come and see me when my Wound was scarce dress'd; and he was no sooner come near my Bed, but embracing me with as much Affection and Tenderness, as if I had been his own Son: 'What, *Marcellus*, said he to me, are you so prodigal of a Life that is as dear to me as my own? And do I see you in Danger at *Rome* close by the Children of *Livia*, after you had escaped so many Dangers against the Arms of our Enemies? Sir, said I to him, I have been but in few perilous Encounters, and that were not enough to oblige you to the care which out of an extraordinary Goodness, you take of me. No Danger, reply'd *Cæsar*, can be so slight in Relation to you, but 'tis very terrible to me; and you know I love *Marcellus* well enough, to be as sensible of his Hurt, as if I had received it myself: But in fine, what is the Occasion that hath urged you to so violent Extremities against the Son of *Livia*? Sir, answered I, it was for some Words which *Tiberius* and *Ptolemy* had together concerning *Cleopatra*: And I loving the Children of *Anthony* as my Brethren, as you and the Princess *Octavia* would have me, could not se-

parate

parate myself from their Interests any more upon this than any other Occasion.

Augustus shook his head at this Discourse, and looking upon me with an Action which sufficiently assured me, that he did not believe me:

‘ I only asked you this Question, *said he*, that

‘ I might receive from your own mouth the Confirmation of a thing, which I have the true

‘ Relation of already from my Sister: Your Discretion is admirable, that when you have such

‘ just Cause to accuse the Inconstancy, the Ingratitude, and the Imprudence of *Julia*, you do

‘ not open your Mouth to complain of it: But

‘ I shall know how to take such order as is fitting, both as the Father of *Julia*, and as being

‘ interested in the Repose of *Marcellus*: And I

‘ shall let *Drusus* and *Julia* know the Displeasure I have received from the Ambition of the

‘ one, and the ill Conduct of the other. Ah! Sir,

‘ *cry’d I*, the Princess *Octavia* could not afflict

‘ me more sensibly, than in rendering me criminal as she hath done, both towards *Julia*, and

‘ towards yourself: And, if in the Transports

‘ of my Passion I have made Complaints to her

‘ sometimes as to my Mother, she should have

‘ remembred, that Persons in love are not always

‘ rational in their Discourses and Actions:’ I have

no Cause to complain of the Princess *Julia*; I

have received Favours from her, above what I

could justly pretend to: And if I could not render

her so much Affection or Acknowledgment by

my Services as I could desire, I have no Body to

accuse for it but myself, on whom the Gods have

not bestowed Qualities sufficiently amiable to merit the Affections of *Julia*. *Marcellus*, reply’d the

‘ Emperor, by yout Procedure so full of Discretion and Goodness, you render *Julia* yet more

criminal, and I will let her know how sensible
 I am of the Displeasure she hath done me, in
 such a Manner, that for the future she shall be
 more circumspect to avoid the Occasions of it.
 Ah! Sir, *said I, with an Action full of Trans-*
port, you cannot, upon my Consideration, expose
 the Princess to the least Displeasure, without
 bringing me to my grave; and though it were
 true, that I could not conserve the Goodness she
 once shewed me, I should acknowledge the For-
 tune to be above me; so that I should attribute
 the loss of it, rather to the Justice of the Prin-
 cess than to her Inconstancy. You flatter her
 too much, *added Caesar,* but seeing you love her
 so much as not to desire any Reparation of her
 Fault, that might cause any Grief to her, I
 will spare her for your sake, and will only
 command her to see *Drusus* no more, and to
 dispose herself to be married to you, so soon
 as you are recovered. Sir, *reply'd I,* in this
 Grace which you offer me, I find all the Fe-
 licity I could wish: But though it were great-
 er, yet I would not accept of it while I lived,
 if the Inclinations of *Julia* must be forc'd to
 bestow it upon me. She is of a Birth not to
 suffer Violence for the Fortune of *Marcellus*;
 and it is by my Love, Sir, and by my Services,
 that I ought to acquire her, rather than by your
 Authority. There will be no need, *answered*
the Emperor, to force the Inclinations of *Julia*
 to oblige her to marry you: And I assure my-
 self, whatsoever fault the Inconstancy of her
 Spirit hath made her commit, that you are not
 only more dear to her than *Drusus*, but that
 she will prefer you with all her Heart, before
 all other Persons that I could present to her.

from my self, which may be seen in the The-
 -

The Emperor had some other Discourse with me upon this Subject, whereby he endeavoured a little to compose my Spirit: After which he left me, protesting he should not be satisfied, if I had not quickly recovered the health of my Body, and the Repose of my Mind. I knew afterwards, that he had gross Words with the Empress the same Day, complaining very much of her favouring the Pretensions of her Son, in prejudice of the Design he had for me, wherewith she was long since acquainted, and commanded her to forbid her Son from seeing the Princess any more upon that Design. He chid *Julia* too very sharply: And after he had presented to her the Displeasure she had caused him, and the Danger whereinto, by her Imprudence, she had cast the chief amongst the *Romans*, he commanded her to see *Drusus* no more, except it were to make him lose all the Hopes she could have given him. I know not what Effect this produced upon the Spirit of *Julia*, the Secret whereof is very difficult to know: But I verily believe, that as Passions do not strongly fix themselves in her Soul, so she took less to Heart, the Violence which was offered to the Affection, which possibly she might bear to *Drusus*, than another Person could have done: And I am ignorant likewise, whether it were by the Commandment of the Emperor, or upon some other Motion, that she disposed herself to do what she did in my Favour: But howsoever it was, the next Day she came to visit me with the Princess *Scribonia* her Mother, who would needs do me this Honour. I started at the sight of her, either out of Resentment or Love; I knew not how at first to judge, whether I ought to rejoice at this Visit or not: And this sight did so much disorder me,

F 4

that I could not answer the Civilities of *Scribonia*, but with Confusion.

Ostavia, *Cleopatra*, my Sisters, and some other Persons, were by my Bed when the two Princesses entred, and after the first Discourses of *Scribonia*, whereby with a great deal of Care and Affection she informed herself of my Health, and expressed the Sorrow which she received for my Hurt; she had a mind to give me Time to entertain her Daughter, with whom, for divers Considerations, she earnestly desired my Reconciliation: and taking *Ostavia* by one Hand, and *Cleopatra* by the other, under Pretext of enquiring the Particulars of my Quarrel with *Drusus*, she led them another way, and left me alone with *Julia*, or at least the Persons which remained were far enough off, so that they could be no Hindrance to our Conversation.

Julia had a good Opportunity to begin, and I was so troubled, that for a long time I could not find Words wherewith to entertain her; neither did she expect it; but as soon as she judged herself to be out of the Hearing of any Person, after she had cast a Look upon me composed of Severity and Sweetness: 'I know not *Marcellus*, said she, where to begin, whether with Complaint or with Satisfaction; you have in appearance great Cause to accuse me, and in effect you have extremely offended me: If I were as forward in my Resentments as you have been in your's, I should possibly have made you know, that my Spirit is not over-rul'd by the Ways which you have followed; but I have been willing to pardon you partly in regard of your Passion, which doth not always permit Reason to act with entire Liberty, and partly in regard of an Inclination, which your Deportments have

‘ have not been able to banish out of my Mind,
‘ though they have oblig’d me to keep it a long
‘ time concealed.

‘ I cannot tell you after what Manner I receiv’d
these first Words of *Julia*, nor what Impression
they made at first upon my Spirit, because I gave
but little Credit to them; but I remember well,
that I answered her with Coldness enough: ‘ Ma-
‘ dam, if the Offences I have done you were
‘ known to me, I should beg your Pardon for
‘ them with all the Repentance they could require,
‘ and should submit myself without Repugnance,
‘ to all the Punishments you would inflict upon
‘ me for their Expiation; but the Gods are my
‘ Witnesses, that hitherto I have believed myself
‘ to be very innocent towards you; and as I am
‘ very far from expecting Satisfaction from you,
‘ for the Evils you made me suffer, so I know
‘ not for what I owe you any, except it be for
‘ having loved you possibly more than you desi-
‘ red, and for not being able to support the Loss
‘ of your Affections with an absolute Insensibility.’

‘ I should not think it strange, *reply’d Julia*, or
‘ at least I should not complain of you at all, that
‘ the Loss of my Affections had caused you a Dis-
‘ pleasure: But to see that, upon an ill grounded
‘ Suspicion, which, if you had expected with
‘ Sweetness and Moderation, I should have clear-
‘ ed up to you, so as to have given you perfect
‘ Satisfaction, you shall fly to Extremities, and
‘ break off from me with a Frowardness altoge-
‘ ther contrary to the Respect and Love which I
‘ thought I merited from you, and that you should
‘ forbear to visit me, or so much as look upon
‘ me in those Places where you met me: And
‘ that when out of an Excess of Goodness which
‘ I did not owe you, I sought Occasions to be re-

contild, and condescending to make you Excuses, and Reparations, you rejected them with Pride and Dildain, and dealt with *Julia*, as with a Person who could not be without your Affection. After all this, *Marcellus*, do you think it strange, that I should revenge myself upon your Scorn, by some Action that might be displeasing to you, and that I should make much of another to vex you, and bestow that upon him in your Presence out of Resentment, which he could not hope for from my Inclination? did you believe that *Julia* was a Person so base, and of so little Consideration with you, that upon the least Suspicion, or rather the least *Câprio*, you should come to such Terms with her as you have done? Is it by this proud and imperious Manner of Action that a Spirit like mine is obliged? And did you imagine that I ought to suffer all Things without any Marks of Sensibility; seeing that at the lightest Markers you fly beyond all the Bounds that Love and Decency could prescribe?

She pronounced these Words with Impetuosity, and by the Power she had over me, she gave them such Authority, as forced my Spirit, in part, to suffer the Effect which she would have them produce. Yet I did not find myself convinced: And continuing in my former Terms, out of an Assurance of my own Innocency: 'Certainly I should be faulty, *said I*, and worthy of all the Evil you have made me suffer, if I were such as you have represented me: But you know very well yourself, if you please to call it to mind, that instead of dealing with you in that Manner wherewith you reproach me, I have always looked upon you with all the Veneration that a Divinity could exact: And that never any
Spirit

‘ Spirit was fuller of Submission and Deference
‘ towards another, than mine was towards your’s.
‘ You have not possibly forgot to how many
‘ Things this Respect made me close mine Eyes,
‘ whereby I might very apparently have con-
‘ jured my Misfortune; what Credit I blindly gave
‘ to all that you were pleased to persuade me to
‘ concerning the Prince of *Mauritania*: And
‘ how often I have given my Eyes and my Judg-
‘ ment the Lye; only to receive the Impressions
‘ which you would give. If upon the Know-
‘ ledge of *Drusus*’s good Fortune, which he mer-
‘ ited not to my Prejudice, I have forbore to ren-
‘ der you Visits, and have not sought Occasions
‘ of seeing you as formerly, I have done it in Obe-
‘ dience to yourself, or at least to please you,
‘ after I understood from your own Mouth, that
‘ I could oblige you in nothing more. If I for-
‘ got myself, when you took the Pains to speak
‘ to me, in expressing something to you of the
‘ Knowledge I had of *Drusus*’s Fortune, in so
‘ just a Resentment, a moderate Complaint was
‘ pardonable enough, and if I could not suffer
‘ the last and publick Marks of his good Hap,
‘ you cannot think it strange, if you know that
‘ I have an Heart sensible of Love and Honour,
‘ and incapable of suffering the Outrages it recei-
‘ ved in both, by your preferring of *Drusus* before
‘ me.’ ‘ You may without doubt, *reply’d* Julia,
‘ find some Excuses for your Procedure, which I
‘ should easily receive from any other but your-
‘ self; and I should not have been very sensible
‘ of any thing from you which might have mo-
‘ ved or displeased me, if I had not borne you a
‘ real Affection; but from you, whom I have
‘ so dearly loved, the least Things touched me to
‘ the Heart: And I believed that you were much
‘ more

' more obliged to me than all others; I could
 ' not see you do any thing to the contrary; and
 ' from a Distaste, which I should easily have
 ' imputed to the first Motions of your Passion;
 ' pass to an Obstinatation against me, without be-
 ' ing moved at it, and sensible of it in another
 ' Manner; than without doubt I should have
 ' been; had it been for any Person less dear to
 ' me than *Marcellus*.

I was about to answer her I know not how,
 being uncertain what Belief I should give to her
 Words, when she laid one of her Hands upon my
 Mouth, and accompanying this Action with an
 all-tractive Look, and a Gesture full of Sweetness,
 and the secret Charm wherewith she subdues
 Hearts: ' Speak no more; *said she*; and let nei-
 ' ther of us seek any farther Justification. I con-
 ' fess we have both failed; and my Desire is, that we
 ' both agree, and be perfectly reconciled for the Fu-
 ' ture.' As she uttered these Words, she press'd
 her Hand against my Mouth, whether it were
 to hinder me from speaking, or by their Favour,
 absolutely to disarm my just Resentments: ' O!
 ' the Power of this tyrannical Passion, which we
 ' call Love, or rather the Feebleness of a Soul sub-
 ' ject to Love! by this a Soul loses its Light and
 ' ordinary Understanding; and by this a Soul,
 ' which, in the other Actions of our Life, leaves
 ' the Government entirely to Reason, submits with-
 ' out Resistance to an imperious Ascendant, which
 ' overturns all Rules, destroys all Appearances,
 ' and closes our Eyes against all Things but what
 ' may conserve our Error.

Never possibly was any Eover more justly unsat-
 isfied with the Person beloved, than I was with
Julia; never was any Inconstancy more clearly
 declared than her's; nor ever was a Soul fortified,

as I thought, with a more firm Resolution than mine; and yet (I am ashamed, *Tyridates*, to confess it to you) at the least Attempt that this inconstant Princess would make to appease the Revolt of my Spirit, which had rebelled against her Authority, she reduced it to a blind Submission, with all the Facility that might be. I could not resist either the Words or the Looks, or the charming Action of this Princess; and though by the Light of the little Reason I had left, I perceived Part of her Artifice, and could not find in her Words, any Justification of her Usage towards me; yet all the Reflections I could make upon what was past, had no Power to keep or hinder me from falling again into the Snare which I saw, and through my cruel Destiny could not avoid.

In fine, whether out of Weakness, I give Credit to Part of that which *Julia* was pleased to persuade me to, or not believing it, I was forced by the Empire she had usurped over me, to pass by whatsoever my Reason could represent to me, and neglected all Things that might serve for my Defence; I submitted to the Yoke more than ever, and saw myself abandoned in one Moment, of all my Resolutions and Resentments; I cast my Eyes upon her Face, and fetching a Sigh, and pressing her Hand against my Mouth, with a more passionate Action than ever: 'O *Julia*, said I to her, who can be able to defend himself against you, when you are pleased entirely to employ all your Powers!' I will not repeat to you all the Discourse that passed between us at this Reconciliation; it will be sufficient to let you know, that *Julia* forgot nothing which might conduce to my Satisfaction: And to perfect my Cure, she promised me never to look upon

upon *Drusus*, but as the most indifferent Person in the World.

A little after *Scribonia* and *Octavia* being returned to us, they read in my Countenance Part of the Truth; and *Scribonia*, who earnestly desired that I should be reconciled to her Daughter, seemed as well contented with it, as if some greater Fortune had befallen her. After this first Visit, *Julia* gave me many more with her Mother, till I was cured; and by the Continuance of her Caresses, and her well placed Favours, she so perfectly banished out of my Mind, all the Reminders of the Troubles she had raised there, that I hardly remembered them; and when I went abroad, I visited her, and served her in the same Manner, as I had formerly done before *Drusus* engaged himself in her Service. She was punctual enough in what she had promised, concerning her quitting *Drusus*; and by a Revolution, which I knew neither how to comprehend, nor approve, though it were to my Advantage, she treated that Prince in such Sort, that the People of *Rome* could hardly be of the Opinion that she ever esteemed him in the least. She never so much as sent to enquire how he did, during the Time his Wound retained him in his Bed; after the Day of our Reconciliation; and when he was cured, and would have render'd her Visits, she received him with such Coldness, or Disdain rather, as quickly made him perceive, that his Pretensions to her were ruined. To the first Complaints he would have made to her of it, she contented herself to say, that she must be obedient to the Emperor's Commands, who had enjoined her not to let him live in the Hopes he had conceived of her, but to give her Affections entirely to *Marcellus*; but when he would have pressed her farther, alledg-

ing

ing to her, that when she gave him the first Testimonies of her Good-will, she was not ignorant of the Emperor's Intentions, which were always inclined to *Marcellus*; and that since he had not been guilty of any Action which might make her so suddenly change her Inclinations: '*Drusus*, said she, would you have me confess the Truth? When I began to shew you Countenance, I was unsatisfied with *Marcellus*, but I was not absolutely broken off from him: I made use of you to reduce him to his Duty; and I had no better Means to effect it, than the Jealousy which I raised in him, by my well treating of you: But now we are re-united according to the Emperor's Intention, and that he is resolved shortly to join us together for ever, I counsel you, *Drusus*, to dream of something else, and to quit all the Pretensions you have had to *Julia*, since the Will of her Father and her own proper Inclinations, design her for another.

Never possibly was a Man surprized as *Drusus* was, at a Discourse in all Appearance so little expected; and he was so offended at it, and did so highly resent it, that all the Respect he bore the Emperor, and such a Princess as *Julia*, was necessary to hinder him from being transported with Anger. *Julia* gave him no time to reply, but retiring herself as soon as she had done speaking, she left him at Liberty to digest his Adventure.

Drusus being possessed with a violent Grief, continued divers Days in a strange Irresolution, not knowing what Course to take in so cross a Conjunction. As he really loved *Julia*, he could not dispose himself to lose the Hopes he had conceived, without very great Violence; and his first Thoughts inclined him to call me to account for his Misfortune, and to end that, which
upon

upon the same Quarrel we had already begun. The severe Prohibitions which the Emperor had laid upon us, were not able to avert him from it; and being naturally endued with the Height of Courage, he easily passed by all manner of Difficulties and Dangers, which might impede his Resolution. But a little after, having made a strong Reflection upon the Usage, full of Scorn and Indignity, which he had received from *Julia*, and valuing himself according to his own Worth, he was not of Opinion, that for a Person of that Honour, and by whom he had been so used, he was obliged to attempt either the Hazard of a Combat, or the Danger of drawing *Cesar's* Indignation upon him, or to expose himself to the least Pain or Danger, which might express any Remainder of Affection to her, or any Grief for her Loss.

It was not without great Strugglings that *Drusus* gained this Victory over his Passion; but joining divers Considerations to his Resentment, which might strengthen the Designs wherewith his Choler inspired him; and rightly judging, that tho' he might hope for a second Change of *Julia's* Mind, yet he should hardly overcome *Augustus's* Will, which was wholly bent for me, by the Counsel of his Friends, his Kindred, and *Livia* herself, who sympathized as much in his Resentment, as she had done in his good Success, he took a final Resolution never to think more of *Julia*. So long as he continued irresolute, he seldom appeared in publick: But when he was confirmed in his Design, he did not only shew himself to his Friends with his former Chearfulness, he did not only let *Julia* know upon all Occasions, how little he was troubled at the Loss of her Affections: But to make it sensibly ap-
pear.

pear how little he was interested in the Business, and how little he envied me, from the Coldness which was between us, he desired to pass to another kind of Life with me; and accosting me one Day in such a Manner, as if there had never been any Quarrel between us, *Marcellus, said he to me*, I have formerly yielded *Julia* to you against my Will, but now I leave her to you with all my Heart. I am willing to believe that you will conserve her Affections a long time; and that Spirit which you are better acquainted with than I, will possibly stay itself upon a Merit such as yours. I will not any more dispute nor envy that Fortune to a Prince who, without doubt, deserves a better; but to comfort me for what you have taken from me, which was more justly due to you than to me, I desire the Honour of your Friendship, whereof henceforward I will make greater Account than of all the Affections of *Julia*.

This Discourse of *Drusus* surprized me at the first, and I knew not at the beginning how I ought to answer him, if at the end he had not made me to understand his Intention, and, by the Gentleness of his Proceeding, had not obliged me to express the like Freedom to him. *Drusus, reply'd I to him*, if the Affection of *Julia* were more due to me than to you, it was because I had bestowed the greatest part of my Life in her Service; whereas you had hardly employed some Months of your's therein. I hope I shall fix her Spirit better than I have done for the time past, since you cease to dispute her with me; and I shall little fear my other Rivals, since by my good Fortune I am freed from the most formidable. The Obligation I have to you for it, makes me willingly grant you the Friend-
ship.

ship you demand, and I shall always infinitely esteem yours for the Knowledge I have of your Virtue.

After these Words, we embraced each other, and as I really had as good an Opinion of *Drusus* as could be conceived of any Man, and that his Person was very amiable in all Respects, in spite of the Displeasures I had received from him, I had no Unwillingness to become his Friend, after he expressed a Desire of it, and requested it with so good a Grace. In effect, after this Day, we began to converse together, not only as two Persons which had no Quarrel to each other, but as two Men which had a particular Esteem of each other. *Drusus* accosted *Julia* no more, but only to render her that which was due to *Cesar's* Daughter, without any other Interest; and he never expressed, either by Discourse or Action, that any thing of his Passion was yet remaining. *Livia* being extraordinarily animated against *Julia*, and losing the hope of being more closely allied to *Augustus*, confirmed her Son in his Resolution, and counselled him to seek, by other ways, a Fortune which could not escape his Birth and good Qualities.

At this time I lived in some Repose with *Julia*, receiving from her all manner of Proofs of her Good-will, and expecting from *Cesar*, within a few Days, the Conclusion which should finally remedy my Passion. The Princess *Cleopatra*, of whom I am obliged to speak to you, had likewise time to take Breath after the Persecutions under which she had so much suffered; and tho' she were still exposed to the Attempts of *Tiberius*, she was no longer afraid of them, seeing they were no longer upheld by a tyrannical Authority; and *Cesar*, keeping himself exactly to the Oath
which

which he had made, permitted *Tiberius* only to act by his Services, without offering any Violence to the Inclinations of *Cleopatra*. It was not but that he caused her to be solicited in favour of his Wife's Son, and offered her such advantageous Conditions in espousing him, as might content the highest Ambition. But it was always by Ways of Sweetness, without employing his Authority in it; and by these Means, as well as by the former, he wrought so little Effect upon the Spirit of this constant Princess, that *Tiberius*, despairing to conquer her, resolved to quit *Rome*, with an Intention, as it was reported, to go seek out *Coriolanus* in *Africa*, and call him to an Account, not only as an Obstacle to his Felicity, as far off as he was, but also of the Wound he had given him, by which he was reduced to the Extremity of his Life, and for which he was engaged in Honour to require Satisfaction.

He was upon the Point of Departure, and I in the Condition and Posture I told you of, when the News came to *Rome* of the great Victories which *Coriolanus* had obtained in *Africa*. 'Twas known, that after he had vanquished all *Volusius*'s Lieutenants in divers Battles, he had at length, in the last, totally defeated him, and taken *Volusius* himself Prisoner; that the two *Mauritania*'s had generally submitted to his Arms, and that nothing resisted him in his Father's Dominions, whereof he was then the peaceable Possessor.

Whatsoever Interest I took in the Emperor's Affairs, the Amity I bore to *Coriolanus* was more strong; and though I was obliged to conceal Part of my Thoughts, that I might not totally incense the Mind of *Augustus* against me, I felt a Joy for the good Success of my Friend equal, at least, to what I could be sensible of for mine own. I expressed

pressed it to *Cleopatra* continually; and that generous Princess, though for the Conquest of a Crown, she could not more esteem of a Prince, whom she loved for the only Qualities of his Person, yet she rejoiced in the Part she took in his Glory, and we entertained each other with our mutual Satisfaction, when we received the Knowledge of the little Cause we had to interest ourselves in the good Fortunes of that unfaithful Prince; and that, by the black Treason which he committed against each of us, he obliged us to change our former Affections into great Resentments, and a violent Hatred against him. You are about to understand, *Tyridates*, the Cause of this Change which hath amazed you: And as I pass to the last Effects of the Inconstancy of *Julia*, I will likewise relate to you the black Perfidiousness of this ungrateful Friend, whose Defence you have undertaken without Knowledge of him, whom I cannot call to mind, without afflicting myself with too just a Grief.



Hymen's



Hymen's Præludia :

OR,

Love's Master-Piece.

PART V. BOOK IV.

ARGUMENT.

Marcellus being about to continue his Story, is interrupted by the Return of Arsanus from Judæa, who brings the sad News of Mariamne's Death. Tyridates is struck to the Heart with it, and commands Arsanus to give him the Particulars. He relates Salome's Plots to abuse Herod's Jealousy to Mariamne's Ruin. Mariamne inconsiderately reproaches Herod with the bloody Orders he had left with Joseph and Sohemus to kill her, if he miscarried. This heightens Herod's Jealousy, which is blown into a Flame by Salome's Malice. He imprisons Mariamne, and sends Judges to examine her. She rejects them, which puts him into a Rage.

Philon

Philon and Sohemus are put to the Torture, who confess something concerning Tyridates. Herod, by Salome's Instigation, gives Order to put Mariamne to death, which is immediately executed. Mariamne dies with an unexampled Constancy. Arsanes having finished his Story, Tyridates expires, and fulfils Thrafillus's Prediction.



MARCELLUS would have gone on with this Narration, and Tyridates, who, out of the Interest he took in the Justification of Coriolanus, had heard this Passage with Impatience, disposed himself to great Attention; when he saw a Man come into his Chamber, by the sight of whom all the Curiosity he had to hear strange Adventures was dissipated, and at whose sight he appeared all amazed and astonished. This was *Arsanes*, that faithful Servant, to whom he had such grand Obligations, whom a Month before he had sent into *Judea* to learn News of the Queen *Mariamne*. *Tyridates* no sooner knew him, but the Trouble of his Soul discovered itself by divers Signs; and by this powerful Seizure, almost forgetting the Presence of *Marcellus*, and raising himself up to *Arsanes*, 'Ah! *Arsanes*, cry'd he, what News do you bring me?' *Arsanes*, who, possibly upon the Way was prepared to disguise to his Master the Truth of the News he had heard, being touched at his sight with an extraordinary Tenderness, had not Constancy enough to hold the Resolution he had taken; and instead of making him the Answer, which he had so premeditated to no purpose, by a Silence full of Trouble and Confusion, and a Visage full of the deepest Characters of Sorrow,

row, he made him comprehend that he had none but bad News to tell him: Yet he would have forced himself to dissemble some Part of it, and opened his Mouth twice to speak against his Thoughts, but by the constraint which he would have laid upon himself, his Disorder was redoubled; and not finding Courage enough to perform what in vain he had attempted, he let fall some Tears from his Eyes, which he held fixed upon the ground, and continued mute with the Countenance of a Man forlorn.

This was Speech enough to make himself be understood by the unfortunate *Tyridates*. At this sight, a mortal shivering ran through his whole Body, and he accounted himself condemned by this mournful Silence more certainly than by a fatal Sentence: All the Fear which the troubled Thoughts of the precedent Days, and the terrible Dreams of the last Night had imprinted in his Mind, returned upon him in a Moment with mortal Terrors; and he remained before *Arsanes* in a Posture which sufficiently expressed the cruel agitation of his Soul.

After he had a while beheld the Countenance of his faithful Servant, whereupon he saw his Misfortune lively painted out, he retired a few steps back, looking upon him with a very pitiful Gesture: Ah! *Arsanes*, said he, I am undone; and without doubt you have none but sad News to tell me. *Arsanes*, for all this Discourse, did not as yet see himself in a Condition to reply, and the Compassion which he had for the Grief, which he himself was about to cause in his dear Master, produced such tender Effects in his Spirit, that he was forced to give a fresh course to those Tears which before he had endeavoured to restrain with Violence.

The

The afflicted *Tyridates* reading the Confirmation of his Misery in these sad Marks of so strong a Grief: 'Ah! cry'd he, let us enquire no farther, we must dye without doubt; either *Mariamne* detests me, or else *Mariamne* hath no longer a being in the World.' At these Words he let himself fall upon a Chair, where he continued like a Man forlorn, and in a Condition which touched the Soul of *Marcellus* with a tender Compassion.

In the mean Time *Arsanes* used his utmost Endeavours to compose himself: And having recovered Courage enough to be able to speak, after he had dried up his Tears in Part, and attempted to fix some Marks of Constancy upon his Countenance: 'Sir, said he to his Master, the Affection I bear you hath betrayed me, and your Presence hath made me lose all the Resolution I had taken to spare you, or at least a while to keep from you a violent Grief: I might have concealed from you for a Time the sad News I had to tell you: But in fine, I could not keep you from the Knowledge of it, and it is of such Importance, that the Report of it will quickly be spread over all the World. I much wonder, that it is not already come to your Ears by some other Mouth than mine: And it is by the Cruelty of his Destiny, that the most Affectionate of your Servants sees himself reduced to give you the most sensible Displeasure that you can possibly receive.

Arsanes stopt at these Words, and *Tyridates* finding in them whatsoever of Cruelty his Fears had suggested to him, lifted up his Eyes and Hands to Heaven with an Action full of Transport: '*Mariamne* is dead, said he, with a great cry, *Mariamne* is dead without doubt, and for a
' Dis-

‘ Disaster of any other Nature, *Arsanes* would
‘ never have lost his Courage. You have but too
‘ rightly divined, *reply’d* *Arsanes*, *Mariamne* is
‘ not any longer in the World; and by a deplo-
‘ rable Destiny I am condemned to acquaint you
‘ with this fatal Truth.

These Words were like the Blow of a Thunder-
bolt, wherewith the unfortunate *Tyridates* saw
himself struck dead; and *Arsanes* had no sooner
uttered them, but the Prince his strength utterly
failed him, his Eyes grew dim, and he remained
cold and pale between *Marcellus* his Arms, who
seeing him faint, stept out to help him. The de-
solate *Arsanes*, and the Roman Prince could not
see him in this Condition, without being touched
with a tender Compassion: And *Marcellus* who,
instead of the Comfort that he was made to hope
for, saw himself conducted by his ill Fortune to
this pitiful Spectacle, received this Addition to
his Displeasures with great Resentments. He strove
as much as the Compassion of human Miseries,
and the Motions of his particular Generosity could
oblige him, to give Assistance to the Prince be-
ing fallen into a Trance; he threw Water in his
Face divers times, and used all the ordinary Re-
medies, to make him recover his Senses; but it
was no such easy matter, and the Prince was in
so deep a Swoon, that for a whole Hour they
could not make him come to himself.

At length, by tormenting him, they forced him
to open his Eyes, but he opened them only to
terrible Objects, and there was nothing in the
World but what was odious and horrible to him.
Grief was too strong in his Soul to produce com-
mon Effects; and it was not expressed by Excla-
mations or Terms; Death only, which at the first
presented itself to the despairing Prince, and such

a Death as *Thrasillus* had formerly foretold, seemed conformable to his Thoughts, and was received by him as his only Remedy, and as his only Consolation. He turned his Eyes, which already looked wildly, and were bepainted with the Colours of Death, towards *Arsanes*, who stood by him melting into Tears, and stifling some sobs which would have hindred the Passage of his Speech: 'Is *Mariamne* dead then, *said he*, and 'doth *Tyridates* stay one Moment in the World 'after the loss of *Mariamne*?' *Arsanes* had not the Assurance to give an Answer to these Words, and *Marcellus* well considering that it was unjust and unprofitable to oppose the first Motions of so lively and so just a Grief, kept the like Silence, and contented himself to stay by *Tyridates*, whom during his Trance they had laid upon the Bed, and to observe his Actions, for fear least in the Violence of his Despair he might make some attempt upon his own Life. He made no sign of having any such Design, and perceiving that Death approached of it self, without being otherwise invited, he attended it with a Satisfaction which partly moderated his Grief; hardly any Complaints issued out of his Mouth, he only uttered sometimes the Name of *Mariamne*, and continuing in a profound meditation upon his Calamity, he drew on, as much as he could possibly, by these fatal Thoughts, the remedy which must re-unite him to his beloved Queen.

After an Hour's Silence, which had something in it more doleful than the most mournful Cries and Lamentations, having called *Arsanes* to him: 'Inform me, *said he to him*, what was the End 'of the Queen *Mariamne*; tell me whether the 'Gods or Men advanced it; and do not forget 'the Particularities of it, which are come to your
know-

‘ knowledge. Ah! Sir, said *Arsanes*, spare me
 ‘ if you please that Displeasure, and stay till
 ‘ your Spirit be in another Condition to hear a
 ‘ Relation which without doubt will redouble your
 ‘ Grief. That stay will be unprofitable, reply’d
 ‘ *Tyridates*, my Resolution is already taken, and
 ‘ the Condition neither of my Grief nor Life can
 ‘ be changed by your Discourse.

He uttered these few Words with a very lamentable Look and Action, and *Arsanes* having in vain alledged some Excuses to be dispensed withal from this sad Narration, upon an absolute Command, disposed himself at last to obey him. *Tyridates* prepared himself for it with an apparent Constancy, which caused Admiration in *Marcellus*, and some Despair in *Arsanes* of qualifying his Master’s Spirit: And after that *Marcellus* melting with Compassion at this deplorable Adventure, was sat down by *Tyridates* to hear this sad Narration, *Arsanes* with a great Deal of Pain began in these Terms.

The History of Mariamne.

I Will relate to you, Sir, seeing you command me, and my evil Destiny will have it so, the End of a great Queen who was worthy of your Affections, and the Admiration of the whole Earth: I will recount to you the Particularities of it in a few Words, as I have understood them (from such of her Domesticks who best knew them) in *Jerusalem*, where the Queen rendred up her Soul two Days before I arrived.

Herod’s Humour and Manner of Life with *Mariamne* is sufficiently known to you, Sir, and you have not forgotten in what Condition you left her at your Departure from *Judea*; Jealousy to which he was inclined above all other Men, tormented

mented him at that Time with very great Violence, and during some Days, his Rage expressed it self by all Marks he could give it, without coming to those cruel Extremities, to which he was since transported. He complained highly of the Queen, whom he termed unfaithful, and against whom he vomited out whatsoever his unjust Passion could put into his Mouth, and the wicked *Salome*, whose Rage was augmented by your Departure, and the scorn you made of her Affections, inspired these Resentments into him, as much as possibly she could, and did not let slip any Occasion to exasperate him more and more against the Queen, whom she could only accuse of having robbed her of an Heart to which she pretended, but in vain.

This Savage Spirit being susceptible of all bad Impressions, easily received what this wicked Sister would have him; and in this Rage to which he was immoderately abated, he continued divers Days without seeing the Queen, or hearing her spoken of by them, who out of a good zeal interposed for their Reconciliation. *Mariamne* thought herself never the more unhappy for this, and the Caresses of this cruel Man being as insupportable as the Effects of his Choler, she would have been contented to have continued in the same Condition with him, if she had not been accused to have drawn this Disgrace upon herself, by some Action wherewith she might be reproached, and whereby she might seem to have deviated from that sublime Virtue to which she had always borne so great a Love.

The Resentments of *Herod* continued as long as possibly they could, but at last they gave Place to his Love; and he really bearing a very violent Affection to the Queen his Wife, by this Force the Indignation he had conceived against her was dis-

disipated, and he returned to her more kind and humble than before; he expressed his Repentance for what was past, and conjured her to retain no Memory of it, as he would forget the Suspicious which he had conceived against her Fidelity. The Queen, whatsoever Repugnance she had against the Person and Humour of *Herod*, did yet respect the Character of an Husband; and being full of a generous Goodness, by the Regret which he testified to her by very significant Expressions, she was pacified, as she believed it was her Duty to be, and she was reconciled unto him as far as the Disproportion of their Manners, and the Memory of the cruel Injuries she had received in the Death of all her Relations, would permit.

Herod's Mind was in some Repose, and there were general Appearances enough of it in the Court. *Salome* only, and those she had drawn to her Party, even dyed with Despight in the publick Tranquillity, and could not endure Peace in the Royal Family, without having a cruel War in their Hearts. *Herod* was continually with the Queen, and expressed to her the same Ardency of Affection as he did in the beginning of his Passion: And by your Absence having lost the Object which might put him again in Distrust, he continued a long Time without shewing any Mark of Jealousy, only the Unwillingness of the Queen to endure his Caresses, caused sometimes some Disorder between them: And as it was a difficult thing that this Princess should keep herself in an eternal Constraint, and for a Man whom she had so many Reasons to hate, so she could not choose sometimes but receive him with Coldness, and express but little Sweetness or Complacency to him.

Herod's Spirit was then transported with very violent Excesses, and *Salome* seeing him in this Condition, lost no time nor occasion to represent to him, that the Disdains of *Mariamne* proceeded from the Memory of *Tyridates*, which Absence could not blot out of her Mind. *Herod's* Jealousy easily renewed itself at this Discourse; and as long as he was tormented by it, he flew out into Discourses, and sometimes into Designs full of Violence; but at length Love returned more powerful than *Salome*, and all that the Sollicitations of that wicked Creature had raised against the innocent Queen, was overthrown by this predominant Passion in *Herod's* Soul. In this sort they passed a whole Year, that one could not tell what to call their kind of Life, Peace or open War, and possibly they might have lived a longer Time in this Manner, if the Destiny of the fair Princess had not been hastened by a terrible Disaster.

Herod having one Day sent to intreat the Queen to come into his Chamber, she, whether she were busy about something which was more dear to her than the Sight of that cruel Man, or whether she were then in the height of Averseness from him, as the Memory of the Injuries she had received, renewed in her Mind, refused divers times to go; and at last being extraordinarily pressed to it, she disposed herself to render him this Visit; but she did it with a Countenance, whereupon *Herod* might easily read the Repugnance she had to give him this Satisfaction. *Herod*, upon this Discovery, being nettled with a violent Displeasure, could not dissemble it any more than she, and greeting her with a discontented Look: 'I am very sorry Madam, said he, that you are obliged by any Law to offer that Violence to yourself that you do: And if I had not this
vio-

‘ violent Passion for you, which by your bad Usage
‘ you endeavour to banish out of my Soul as
‘ much as you can possibly, I should less often give
‘ you the trouble of seeing an Husband which,
‘ by his Misfortune, is become so odious to you.

The Queen was little troubled at *Herod's* Words,
and looking upon him with a disdainful Eye: ‘ I
‘ hate you not, *answered she*; the God whom
‘ we serve, and my Duty forbid that; but you
‘ may well imagine that my Affections could not be
‘ strengthened towards you, by such Bloody Dis-
‘ pleasures as you have done me. Ah! ungrate-
‘ ful Woman, *reply'd the Jewish King*, proud,
‘ cruel, and irreconcilable Spirit, wilt thou never
‘ put an end to thy unjust Reproaches? wilt thou
‘ eternally serve thyself with the Pretence of In-
‘ juries and Displeasures, to palliate the natural
‘ Aversion thou hast against thy Husband?
‘ Though I had received this Aversion, *answer-*
‘ *ed the Queen*, from my Nature, I should have
‘ know how to have bridled it by my Duty, and
‘ I should have reduced my Spirit to fit Terms
‘ of Submission to an Husband, if, instead of
‘ my Husband, he were not become the Mur-
‘ therer of all my Friends, and my particular Per-
‘ secutor. Ah! *reply'd Herod*, you are to blame
‘ to complain of my Persecutions, and hitherto I
‘ have not persecuted you, but with too much
‘ Love: 'Tis for that you may really reproach
‘ me; and though you had some Reason to accuse
‘ me for the Misfortune of your Friends, yet by
‘ the ardent Testimonies of my Love, which I
‘ give you every Moment of my Life, these Re-
‘ sentments would have been effaced out of any
‘ Spirit but yours. Ah! what Testimonies, *an-*
‘ *swered Mariamne*, what Testimonies do you
‘ give me of your Love, which may endear me

‘ more than those Actions, whereby you have
‘ rendred me the most unfortunate of all Women?
‘ What Testimonies? *reply’d* Herod, can you
‘ be ignorant of them, ungratefule and unacknow-
‘ ledging Woman? Have you your Eyes only
‘ open to Injuries, and will you eternally keep
‘ them shut against all the Proofs of this violent
‘ Passion, whereby I have lost the Reproof of
‘ my Life? Do not you remember that for you
‘ alone I abandon the Care of my Subjects, and
‘ of my own Person, which by your Ingratitude
‘ you expose every Day to the Extremities of Grief?

The Queen not able to dissemble her Thoughts
in this Rencontre, and by too prompt a Precipitation,
losing Part of that prudent Precaution which
she had hitherto used in the Conduct of her Life:
‘ You forget, *said she in a disdainful Manner,*
‘ to put me in Mind of the most important Proofs
‘ of your Love, and you would not have me know
‘ the Obligations I have to you, for the Care you
‘ had of my Safety in the Voyages you made to
‘ Loadicea and to Rhodes, to Anthony and to
‘ Augustus. It is certain, *answered* Herod, *who*
‘ *did not at first apprehend the Reproach she*
‘ *would make him,* that in spite of your Cruelty
‘ nothing was so sensible and so insupportable
‘ to me in these Voyages, as the regret of being absent
‘ from you; and they who saw me in that
‘ Time of Absence, observed sufficiently in all
‘ my Actions, that I was separated from the better
‘ Part of myself. It was for this Reason, *added*
‘ *the Queen,* that in both the Voyages you gave
‘ such excellent Orders, first to *Joseph,* and afterwards
‘ to *Sohemus,* for the Conservation of my
‘ Life, and this Part of yourself was so dear to
‘ you, that you were not willing that Death
‘ itself should separate you from it.

At

At these Words *Herod* seemed to be struck with a Thunder-bolt, and instantly calling to mind the Orders he had really given to *Joseph* and *Sobemus*, for the Death of *Mariamne*, he presently understood this Reproach. He had hitherto believed that she was ignorant of this Effect of his Cruelty; and he had so ordered the Secret to those whom he had chosen for the Ministers of his cruel Intentions, that he could not imagine, that for any Consideration they could ever resolve to discover it; but contrary to his Expectation, receiving this Knowledge of the contrary, and not being able to dissemble to the Queen this horrible Effect of his Jealousy, he continued confounded and amazed, expressing the Motions of his Soul by his Silence, and by the Astonishment which appeared in his Visage. The Shame of seeing his Villainy discovered to that Person of the World, who should have been most ignorant of it, was the first Passion which possessed him, and which made him hold his Eyes fixed upon the Earth, without daring to raise them to the Face of the so justly offended Queen. Then he thought upon the ill Office he had received from his Subjects, and sighed with Grief for the Infidelity of those in whom he most confided. And in fine, having an outrageous Spirit, and capable, by what he perceived in himself, to entertain the strangest Thoughts; he imagined that *Joseph* and *Sobemus* could not have betrayed the Confidence he had in them, nor have failed in their Duty to him, both in regard of their Birth, and the Benefits they had received of him; but for the Love of *Mariamne*.

This Thought which threw itself with Violence into his Soul, found as much room there as could be; and he knowing the Pow-

ers of *Mariamne*, by the daily Proof he made of them, made no further doubt, but that by them only the Fidelity of *Joseph* and *Sobemus* was staggered. Jealousy, that furious Passion, to which he naturally had so much Inclination, possessed itself incontinently of his Soul, and as in a Place taken by Assault, it presently set all on Fire. The blackest Suspicions he could conceive of the Virtue of *Mariamne*, presented themselves to his Imagination; and the Proofs he had received of it upon so many Occasions, could not in this last defend it from the criminal Impressions which established themselves in his Soul: 'Ah! cry'd
 ' *he*, all in a Rage, I am betray'd, I am undone,
 ' both Heaven and Earth abandon me, and all
 ' those whom I thought worthy of my Friend-
 ' ship and my Confidence, ungratefully unite
 ' themselves to ruin me. Ah, envious Heaven!
 ' ah, disloyal Wife! ah, ungrateful and perfidi-
 ' ous Servants! to what Extremities do you re-
 ' duce me?

After these Words, he continued some while without speaking, revolving in his Mind a thousand furious Resolutions, and walking in the Chamber with an Action full of Fury and Transport. The constant Queen, who saw him in this Condition, was little moved at the Expressions of his Choler, but she repented she had spoken so much, and that by her Discourse she had expos'd to the Rage of this cruel Man, those whose Ruin she foresaw already; she wou'd have remedied it if it had been possible for her, but she could not revoke what she had said; and considering with herself, which way to avert the Tempest which hung over their Heads, and threatened them, she continued in Silence, not without some Confusion,

fusedness, which confirmed the jealous King in his unworthy Imaginations.

After he had continued a while in this Condition, he approached the Queen with a pale and disfigured Countenance; and viewing her with a furious Eye from Head to Foot: ' Those which
' told thee of my Intentions, *said he to her*, told
' thee but the Truth; and it imports me nothing
' to deny it, that out of a violent Excess of Love,
' I would not have left thee after my Death, ei-
' ther to thy Friends or to my Enenies. Yes,
' my Design was not to be separated from thee
' by Death itself; and I should have been too
' happy, if I had performed in my Life-time,
' what I have commanded to be done after my
' Death. Those perfidious Persons who have be-
' trayed me, have told thee nothing but the plain
' Truth, but they did not dispose themselves to
' deceive the Confidence I had in their Friend-
' ship, and expose themselves to the Punishments
' which are due to their Infidelity, but upon some
' powerful Considerations. Thou hast, without
' doubt, proposed a Recompence to them, which
' hath made them despise what they could ex-
' pect from me, and not fear that Death, which
' they affronted in betraying me. It was not by
' a Present of small Price, that thou hast cor-
' rupted those Persons which had been always
' most faithful to me; and *Joseph*, who is one
' of the most eminent Ranks in *Judea*, as being
' my near Ally, and *Sohemus*, whom by my
' Bounty I had put into a Condition, not to aspire
' to Riches by so dangerous a Treason, cou'd not
' have been seduc'd by any Power inferior to thy
' Beauty: These are the Charms which have
' gained them, and thy Favours only have made
' them

‘ them condemn the Dangers which might divert
‘ them from their Treason.

Herod pronounced these Words with an Impe-
tuosity; which sufficiently expressed the cruel Agi-
tation of his Soul; and the Queen having hear-
tened to him with an admirable Patience: ‘ Say
‘ what thou wilt, *said she to him*, against a Per-
‘ son who is no longer in a Condition to receive
‘ new Offences, either by this Action, or by thy
‘ Discourse; and God hath discovered to me the
‘ fatal Orders which thou gavest against my Life,
‘ by other ways than thou imaginest; and those
‘ whom thou suspectest to have revealed thy Se-
‘ cret, are not they by whom thy cruel Intenti-
‘ ons are made known unto me. This is thy
‘ Custom, *reply’d Herod, crying out more than*
‘ *before*, to excuse thy Lovers in the bloody Our-
‘ rages they do me, and thou takest Care of their
‘ Love, who never hadst any Care of thy Hus-
‘ band’s Repose, or thine own Reputation. Thou
‘ would’st have rendered the like Office to the per-
‘ fidious *Tiberius*; and those Favours which thou
‘ hadst prodigally bestowed upon a barbarous
‘ Prince, are since communicated to my Allies,
‘ and descended to my Domesticks. This is the
‘ high Spirit, this is that Pride which hitherto
‘ hath made part of our Divisions; and the
‘ haughty Blood of the *Asmoneans*, which dis-
‘ dained a King her Husband, hath debased itself
‘ even to *Sobemus*.

In conclusion, he gave her a thousand Re-
proaches full of Injuries, against which the Queen
did not vouchsafe to justify herself; but looking
upon him with more Disdain than before: ‘ Thou
‘ may’st believe, *said she*, whatsoever thy Rage
‘ can inspire thee with against me: The outrage-
‘ ous Reproaches which thou layest upon me,
‘ shew.

“ shew the Baseness of thy Soul, and of thy Birth,
“ and I scorn thee too much, to take any Care
“ to defend myself against thy unworthy Accusati-
“ ons.” “ Thy Care would be but in vain, *reply'd*
“ *the Jewish King*, and thou mayest reserve thy
“ Justification, for the Defence of a Life which I
“ have spared but too long: The Time is come
“ that I will mock at thy Scorn, and thy Infide-
“ lities shall be punished: That Love which hi-
“ therto hath guarded thee against my too just Re-
“ sentments, shall no longer oppose itself against
“ my Justice; and I have lost that fatal Passion
“ which created all my Misfortunes, since I have
“ discovered amongst thy Lovers, the basest of
“ my Domesticks; they shall pay me Part of the
“ Offences they had done me by their Blood, and
“ Torments shall draw such Verities out of their
“ Mouths, as shall make thy Shame and Perfidi-
“ ousness appear to the World.

Having spoken these Words, to which the Queen had not Time, nor possibly any Design to reply; he called the Officers of the Guard, and commanded them upon Pain of Death, to conduct the Queen presently to the Prison, to which they were wont to commit Persons of Quality. The Queen submitted to this Command, with less Repugnance than she had to come into his Chamber, and she followed the Officers whither they would have her, without speaking a Word, or changing Countenance.

At the same time he sent other Officers to seize upon *Joseph* and *Sobemus*; and though the former had married his Aunt, and was of a considerable Rank amongst the *Jews*, yet he used him with no more Gentleness than *Sobemus*, but sent them both into several Parts of the Prison. He had hardly given these Orders, but the wicked Sa-
lome,

lome, having learned by her Spies, whom she had ordinarily about him, Part of what had passed, came to see him in his Chamber, where she found him in the violent Agitations of Rage and Transport. He no sooner saw her, but coming to her with a disfigured Countenance: ‘ Sister, ‘ *said he*, I am very sorry that I did not follow ‘ your Counsel long since: And I had freed myself of those mortal Displeasures which torment ‘ me, if I had not suffered myself to be so much ‘ blinded with the Love of this Woman, which ‘ Heaven hath given me for the Scourge and ‘ Plague of my Life. ’Tis not only upon *Tyridates*, that this ungrateful Woman bestows her ‘ Affections, she descends to *Jews* of a more inferior Birth than that barbarian Prince, and at ‘ last debases herself even to my Domesticks.

Salome made as if she were amazed at this Discourse, and by a mischievous and dangerous Address, whereby she gave more Room and Credit to her Artifices, she fainted at first, as if she would have excused the Queen, and not have given Credit to so apparent Accusations. *Herod*, who though prudent and subtile in all other Things, had incredible Weaknesses in things of this Nature, fell into the Snare which she laid him; and opposing her seemingly officious Humour, with the Testimonies which he believed he had of *Marianne’s* Infidelity; he related to her with a Discourse full of Vehemence and Impetuosity, what had passed at this last Visit, that she had render’d him; he confessed to her, that upon the Knowledge he had of *Anthony’s* amorous Inclinations, and the Advice he had received, that *Gallus* had carried the Pourtraiture of *Marianne* to that Prince, to make him affect her; at his Departure to go to him at *Laodicea*, he commandeth

Joseph

Joseph, if he died in this Voyage, to put *Mariamne* to Death, not being willing that she should survive him, to enjoy with *Anthony* the Fruit of a Death, which possibly she might have procured him; and that upon the same Consideration, he had given the same Order to *Sobemus* when he went to *Rhodes*, to appear before *Augustus*, but that he had commended the Secret to them both in such a Manner, and had engaged them besides, to the Fidelity which they owed him by so many Benefits, that *Mariamne* could not have perverted them, but by Favours exceeding his, and by Proofs of Affection, which made them both despise the Friendship of their King, and Death, which they might infallibly expect for betraying him.

Salome shrunk her Shoulders at this Discourse, and feigning to be of the King's Mind against her Will: 'It is very difficult, *said she*, to guard one's self from the Misfortune which it pleases Heaven to send us, and principally in Things so little foreseen, and so far from Appearance. I never doubted, but that *Mariamne* loved *Tyrdates*; but I should not have believed that she had fallen so low as *Sobemus*, if in the Discourse you have made me, I did not see Proofs sufficiently convincing. Ah! disloyal Woman, *continued she*, after she had kept Silence a while, who would have imagined, that she being so possess'd with Pride, should have had Baseness enough too, to bestow her Affections upon *Sobemus*?' She continued after these Words, some Moments without speaking, with counterfeit Signs of Amazement and Sorrow; then on a sudden beginning again: 'Sir, *said she*, you have too much Courage, to suffer yourself to be overcome by Affection; and if
'you

' you take Counsel of Persons who are really
 ' faithful to you, and allyed to you in Blood, or
 ' by ancient Affection; you will not suffer this
 ' proud and disloyal Woman, to enjoy the Glory
 ' of having reduc'd you to the Extremity of Grief.
 ' Displeasures of this Nature, ought not to over-
 ' turn your Repose with so much Violence; and
 ' the Offence you have received in your Honour,
 ' is not so much but you may easily remedy it.
 ' Strip yourself only of this Love, which creates
 ' all the Misfortunes of your Life, and makes
 ' you blind to your most powerful Interests, and
 ' darkens the Light of your Understanding.
 ' Draw out, by the Means you have to do it, the
 ' full Discovery of the Treason they have com-
 ' mitted against you; punish the Culpable which
 ' expose you to such bloody Displeasures; and
 ' in fine, make her submit to your Justice, whom
 ' you could never make submit to your Love.' ' I
 ' am so resolv'd upon it, *said Herod to her*, that
 ' all human Considerations shall not be able to
 ' hinder me from it; and since *Mariamne* hath
 ' not been afraid to reduce me to the Extremity
 ' of Shame and Displeasure, I will not be more
 ' afraid to make my uttermost Resentments ap-
 ' pear against her, than if she were one of my
 ' meanest Subjects. This is a Resolution, from
 ' which nothing shall be able to move me, and
 ' you shall see me go about it without farther
 ' Delay.

They had likewise other Discourse together,
 which was related by Persons who were near
 enough to hear them, though the little Impor-
 tance of it hinders me from relating it to you.
 By the Counsel of *Salome*, before she went out of
 the Chamber, *Herod* sent likewise to lay Hold
 on *Philon*, the Queen's chief Eunuch, and other
 Persons.

Persons in whom she had expressed to have some Confidence: All presently became suspected to this cruel Man; and he disposed himself by the Advice of his cruel Sister, and *Pheroras*, who came a little after, and was received for a third Person in his tragical Conversation, to extort Confessions by Torments, from those feeble Souls, wherein they might find an apparent Occasion, to destroy his vertuous Princess.

' Ah, Monster! cry'd out *Tyridates*, at this Part of *Arsanes's Discourse*: Ah, Barbarian! how unworthy wert thou of that precious Gift of Heaven, which any but a Tyger like thyself, would have had in sacred Veneration all his Life? It must needs be, that the Indignation of the God which thou serveest, was absolutely declared against this royal Family, from which thou hast usurped the Crown with so much Injustice and Cruelty: And it must needs be, that the divine Providence was asleep, when it abandoned to thy Rage, the greatest, and the most worthy Thing of its Protection, that ever it sent amongst Men.' *Tyridates* accompanied these Words with Sobs, which hindered him from speaking more: And *Arsanes* having taken this Moment of Intermision, pursued thus his Discourse.

It will not be easy to express to you, how the whole Court of *Judea* took the Disgrace of their fair Queen, and what the Resentments of the *Jewish* People were, when they saw the last and fairest Blood of their lawful Kings ready to be shed, by the same Cruelty which had been the Destruction of all their Princes: The chiefest of them murmured highly at it, the weaker Sort did tacitly deplore the Disasters of that illustrious House.

House; and both together sacrificed their Tears to persecuted Virtue and Innocence.

Herod, the most politick of Men, desiring to discover all his Actions with a Mask of Justice, whether it were that he feared *Augustus's* Authority, who (maugre the Amity and Protection he had promised him) made him tremble every Day, or that he feared an Insurrection of an ill-affected People, appointed Judges for *Mariamne*, to interrogate her upon such Accusations as he should produce against her, and to frame her Process after the ordinary Way. The Men to whom he gave this Commission, were in appearance without Passion, but really corrupted by *Salome*, and obliged to comply with the Motions of their Prince, by a base and dishonourable Interest. They received Command to go and examine the Queen in the Prison: And when they were ready to go upon the Design, *Herod*, whether it were that he distrusted them, or that he was spurred on by any extraordinary Animosity, or on the contrary, touched with some Remains of Love, which still resisted his Resentments, would follow them secretly in this Action, and stand behind a Door, from whence, without being discovered, he might hear their Examinations, and *Mariamne's* Answers.

This Curiosity was inspired into him by Heaven, which, for the Safety of the Queen, would serve itself with the Love which he really bore her. He being absolute in his Commands, the Business was executed according to his Will; and having thrown an old Cloak about him, which disguised him in part, he went along with the Judges, to the Prison where the Queen was, and stood behind her Chamber-Door, which they left a little open to favour his Design.

Mari-

Mariamne, as it was afterwards reported, saw those who were appointed to be her Judges, enter her Chamber, without shewing any Sign of Astonishment, and was no more moved at their Sight, than at one of her inferior Servants. They rendered her the Honour, which they believed due to her on this Occasion, and in fine, one of them named *Joab*, speaking for himself and his Companions, declared to her their Commission, and humbly beseeched her to be pleased, that, according to the Order he had received of the King for it, he might examine her upon some Accusations which were made against her.

The constant Queen patiently hearkened to *Joab's* Discourse, and when he had done speaking, looking upon him with Disdain, and a smile, which, though mingled with a little sharpness, shewed the Undauntedness and Tranquillity of her Spirit: ‘ I have not learned, *said she*, that Princesses of my Birth, or rather Queens and lawful Heirs of *Judea*, acknowledge such Persons as *Joab* for their Judges; and he which gave you this Power hath not received enough himself from Heaven to make my Spirit bow to so base a Submission: I can answer before God for all the Actions of my Life, and by his Grace they are innocent enough to be confessed to the whole World; but it is to him alone that I ought to render an Account, and by my Birth I have been and still am of such a Quality, as doth not permit me to look upon as my Judges, those which were born Subjects to my Ancestors and myself.

‘ We have rendered, *reply'd the Jew*, that we owed to your Birth and Quality, as long as it hath pleased the King to permit us, and we have not sought an Employment which yet we could
‘ not

not refuse, when he was pleased to lay it upon us: But seeing that by his absolute Will we have been appointed to it, and that the Authority which you have had over us ought to submit to his, you will not find it strange, if it please you, that we examine you upon the Accusations which he himself lays against you. I shall account nothing strange, answered Mariamne, neither from you nor from him, who gave you this Commission; but by all his Authority you shall not oblige me to answer before him, who for the Punishment of my Fault, hath exposed me to the Cruelty of a Man, whom he hath pleased to give me for an Husband. Besides, these Formalities are no whit necessary to him for my Destruction, and he hath need of no other than those wherewith he served himself in the Death of *Hyrcaus* and *Aristobulus*. It is not that I fear the Judgment of Men, if I should submit to it, or that I cannot declare before the Face of Heaven, that my Innocence is pure and clear from all that can touch it. The just Resentments which I have against him never gave me Liberty of one single Thought wherewith he might be offended; and if the Blood of a Grand-father, a Brother, and of so many other of my Friends, which he hath sacrificed to his Ambition, hath extinguished Part of that ardent Affection which an Husband less cruel might have found in a Wife less unfortunate; yet it hath not defaced the Character ingraven by the Hand of God, whereby we are united until Death, neither hath it ever inspired me with one single wish against his Honour or the Repose of his Life.

The fair and virtuous Queen pronounced these Words with so much Courage, Grace and Majesty,

jeſty, that her Judges remained ſurprized with Ravishment and Admiration: And *Herod*, who from the Place where he was hid, and intelligibly heard them, was touched with them in ſuch ſort, that all his Reſentments were not capable to reſiſt the Motions of his Love, which raiſed themſelves againſt them with their former Power, and thruſting at the door which was half open, he entered into the Chamber, and diſcovered himſelf to *Mariamne*: ‘ No, Madam, *cry’d he, as he drew near her*, No, Madam, you ſhall not be judged but by your own Conſcience, that may poſſibly convince you of little Love to your Husband; but all other Crimes, whereof I ſuſpected you are blotted out of my Mind, by the Love I bear you. In ſine, whether you be criminal or innocent, you can neither be condemned, nor abſolved, but I muſt ſubmit with you to the Judgment which ſhall be pronounced either for you or againſt you; and my Heart, which takes your Part againſt it ſelf, would be the firſt expoſed to the Diſpleaſures which too unjuſt a Rigour prepared for you.

Herod expreſſed himſelf in this Manner: And *Mariamne*, though ſhe were a little ſurprized at his unexpected ſight, appeared nevertheless little moved at his Approach and Diſcourſe; or if ſhe were, it was only with Choler and Diſdain at the Preſence of a Man from whom ſhe had lately received ſo unworthy Uſage. In effect, the Injury ſhe ſuffered in ſeeing herſelf preſſed to answer before her Subjects, who were appointed as Judges of her Honour and her Life, though it were not capable to make her exceed the Bounds of Moderation, and be outrageous in the Abſence of her Husband, contrary to what ſhe believed was due to the tie which united them, appeared

to her understanding in another form, when she saw before her, the cruel Man by whom she was exposed to this Ignominy: This last Affront, and Condition wherein she saw herself, in an hard and rigorous Prison, being joined to the Memory of his former Displeasures, revived her Resentments with a more than ordinary Violence, and permitted her not to look upon *Herod* but as a Dragon coming to devour her: She received his Carelles themselves so little conformable to the Usage, whereof she saw the Preparation still before her Eyes, for the Effects of a black Dissimulation, whereof she knew him more capable than all other Men all his Life long; and in fine, the Aversion she had contracted from what was past, being joined to these new Subjects of hatred, made *Herod* more odious and more disdainable than ever he appeared to her before.

She look'd upon him with an Eye full of Scorn and Indignation, and flying from his Arms which he reached towards her: 'Suffer, cruel Man, *said she*, suffer thy Justice to take its Course: The Faces of the Judges which thou hast appointed me, are more supportable than thine to me: And I had rather undergo the bloody Sentence, which by thy Orders they shall pronounce against me, than receive any more thy artificial Carelles: If thou presentest thyself to me to augment the Pain to which thou hast destined me, thou exceedest the Limits of all Cruelty, and the severest Enemies have not aggravated by their Presence, the last Sufferings of those they had condemned to dye. Ah! *Mariamne, reply'd the Jewish King*, with a very passionate Action, I come not hither to send thee to thy Death; seeing thou canst not be condemned but by a Sentence, which will be as destructive to me as to thyself: I come rather

to

‘ to snatch thee from the Rigour of those, whom
‘ by too prompt a Resentment, I have armed
‘ against my own Life rather than thine: I come
‘ to let thee know that thou canst not dye with-
‘ out *Herod*, and to tell thee that, seeing thou
‘ hast some Respects left to that tie which ought
‘ to unite us until Death, thou canst not disdain
‘ the Life I come to offer thee, without making
‘ an attempt upon thy Husband’s Life.

‘ And what Favour, *answered the Queen, in-
‘ terrupting him*, what Favour dost thou believe
‘ thou dost me in leaving me a Life, which by
‘ thy Cruelties thou hast rendred more odious to
‘ me a thousand times, than the Death which
‘ thou hast prepared for me? What Punishments
‘ are due to this innocent Life of mine, if thine
‘ contaminated with so many Crimes hath hither-
‘ to escaped the Indignation of Heaven, and what
‘ soever mine be, by what Right woulst thou
‘ have me beholding to thee for it, since thou hast
‘ no other Right to dispose of it, but by Usur-
‘ pation and Tyranny?

These Words began to re-kindle *Herod’s* Anger,
and looking upon the Queen with Eyes troubled
with the Motions of his different Passions: ‘ Cruel
‘ Woman, *said he*, the Inhumanities wherewith
‘ thou reproachest me every Moment, are not
‘ comparable to thine; and by the continual Out-
‘ rages which thou dost me, thou endeavourest
‘ to provoke my Love, and strain my Patience to
‘ the uttermost Extremities: These Inclinations
‘ which I have not been able to overcome, what
‘ Cause soever I had to oppose them, still take thy
‘ Part, and represent to me that without highly in-
‘ juring myself first, I cannot execute my just Re-
‘ sentments against thee; I conjure thee to abuse
‘ them no longer, nor constrain an Husband, who
‘ loves

‘ loves thee too well, to abandon the Rigours of
‘ Justice, which will bring us both to our Graves.

He pronounced these Words with a very terrible Gesture, but the Queen was not affrighted at it, but looking upon him with more Dildain than before: ‘ Neither thy Threats, *said she*, nor
‘ thy Caresses shall ever move me, and thy Threat-
‘ nings are more dear to me, than the Protesta-
‘ tions of thy Love: Thou dost more naturally
‘ act this latter Part than the former; and there
‘ is no necessity for thee to constrain thyself for a
‘ Person, to whom the Death which she expects
‘ from thy Cruelty will be a thousand times more
‘ pleasing than all the Proofs of thy Affections.

‘ Thou shalt dye then, since ’tis thy will, *cry’d*
‘ Herod, *full of Fury and Transport*, thou shalt
‘ dye, Woman, unworthy of the Care I took of
‘ thy Safety, unworthy of my Love, and now
‘ devoted to the Justice of a King, and an Hus-
‘ band, who hath been injured in the most sen-
‘ sible Part: I was too weak to interests myself
‘ in the Conservation of thy Life; but now thou
‘ hast nothing to ground any Hope of it upon,
‘ but only thy Justification, and the evident Proofs
‘ of thy Innocence. My Friends, *continued he*,
‘ *turning himself towards them, to whom he had*
‘ *given Commission to be her Judges*, perform
‘ now your Charge with all Liberty, and do not
‘ any longer look upon this Woman as the Spouse
‘ of your King; but as a Woman which hath basely
‘ and shamefully violated her Duty to the Law of
‘ God, her own Honour, and her Husband’s Love.

Having spoken these Words, he went out of the Chamber so terrible, that he made all he met in his Passage tremble for Fear. Only *Mariamne* seemed little moved at it; and when the Judges, according to *Herod’s* last Command, would have

examined her, she did not vouchsafe to open her Mouth, but only to pray them to be gone, and leave her in quiet. *Herod* was no sooner returned to his Lodgings, but he was visited by *Salome* and *Pheroras*, and he had no sooner told them that, which he called the last Effect of his Weakness, and the last Proofs he had received of *Mariamne's* Inflexibility, but the revengeful *Salome* and *Pheroras*, being interested by the envy they had always borne to the Authority of *Mariamne*, after they had a long Time blamed him for the Action he had lately done, as ill-beseeming his Dignity, and being contrary to all the Laws of Prudence, they represented to him as vehemently as they could, that he ought no longer to be negligent; and that if he left so obstinate an Enemy any longer in the World, she would infallibly attempt against his Life, what she had already attempted, and possibly executed against his Honour.

Herod drunk with Rage, gave ear to them but too patiently; and when he had understood that the Queen had refused to answer those who had the Charge to examine her, and that they were gone out of the Prison without getting one Word from her, by the pernicious Counsel of *Salome*, he commanded to put *Sobemus* and the Eunuch *Philon* to the Torture, with Order to omit no kind of Torment to draw out of their Mouths a Confession capable to condemn the Queen with some form of Justice. *Joseph*, in Regard of his Birth, was not exposed to the Rack, but *Herod* in an hasty Rage sent Executioners that strangled him the same Day in the Prison, though he were not convinced of any Crime, but of having revealed his Master's Secret to *Mariamne*. This sudden Execution would have amazed the *Jews*, if they had not been used to see such Actions proceed from

their King every Day, and if they had not known too well that Death was familiar with him upon the least Motion of his Passions. *Alexandra* moved at the Misfortune of her Daughter, as in all likelihood she ought to be, used all Means for Justification, but she had not *Herod's* Ear, which her Enemies had possessed; and by all the Power she had over her Daughter, she could never oblige her to take any Care to verify her Innocence, or to be reconciled to her Husband. All the World believed that had she been but willing to have endeavoured it, and as resolute as she was not to seek the Friendship of this cruel Man, he would never possibly have consented to her Death, if the Things which happened afterwards had not cruelly contributed unto it: ‘ I am very unwilling, Sir, *pursued* *Arfanes*, *looking pitiful upon* *Tyridates*, to let you know the Part you have in the Death of this great Princess, and if I could, without disobeying you, and without varying from the Truth which you will understand from other Mouths, I would spare you the Displeasure you may receive from thence. ‘ Make an End, *said* *Tyridates*, *with a deadly Look*, my Grief is not in a Condition to receive any Augmentation by the Particularities of thy Discourse; and since *Mariamne* is gone out of the World, the ways whereby she went cannot at all change my Condition.

‘ I will tell you then, since it is your Pleasure, *pursued* *Arfanes*, that before they put *Sobemus* and the Eunuch *Philon* to the Torment, *Salome* gave express Order to those who had the Charge of the Business, to examine them, and press them by Torments, upon what had passed betwixt the Queen and Prince *Tyridates*, believing that if she could represent that a little to *Herod's* Memory,

.VI. moty,

'mory, she should carry him to any Thing she would desire.' Her Orders were punctually executed, and the two Men were fearfully tormented; but whatsoever they made *Sobemus* suffer to make him reveal the Favours which they pretended he had received of the Queen, whereby he had been obliged to betray his Master's Secret, they could not draw one Word out of his Mouth, but what tended to the Glory and Advantage of *Mariamne*. He confessed that out of Weakness, or out of Compassion which he had of the Miseries of that Princess, he had permitted himself so far as to discover to her the cruel Orders which *Herod* had given him, and that he never intended to put them in Execution; but when they questioned him concerning his or *Joseph's* Love to the Queen, he deny'd it to them with so much Constancy, and answered them with so much Candor and Resolution, that they easily judged both the Queen and himself to be innocent by his Answers.

The Eunuch, though inferior to him in strength of Body and Courage, endured the first Torments with Resolution enough; and having nothing to say of the Queen to this Purpose, but what served for her Justification, he kept to the naked truth, whatsoever Pains they made him suffer; but at last being examined upon what had passed between the Queen and *Tyridates*; and the Torments being renewed with more Cruelty than before, upon the Sollicitation of *Salome*, he was not able any longer to resist them, but said to those which tormented him, that if they would give him a little Respite, he would declare all he knew concerning that Business.

The Torments being ceased, and those to whom this Execution was appointed, being come near to him, he told them that during *Herod's* Voyage

to *Rhodes*, *Tyridates* had seen the Queen by Night, and in a Disguise in the Castle, where she was kept under the Custody of *Sobemus*; and that upon the Night of that Day whereon he was besieged by *Herod* in the Temple, and saved by the Interposition of *Sofius*, he came back alone to *Hierusalem* into the Palace, into the Chamber of *Cleophe*, where by his own Means he had seen the Queen secretly, and had some Time of Conversation with her.

The cruel *Salome* transported with Joy at this Confession, caused his Torments to be redoubled, to make him confess more; and by this News which she carried to *Herod*, she wounded him to the very heart. He made such Exclamations as testified his Grief, and abandoned himself in all things to Transport and Fury, finding as he thought, more truth in the Accusations they made against *Mariamne*, than he had desired; he felt himself violently seized upon by a Displeasure which all his Prudence and Policy could not dissemble. *Salome* thought it best to represent to him, that he ought not to suffer himself to fall into such violent Passions for an ingrateful and perfidious Woman: He had no Ears to hear her Consolations as he had to hear her Counsels, and flying out into the Excess of Rage at every Moment: ‘Bestow, said he to her, thy unprofitable Comforts elsewhere, and let my Grief perform the most agreeable Effect that ever it could produce: I know that *Mariamne* is ingrateful, that *Mariamne* hath betrayed me, and that *Mariamne* must perish: But I know likewise, that I cannot destroy what I have so dearly loved, without devoting myself to Death. *Mariamne* shall dye without doubt, if the Accusations of the Eunuch be true, and if her Disloyalty prove real, I will

no

‘ no longer hearken to what Love shall alledge in
‘ her Favour : But this is infallible, that *Mariamne*
‘ cannot dye, without bringing me to the Grave,
‘ or if I remain in the World after her, it will
‘ only be to pass my Days in dreadful Horrors.

Whilst he thus tormented himself, he redoubled the poor Eunuch’s Tortures ; but if he had Weakness enough to declare what he knew, he had not so much Villainy as to invent any Thing against the Queen’s Innocence ; so that the Executioners being weary of tormenting him, were constrained to leave him at repose. Presently after *Salome* sent them to *Sobemus*, to whom they proposed the same Interrogatories : He resisted the Cruelty of these Tortures much longer than the Eunuch had done ; but when they pressed him upon *Philon*’s Deposition, he varied a little in his Answers ; and the Eunuch being brought before him, and having maintained what he had deposed in his Presence ; the unfortunate *Sobemus* not being able any longer to resist the Truth, and perceiving well, that all his Evasions would be useless after the Eunuch’s Deposition, which he could no longer contradict, lifting piteously his Eyes to Heaven : ‘ I plainly see, *said he*, that I must die,
‘ and by the Compassion which I have had of
‘ the Misfortunes of a great Princess, I see myself brought to my End : God is my Witness,
‘ that I little regret the loss of my Life ; but I
‘ cannot have any Comfort in my Death, if by
‘ our Weakness we advance the loss of the most
‘ virtuous and innocent Queen that ever was. She,
‘ without doubt, hath hastened *Joseph*’s Death
‘ and mine by the Discourse she made to the King
‘ her Husband ; but all the Resentment I might
‘ have for that, or the horror of all the Tortures
‘ they can present me with, shall never make me

‘ speak against the Knowledge I have of her Innocence, and admirable Virtue.

After this Discourse, seeing himself pressed afresh by Torments, he confirmed the Deposition of the Eunuch, as to the two Interviews of the Queen and Prince *Tyridates* in the Castle, where he had her under his Custody, and in the Queen’s Lodging at your departure from *Jerusalem*; but in his Confession he excused the Queen, as his Conscience obliged him to do, and protested with Oaths sacred to the *Jews*, that as for the first Interview in the Castle, it was totally without the Queen’s Knowledge, who forced you away from thence, without ever granting you the Liberty to return: And for the last, the Queen only consented to it, to intreat you never to see her no more: And that both in the one and the other, there was so much Innocence, and Reservedness, that *Herod* himself, if he had been there present, could have found no Cause of Complaint in the most criminal Passage of it. Alas! cry’d *Tyridates*, at this Passage, with how much Truth, *Sobemus* mightest thou protest this; and how advantageous had it been for that innocent Princess, had *Herod* himself received with his own Ears those Testimonies of her Virtue?

Whatsoever Misery they made *Sobemus* suffer, after this Confession, pursued *Arfanes*, they could get no more out of his Mouth, and this was enough for the Destruction of the unfortunate *Mariamne*. *Herod* no sooner understood the unhappy Confirmation of the Eunuch’s Deposition, but he totally abandoned himself to his Rage; and whether it were, that he suspected something more particularly offensive to himself in these secret Interviews, or that he found in this Discovery Occasion enough to condemn her, letting loose the
Reins

Reins to the Impetuosity of his Jealousy: 'Let
' her dye, cry'd he, *addressing himself to Salome,*
' Pheroras, and his Ministers of Justice, to whom
' he was accustomed to commit the like Employ-
' ments, let her dye disloyal Woman as she is,
' let her dye like an Adulteress as she is, take her
' out of the World without any farther Delay.

I know not whether *Herod* pronounced this Sentence with a perfect Deliberation, or whether he thought he should not find so ready Obedience to a Command made with too much Precipitation; but however it was, he had hardly spoken, but the Enemies of *Mariamne*, to whom by the Rigour of her Destiny he unluckily addressed himself, ran, or rather flew to hasten the End of her Days.

Herod, out of the Excess of his Grief, or rather of his Rage, had thrown himself upon his Bed, where making more Reflection upon the Injury he supposed he had received from *Mariamne*, than upon the bloody Orders he lately had given against her, entombed himself in such sorrow, as rendred him incapable of dreaming upon what pass'd.

Salome, who was wholly devoid of Pity, and her Parry, taking their time for the Execution of their cruel Intentions, employed it with so much Heat and Eagerness, that the same Day all Things were prepared for the Death of that deplorable Princess, and they went into the Prison to give her Notice of it, and conduct her to it. They did not so much as give the Princess *Alexandra* her Mother time to bid her Adieu; neither did they permit her faithful Servants, and those whom she had loved best, to take their last leave of her; nor had she the Liberty to take the last sight of the Children she left in the World, at so tender an Age, that they were not yet capable to understand the loss they received.

Her cruel Enemies fearing lest that *Herod* should return to his right Mind, and making a rational Reflection upon what was done, should recal the inhuman Sentence which he had pronounced, hastened all Things against all Forms, and gave no Time to Love and Reason to produce the Effects they feared. Poor *Sobemus* and the miserable Eunuch were first sacrificed, and *Salome* sent Executioners to strangle them in the Prison. They say *Sobemus* died like a Man of Courage, and protested the Queen's Virtue and Innocence to his last gasp, for whose Death he expressed more sorrow than for his own.

Those which went into the Prison with the Queen to prepare her to die, reported afterwards, that she scarcely changed her Countenance at their sad Discourse, and that she received News capable to daunt the most hardy Spirits, with such an Assurance, as shamed her Enemies, and confirmed them to their Confusion, in the Opinion they themselves had of her Virtue. Nothing of Passion appeared either in her Countenance or Discourse, she never spake better Sense, or with more Temper, and there proceeded out of her Mouth, neither Complaint nor Word, which might make one judge that she went to dye unwillingly; nay they who sometimes saw her passionate against *Herod's* Inhumanity, when she was provoked by the Death of her near kindred, found her much more moderate as to her own, and observed no new Resentment in her for this last Effect of his Cruelty.

She only said to those who were present at her last Actions: ' Tell *Herod*, that 'tis this Day that I begin to receive a good Office from him, and that I accept the Present, which he hath pleased to send me, and with more Joy and Acknow-

‘ knowledge, than ever I did all the Testimonies of his Love. I can nevertheless protest before the God which we adore (and I owe this Justification to my Memory, and the Blood from which I am descended) that the Repugnance which his Cruelties have caused in me, either to his Manners or Person, never inclined me to the least thought of offending against mine own Honour, or the Duty of a Wife: Tell him, that the Blood of *Joseph* and *Sobemus*, which he hath shed, will cry for Vengeance against him: And that if I be culpable at my Death, it is because, that by my Imprudence, I have caused the Ruine of those innocent Persons. As for *Tyridates*, I thank God, I feel no Remorse of Conscience that can accuse me of the least Fault against my Husband, and I hold no other Thoughts for his Person, but of Acknowledgment and Esteem as due to his Virtue. Tell him, that I beseech him, if I may beseech him at my Death, that he would stop the Current of his Cruelties with me, and look with more Affection and Pity upon the Children, which Heaven hath bestowed upon us, upon whom the Rage of our Enemies may extend it self, if he do not remedy it. After this Supplication, I pardon him for my Death with all my Heart, and I pardon *Salome* too for it, though she might have contented herself to hasten the End of my Days without blasting my Reputation; and I go without Regret, to render an Account to God for my Actions, whether criminal or innocent.

After these Words, which drew streams of Tears from them, who heard them, she gave some small Orders for the Recompence of those Persons which had served her; and having settled her Mind in

that Respect, she kneeled down in a little Oratory which she had in her Chamber, where she prayed with an Action nothing relishing of the World.

After she had bestowed a Quarter of an Hour in this pious Employment, she returned with a much more chearful Countenance than before; and after she had given the last embrace to her disconsolate Maids, who melted into Tears at her Knees, turning herself towards them, who waited to conduct her to her Death: ' Let us go, my Friends, *said she*, 'tis time to part, *Hyrcanus* and *Aristobulus* call for me, and I must go to find out those illustrious *Asmoneans*, who through the Care which *Herod* hath taken, preserve a Place in Heaven for me.

With these Words, she gave her Hand herself to him who was to lead her; and having again, with a look full of Sweetness and Majesty, taken her last leave of those who were about her, she went out of the Chamber, and passed into the Court, where the tragical Preparation was made for her Death.

Dispense with me, Sir, from telling you the last Particulars; it may be enough, and more than enough for you to know, that upon that mortal Scaffold the most beautiful Head was separated from the fairest Body in the World; and the most virtuous, the most innocent, and the most courageous of all Women, lost her Life, by the horrid Command of a Monster, thirsty after illustrious Blood, whereof he sacrificed the fair Remains to the Rage of its Enemies. The Sun being at the latter End of his Course, gave light unwillingly, as I believe, to this sad Adventure, and the universal Nature would have put on mourning, if it had been capable of Sense, for the greatest loss it could ever suffer.

These

These last Words of *Arfanes* were interrupted with Sighs and Sobs; and not being able to go farther, to finish what he had to relate concerning the Remorse of *Herod*, and some Accidents which followed *Mariamne's* Death, he cast his Eyes upon *Tyridates*, to see what Effect the Conclusion of this pitiful Narration had wrought upon him. He was amazed, and *Marcellus* too, that there proceeded not one Word from his Mouth, nor Sigh from his Breast; but their Amazement ceased, when after they had looked near upon him, they saw that he was fallen into a second Swoon much deeper than the former.

Marcellus being touched to the quick with Grief, both by the pitiful Relation of *Mariamne's* Death, whose eminent Virtue and admirable Beauty he had heard a thousand times highly extolled; and at the Condition wherein he saw the unfortunate *Tyridates*, was hardly capable of giving him either Succour or Consolation: And whilst *Arfanes*, with the rest of *Tyridates* his Servants that were left in the House, took care by all possible Remedies to fetch the Prince out of his Swoon, he sat by him with his Arms cross'd, and lifting up his Eyes to Heaven, as it were to accuse Fortune for the Mishaps to which she exposes virtuous Persons, he made sad Reflections upon the Misery of Men.

Tyridates came not to himself again a long Time, and the greatest part of the Night was past before he recovered his Senses. *Marcellus* seeing himself very far from the Repose and Comfort that was promised him, did not so much as seek for any in that desolate House; and out of the Excellency of his Nature did so far interest himself in *Tyridates'* Misfortune, that for a while he lost the Memory of his own.

At

At last, after a great deal of Pains taken with him, *Tyridates* opened his Eyes, which he turned every way, in such a Manner as caused those that stood about him to judge sadly of it. *Marcellus* called him by his Name divers times, and seeing that he did not answer him but with dying Looks: ‘*Tyridates, said he to him, will you*
‘not call to mind that you are a Man? and more
‘than that, that you are a Man of Courage? Afflictions may touch you, but they should not
‘make you lose either your Knowledge or your
‘Reason.

Tyridates made no reply to these Words of *Marcellus*; but only after he had tumbled a few turns upon the Bed, like a Person full of Agony, opening his Mouth to give passage to a Voice interrupted with Sobs: ‘O *Mariamne!* *said he,*
‘you are dead; and more than that, ’tis *Tyridates*, who hath hastened your Death! this was
‘it that remained to conclude his deplorable Destiny with an End conformable to the beginnings
‘of his Calamities; and it was not Aggravation enough to the last Misfortunes of *Tyridates*, that
‘*Mariamne* should die, but that *Mariamne* should
‘die for *Tyridates* his Fault. I have brought you
‘to your Grave, O Queen! whom I have so
‘religiously adored, and I have not a Life precious enough to sacrifice to your Memory in
‘change for yours.

He stopt at these Words, and recollected himself to receive the favourable Death which he desired, and whereof he already felt the Approaches; whilst *Marcellus* endeavoured to divert his Grief. *Tyridates* had no more Ears for his Discourse, nor Eyes for the Objects which presented themselves before him, nor Thoughts for things of this World. Never possibly did Love produce
a more

a more excellent and more marvellous Effect, than it wrought in this Prince; and by the Means of his Love alone, his Grief served him instead of a Sword, Poison, Precipices; and without requiring any external help, Death which was desired by him, and is to be wished for, by unfortunate Men like him, offered it self to his Assistance, and presented it self to him at a Time when he received it with a Joy, which in Appearance could have no residence in his Soul.

He perceived the Approach of it, and took Notice of it, and giving it entertainment worthy of the good Office it did him: 'O Death! *said he,*
' *with a lower and more feeble Voice than ordinary,* O Death how willingly do I receive thee!
' and though I ought possibly to refuse thy help
' at a Time when some Remainder of Life is necessary to me, to tear out the Soul of *Mariamne's* Executioner with mine own Hands, yet
' how dear is thy Succour, and thy coming favourable to me! O *Mariamne!* *continued he a little after,* receive this Soul which I render
' you as the only Reparation I can make you for
' having contributed to your Death: It takes its
' flight towards you, unworthy as it is, to present it self before you, and in what Condition
' soever you be, the Purity of yours will never
' be offended by the last gift I make you of it.

These were the last Words he spake, and a little after, Grief giving its last Assaults, seized upon his Heart in such a Manner, that that Part which lives first, and dies last, was not capable of sustaining the Functions necessary for the Conservation of Life. He only looked a Farewel to *Marcellus* and *Arfanes*, and a little after, his Eyes were covered with Darknes, his Speech failed him, and all his strength having totally forsaken him,

him, he remained cold and pale between *Arfanes* his Arms; not in a Swoon like those whereinto he had formerly fallen, but really dead; a Death which being neither violent, nor natural, but participating of both, did punctually accomplish *Tbrafillus* his Prediction; a Death which freed him for ever from the more tedious and cruel Deaths which he had incessantly found in the Memory of *Mariamne*. Happy Man in his destiny, that he did not survive the Person for whom he had only lived, and glorious in his End, for having given in his Death so brave an Example of the most pure and real Passion that ever any Soul was enflamed withal.





Hymen's Præludia :

O R,

Love's Master-Piece.

PART VI. BOOK I.

ARGUMENT.

Cornelius Gallus Prætor of Egypt is deeply taken with Candace's Beauty. He taketh an Opportunity to discover his Affection, which she receives with much inward trouble, and outward coldness. The coming of Elisa breaks off their Discourse. Elisa acquaints Candace with her Dream, and she gives her Thoughts upon it. Walking together in the Garden of the Palace, they over-hear the Complaints of a fair Slave that attended upon Elisa. Their Curiosity prompts them to a farther Discovery, and upon their Request she relates the Story of her Life: She speaks her Name Olympica, and herself Daughter to Adallas King of Thrace: Her own Brother falls in Love with her, and dis-

discovers his incestuous Desires, which she entertains with Horror and Amazement: She opposes his Passion with all the strength of Virtue and Reason, but in vain. She acquaints her Father with it, who sharply reproves him, and resolves to dispose of her, but is prevented by Death: The young Adallas succeeding in the Kingdom, armed his Sollicitations with Authority, and threatens to compel his Sister to marry him. She with a small retinue flies from Byzantium



WHILST Love produced these sad Effects at the Gates of *Alexandria*, his Powers were no less employed in the City, and the ancient Palace of the *Ptolomies*; that tyrant God found in the two Princesses, which Fortune had committed to the Care and Custody of the *Prætor of Egypt*, a fit subject to exercise himself upon: These two admirable Persons, from the very first Day of their Acquaintance, had contracted such a Friendship, as had left nothing reserved in their Souls, and if by the charming Conversation of the Queen of *Ethiopia*, the fair Princess of the *Parthians* could not repress that smarting Grief which the loss of her brave, but unfortunate *Artaban* had rendred Master of her Heart; yet 'twas certain, that in the Sweetness which she found in the Affection, which she had conceived for so extraordinary a Person, as *Candace* was, she relished some sort of Consolation, and gave Place too, to some shadow of Hope, induced thereto, by the Discourse which the fair Queen made her of the marvellous Events of Fortune, and the Appearances which might in some sort flatter her, with a belief of *Artaban's* safety.

Can-

Candace's Cares, though not slight ones, were yet more moderate than *Elisa's* Sadness, and the Remembrance which was fresh in her Mind, that she had seen her dear *Cesar* a few Days before, dissipated the greatest Part of her Grief, and she was a thousand times more satisfied to see her beloved Prince escaped from the Dangers wherein she had left him at her Departure from *Meroe*, than she could be afflicted at the loss of her Dominions, or with the other Effects of her Misfortune, which would have produced greater Resentments in any other Spirit but hers. Notwithstanding, if her Mind found any Repose in the Knowledge that *Cesar* was living, that he was not far from the Place of her Abode, and that by the Report of those whom *Cornelius* had sent to his Assistance, she had learned, that together with his valiant Companions, he was victorious in the Combat wherein she had left him engaged, she could not banish her Fear, which continually represented to her, that he was not escaped out of so great an Encounter without Wounds, and her Love making all things appear in the most dangerous Condition, she believed she saw every Moment her beloved Prince all wounded and bloody, and reduced to the extremity of his Life. In the Fear which this Imagination imprinted in her Soul, suffering herself to be transported with the Motions of her Grief: ' Ah, ' Gods! *said she*, if it be true, that my dear *Cesar* is still in danger of a Life so often exposed, and so often relieved from so many Perils, why should you present him to my Eyes to give a more sensible redoubling to my Grief, than if he had died far off from me in that unfortunate Country where I left him? The Subject of my Despair would be less reasonable, if ' I had

‘ I had understood that he had perished upon an
‘ Occasion, when I had little Hope of his Safety,
‘ than if after he had recovered me contrary to all
‘ my Hopes, you should permit my cruel For-
‘ tune, to deprive me of him for ever. Alas! ’tis
‘ possible, that, at this very Moment, whilst I
‘ spend my Life in such cruel Apprehensions, the
‘ unfortunate Prince draws near his End; and is
‘ breathing out that faithful Soul, which he had be-
‘ stowed on me to his Misfortune, and the glory of
‘ my Days. Ah! If my Fears be real, ye pitiful Hea-
‘ vens do not permit me to survive him one Minute,
‘ or if he be still Master of any Remainders of Life,
‘ to employ them in the research of a Princess, who
‘ is more happy in his Love, than unfortunate in
‘ the Accidents of her Love, guide his Steps hither
‘ for Pity’s sake, and do not suffer us to live in
‘ this Darkness, wherein Absence entombs us.

As she spake these Words, her Eyes perform’d
what her Mouth could not absolutely express, and
Clitie, who staid by her to dry up her Tears, could
have no Success in comforting of her, but by re-
calling Things past to her Memory, and by re-
presenting to her the advantageous Difference
there was between her present Condition and that
wherein she saw herself a few Days before, both
in respect of the Security of her own Person, and
of her belov’d *Cesar*. They consulted then to-
gether what Course they should take to learn News
concerning that Prince, and they could find no other
Expedient than to seek some Person in whom
they might have the Confidence to send him to
Tyridates his House, hoping that by the means
of that Prince, they might have some Intelligence
either of *Cesar* or *Eteocles*.

But if this fair Queen was troubled with some
Disquiets, whereunto her long Sufferings might
have

have already inured her Spirit, she caused as many in the Mind of a Man, who a few Days before had passed his Life in Liberty enough, and the Soul of *Cornelius Gallus* had so deeply received the Dart which the Princess had fixed there, that in the Morning of his Love he felt himself as much inflamed, as if he had already bestowed whole Years upon this dawning Passion. At first he was silent, out of the Respects which the Majesty of *Candace* might imprint upon the most licentious Spirits; but afterwards he believ'd he might indulge himself a little more Liberty, both in regard of the Condition wherein he saw this Person, abandoned by all other assistance but his own, and the memory of the Service which he had rendered her, by which, in all probability, she was obliged to a very great Acknowledgment. This Consideration joyned to the condition of his Fortune, and the absolute power he had in *Alexandria*, gave him more boldness, than the Countenance of *Candace* had wont to leave him, and he believed at last (tho' Beauty and high Appearances might represent so much to him) that no Reason ought to oblige him to a Constraint which did incommode him, and that he might justly hope much from a Person, who was much engaged to him.

The Morrow after the Day, which that two Princesses had bestowed upon the Relation of the Adventures of the afflicted *Elisa*, *Candace* being more early up than the Princess of the *Parthians*, and walking alone with *Clity* upon the ballistred Terrace, which belonged to her Lodging, saw herself accosted by *Cornelius*, and having no knowledge of his Intentions, nor any repugnance against his Person or Entertainment, but what her Iniquities generally caused in her, against every thing that

that might trouble her Thoughts, she received him with that civility which she believed was due to his Condition, and the importance of the Service which he had render'd her.

Gallus having taken her by the Hand to assist her in her Walk, entertain'd her a while with Things indifferent, and being a Place which had a Prospect into the Sea, and some of the Parts near *Alexandria*, he shewed her those Places which were most remarkable either for their Beauty, or the memorable things that had passed there. He caused her to behold that famous Place where the great *Julius Caesar*, whose Memory was so venerable amongst Men, seeing himself pressed by *Ptolomy's* Troops, threw himself into the Sea, and swam over the Streight which divides the City from the Isle of *Pharos*. From thence causing her to look further, he shewed her the place where the Battle was fought the next Day, and where the treacherous *Ptolomy* found under the Waves the Punishment due to his Perfidiousness, as well for his Attempt against the Person of *Cesar*, as for the horrible Cruelty which he had committed upon the Shore of *Pelusium*, against the great but unfortunate *Pompey*. After that causing her to look more forward upon the Sea, he shewed her the Place where the Queen *Cleopatra* first presented her self to *Cesar*, and desired his Protection against the cruel Persecution of her Brother; and the Place where *Anthony* met with that fair Queen at the beginning of their unfortunate Loves, and all other Places which were remarkable for any important Events during the Life of that Princess, and the War she had with *Augustus*, wherein she lost both Life and Empire.

Candace beheld what *Cornelius* shewed her, and hearkened to his Discourse with such a Tenderneſs

as

as brought Tears into her Eyes: And *Gallus* attributing that Compassion only, which proceeded partly from another Interest, was the more inflamed by the Knowledge he received of the Goodness of a Person, in whom he had already observed all other excellent Qualities in their highest Perfection.

After he had given by his Discourse, what was likely to be due to the Curiosity of a Stranger Princess, and what more truly rendred to the Complacency which his Love caused in him towards her, looking upon her with Eyes which partly signified his Intention: ' But Madam, *said* *be*, now I have acquainted you with these small trifles which you desired to know of me, shall I be too curious myself, or rather shall I be indiscreet, if I take the Liberty to enquire of you the Name, and the Condition of this admirable Person, to whom by my good Fortune I have rendred some small Service, without knowing of her, and who, though unknown, is in as high Esteem with me, as if she were the Wife or Daughter of *Cesar*? 'Tis not upon any Design of abusing it, that I express this Curiosity to you, but only out of a Desire of finding greater Opportunities to serve you in a more ple-
' nary Knowledge of you.

Cornelius spake in this Manner, and the Queen who was already prepared for this Rencounter, and had premeditated with *Clitie* what to say, seemed very little surprized at *Cornelius* his Discourse. She did so far acknowledge the Obligation she had to him, as to have declared to him the Truth of her Life, and the Condition of her Fortune, if she could have done it, without inter-
' resting and endangering her dear *Cesar*, whom she knew to be in that Country, and to have
all

all *Cæsar's* Friends for his declared Enemies. Upon this Precaution, which she believed was due to the Safety of her beloved Prince, she resolved to conceal her Name, her Birth, and the greatest Part of her Adventures; and upon this Design, after she had signified to *Cornelius* with obliging Expressions, that his Curiosity was not importunate to her, she told him that she was born in *Ethiopia*, of very Noble Parents, who during the Life of King *Hydaspes* had enjoyed the highest Dignities of that Kingdom; but that afterwards, being desirous to testify their Fidelity to the Queen *Candace* his Daughter, when she was deprived of her Kingdom by *Tyribasus*, that Tyrant being too powerful for them, had ruined them, and so eagerly pursued them, that they were constrained to put themselves upon the *Nile*, with Part of their most portable Goods, from whence sailing down into the open Sea, with an Intention to seek out a Sanctuary from his Tyranny, they fell into the Hands of the Pirate *Zenodorus*. After this Passage she concealed nothing of the Truth from him, but only what would have obliged her to make Mention of *Cæsario*; and relating to him the Dangers which she had escaped by Reason of the Pirate's Insolence, and the Flames of the Vessel which she had fired, and the Waves into which she had cast herself, the powerfully moved him upon divers Accounts, and filled him full of Admiration at her Virtue and Greatness of Courage.

When he had given due praises to that Noble Resolution of sacrificing her Life to the Preservation of her Honour, looking upon her with an Action much more passionate than before: ' I
' should be ungrateful to the Gods, *said he*, if I
' should not be thankful to them, as long as I
' live, for the Favour they have done me, in guid-
ing

ing me to the Occasions of serving you, and in giving me the Means to conduct you into a Place, where I can offer you Part of what you seek; but if my Interest might be considered to the prejudice of yours, and if I might afflict myself as much at my own ill, as I ought to rejoyce at your good Fortune, possibly I would say, that in this rencounter I have no more cause to commend than to complain of my destiny, and that it is as much for my loss as for your safety, that the Gods caused you to land upon this Coast, and lead me into the Wood, where I defended you against the Violence of *Zenodorus*.

Gallus spake in this Manner, and the Queen, though she almost comprehended his Discourse, and received it with a very great Grief, pretended for all that, that she did not understand him, and that she might not continue without a reply, she answered him without being moved: 'I should be very sorry, that my Arrival in this Country, should Occasion any damage to a Person to whom I am engaged for the Preservation of my Life and Honour; and to prevent the future, since it is not in our Power to recal what is past, I shall depart without regret from a Place where you have given me Refuge, if my Continuance here be never so little offensive to you. Alas! *reply'd Gallus with a Sigh*, how unprofitable would your Departure be now, since you cannot carry away the Wound that I have in the midst of my Heart, together with the Eyes that made it? or rather, how cruel would it be to me now, since in parting from me, you will deprive my Days of all that makes them desirable to me, and possibly bereave me of a Life, whereof all the remaining Moments are dedicated to you.

Whilst

Whilst he spake thus, the Queen oppress'd with a violent Grief, upon this Occasion of new Crosses, which former Passages made her foresee in a Moment, studied for terms to explain herself, both according to the Greatness of her Courage, and the Condition of her present Fortune, whereby she saw herself absolutely subjected to *Cornelius* his Power; and when he had done speaking, composing her Countenance to a more serious Posture than before, which with the Majesty that *Gallus* observed in it, struck him into some awe: ' I am oblig'd to you, *said she to him*, for my Life and Honour, and I should be much more engaged to you, if you would preserve the Glory of your benefit entire, and not diminish the Price of it by the offence you do me. If it be an offence to love you, *reply'd the Prætor*, and if it be an infinite offence to love you infinitely, I confess that there is not a Man in the World who hath offended you more than *Cornelius*; but if Love, in the Country where you were born, be not different from that which we have observed in ours, if it makes a Man abandon his Liberty, to bestow it upon that he loves; if it makes him forget his own proper Interests, to sacrifice himself entirely to the Person beloved; and in fine, if it produce no other Effects, than what we have seen it produce in those Places where I have passed my Life, I cannot easily comprehend the ground of the Offence, which you can find in the Love I have for you. I know not, *reply'd the Queen coldly*, either the Effects or Qualities of that Passion, but the Discourse of it is not conformable to my Humour, and I should be very much oblig'd to you, if you will find some other Matter of Entertainment.

Corne-

Cornelius, though a little repulsed with the Answer, which made him partly understand the Difficulties he should have to conquer the Spirit, which he had attempted, prepared himself to speak, when he saw the Princess *Elisa* approach, who having understood that *Candace* had been walking upon the Terrace a great while, had made herself ready with all speed to come and find her, to enjoy in her Company that little Consolation which she could meet with no where else. *Elisa* was in a very careless Dress, Part of her Hair fell upon her Cheeks without Art or Order, her Complexion was extraordinary pale, and her Eyes were dulled with watching, and red with their continual Exercise of weeping, and yet she appeared to the Eyes of *Candace* and *Gallus* like a dazzling Star, and made them judge that neither Art, nor Nature could produce any thing more beautiful or more compleat.

Candace being very much satisfied to find this agreeable Diversion from the importunate Conversation of *Cornelius*, advanced towards the Princess with open Arms, and giving her the good Morrow with a great many Kisses full of tender Affection, she received the Embraces and Caresses of the fair Princess, which expressed no less Affection than her own.

After they had spent some time in some mutual Embracings, the fair Queen beginning the Discourse: ' I longed, *said she*, to know how you had passed this Night, and I had come to inform myself at your Chamber, but that I was afraid to interrupt your Sleep. Alas! *reply'd the Princess*, with an Action full of *Tenderness and Sweetness*, how little Acquaintance have Sleep and I together at this time, and how ill an Office did your Goodness render

‘ me in depriving me, for a little rest’s sake, which
‘ is now stranger to me, of a sight wherein I find
‘ all the comfort of my Life. *Candace* repayed
these Words with others as full of Affection, and
Cornelius seeing them enter into a Discourse
which did not permit him to pursue that which
he had begun with *Candace*, after he had con-
tinued a while longer with them in a Conver-
sation full of Civility, he left them alone to go
either to muse upon his Passion, or to employ
himself in such Affairs as his Charge required.

After his Departure, the two Princesses began
to entertain each other with more Liberty than be-
fore, and the first Discourse being bestowed in the
comforting of *Elisa*, and upon the Hopes which
she might yet conceive of her *Artaban*’s Safety,
(though she built but little upon them) the Prin-
cess, though she thought upon nothing else but
the sad cause of her Grief, for all that observed
some new Pensiveness in *Candace*’s Countenance,
and having asked her the cause of it with a Grace,
which left her no Liberty to deny, the fair Queen
prefacing the Confession which she was about to
make with a little smile: ‘ ’Tis, *said she*, be-
‘ cause I am a little more unhappy than you, in
‘ that you did arrive at *Alexandria* before me;
‘ for if *Cornelius* had seen the Princess *Elisa* be-
‘ fore *Candace*, *Candace* would not be exposed
‘ to that Persecution which she hath begun to
‘ suffer to Day.’ *Elisa* easily comprehended the
Queen’s Discourse, and receiving it with a mode-
sty like to her own, ‘ If it be the Love which
‘ you have caused in *Cornelius*, *said she*, which
‘ creates you a new Subject of Displeasure, I was
‘ not capable to guard you from it, and what
‘ your Powers have done in one Day, mine being
‘ far inferior to them, could not have done in
divers

‘ divers Years. If we had any other Judges but
‘ our selves, *answered* Candace, the part which
‘ you maintain would be very much weakned;
‘ but in brief, such as I am, if his Words be
‘ true, my Misfortune had made *Cornelius* in
‘ Love with me, and he hath newly made a
‘ Declaration of it to me, which hath almost as
‘ much offended me, as he obliged me by the
‘ Assistance which he gave some Days ago.

Upon these Words, she related to the Princess
Cornelius his Discourse, and not desiring to make
a secret, either of his Adventure, or the more par-
ticular Thoughts of her Soul: ‘ Besides the crosses
‘ which I foresee will befall me, *pursued she*, in
‘ the Love of a Man to whom I am obliged, and
‘ into whose Power I am fallen, I cannot see
‘ without a great deal of Resentment, that he
‘ who possesses, as the Lieutenant of an adopted
‘ *Cesar*, the Place which my true *Cesar* ought
‘ to possess as Sovereign, raises his Thoughts to
‘ the same Place where he hath planted his; and
‘ my dear *Cesar* hath received Offences great
‘ enough from these cruel Enemies, by the loss of
‘ his Dominions, his Parents and Dignities, though
‘ through his hard Destiny, the same Enemies
‘ did not attack him in his Love, and in that
‘ thing wherein he thought himself secure from
‘ their Persecutions. You have a great deal of
‘ Reason, *reply’d* Elisa, but I believe that *Cesa-*
‘ *rio* is very secure upon that Part; and that if
‘ his Enemies had no greater Power, in Relation
‘ to the Troubles and Dangers, to which they
‘ exposed him in his tender Youth, he had not
‘ only suffered very little by their Persecution, but
‘ had never seen any of the Dominions of *Ethio-*
‘ *pia*. I had rather, *answered* Candace, never
‘ have seen the light; and though the Affection I
‘ have

‘ have for *Cesario*, may cost me a great Kingdom, that loss will be so far from diminishing the Content I have to have seen and loved him, that I cannot but take it well, and acknowledge myself obliged to *Augustus*’s Cruelty, from which alone I have received my beloved Prince, and without which, though possibly he might have lived in a more peaceable Condition, he had not lived for *Candace*. Heaven had ordained him for you, added the *sad* *Elisa*, and the admirable Perfections of the fair Queen of *Ethiopia* could not be well matched, but with the rare Qualities of *Cesar*’s Son; yet I advise you, that in preferring inviolably what you owe to him, you gently manage *Cornelius* his Spirit, and do not put yourself in Danger by too rough Usage of him, of making him make use of the Power he hath over you. I am too sensible of it, *reply’d* *Candace*, not to follow your Counsel, and whatsoever difficulty I have to dissemble my Thoughts; yet so long as the Man shall keep himself within the Bounds of that Respect which he hath hitherto observed, I shall forbear distasting him, as much as is possible; but if he never so little transgress, I will make him know what I am, and I have seen Death often enough before my Eyes already, to make me endure the Face of it, rather than the least Offence against my Honour, or that which I owe to the Love of my dear *Cesar*.

The two Princesses entertained one another in this Manner, and they had a very long Discourse together besides in the same Place, wherein having passed from *Candace*’s Affairs to *Elisa*’s, that Princess, according to the Queen’s Counsel, was resolved to conceal neither her Birth nor her Name from *Cornelius*, supposing upon good grounds,

grounds, that she could not find a better Sanctuary against the Cruelty of the King of *Parthia*, than amongst the *Romans* his Enemies, where *Tyridates* her Uncle had found Refuge, and whose Protection was the most puissant that she could look for in the World. *Candace* believed, that then she might, without putting *Tyridates* in Danger, inform his Niece of the Place of his Retreat, and the Obligations she had to him, which she did without any further delay, and by that Discourse she wrought in the Princess, great Thoughts of Tenderness and Esteem towards her Uncle, whose Person was unknown to her, and as earnest a desire to see him, as in this sad Condition of her Life she was capable of having for any thing in the World.

This desolate Princess restrained herself pretty well before *Candace*, and indeed, without laying any Restraint upon herself, she found her sweet Inconsolation in her Company; but at the Core her Grief was so violent, that without an admirable strength of Spirit, she could not easily have supported it so long without sinking under it. The Image of her brave, but unfortunate *Artaban*, returned incessantly into her Memory; and after she had ran over the marvellous Actions of that great Man, and recalling into her Remembrance the fair Proofs of Love which he had bestowed upon her, when she fell upon that deplorable Passage how she saw him thrown down headlong, and buried in the Waves, all her Inconstancy could not defend her against the violent Effects of her Grief, and she remained more dead than alive between the Arms of *Urinoe*, or her Daughter, who were eternally employed in drying up her Tears, and re-composing her Spirit by all the Words which Pity, and the real Affec-

tion they had for such a Mistress, could put into their Mouths. 'Twas in her Bed, that the Tears took the Liberty to overflow into a Deluge, and the Darkness wherewith the Earth was then covered much better fitting the Sadness of her Soul, than the brightness of a fair Day, brought back into it the sorrowful Objects in their most natural form, and left nothing in her Mind but meer Ideas of Death. Then it was, that after she had shed Rivers of Tears, wherewith her Pillow was all wet, and forcing the sobs, which would have stopt the Passage of her Speech: ' My dear *Artaban*, said she, is it possible that *Elisa* should bestow nothing but Tears upon thy Death, and that thou canst take so poor a Payment for so precious a Life as thou hast given her, and lost only upon her Account! Can all the prodigious Effects of thy Valour, whercof she was the only aim and cause, all those so tender, so excellent, and so admirable Testimonies of Love; and in fine, that cruel Death which thou hast suffered before mine Eyes in the destroying Waves, for my Interest alone, find nothing in the weak *Elisa*, but Tears for Reparation of them all? Ah, mine Eyes! you spend your stores in vain, and though you could make a Sea as vaste as that wherein my dear *Artaban* is entombed, if you make it not of my Blood, you will bestow but little upon *Artaban*; all my Sighs and Sobs, and Complaints, make no change in his Condition, nor in mine; and 'tis *Elisa*, certainly 'tis *Elisa*, which he requires amongst the shades below, if he can require any thing. Ah! continued she with many Sighs, if it be only *Elisa* that thou requirest, thou hast Reason to be satisfied in whatsoever Place the Destinies cause thy Ghost to wander, *Elisa* bears thee

thee Company inseparably; and if some Weakness, or some Remainders of an ill-grounded Hope, have hindred her from making the last attempt upon her Life to come, and bear thee Company below, her Spirit is not absent from thee one Moment, either out of any Desire of Life, or Expectation of Comfort.

From these sad Discourses she had with *Artaban*, wherein she found more Sweetness than in all the other Actions of her Life, she turned her Complaints against her ill Fortune, and all her Moderation and Piety towards the Gods could not hinder her sometimes from quarrelling at the rigorous Decrees of Heaven, for the cruel Countenance and sad Success of her Misfortunes. In this sorrowful Employment, she passed almost whole Nights, and hardly at the break of Day, did she give any Access to sleep; and that rather out of Weakness, than any intervals of Repose.

One Night, during which she had extraordinarily tormented herself, having closed her Eyes a little before the Darkness began to quit the Earth, at the Time when Dreams present themselves to our Imagination more clear and undisturbed: After some Visions without Order or Coherence, which most commonly precede those which seem most agreeable to the Truth; whether it were upon Effect of those Thoughts which had possessed her whilst she was awake, or upon some Intelligence that Heaven was pleased to send her, it seemed to her that she was again upon that unfaithful Element, which she perpetually accused of her Losses, and where she had seen all her Joys and Hopes intombed in the Person of her *Artaban*. In this hateful Place she had a while discharged her Resentments against the cruel Waters, by which she had lost all, when she saw
I 4 arise

arise from beneath the Waters, the God of the Waters, in a Chariot drawn by *Triton*, with his *Trident* in his Hand, and such as he is represented by the Poets, who after he had heard her Complaints, looking upon her with a discontented Air: 'Forbear *Elisa*, said he, forbear to accuse me of thy Misfortunes; I detain nothing from thee, and I have rendered thee thy *Artaban*, whom thou shalt see again upon the Shore, at the Tomb of a faithful Lover.' The God, as he spake these Words, before he plunged himself again beneath the Waves, shewed her with this Hand the Shore of *Alexandria*, and it seemed to this sleeping Princess, that turning her Eyes at the same time towards the Place which he pointed out to her, she saw upon the Shore her dear *Artaban* stretching out his Arms to her, and calling her to him with Gestures all composed of Passion. This Sight having produced a violent Effect upon *Elisa's* Spirit, she would have cried out with Transport, and by the Efforts she used in that Action, she wakened herself with a start. When she was awake, she had her Arms stretched out to the Image which was presented to her Eyes when they were shut, and not being able, by awakening presently, to drive that dear Idea out of her Imagination, she felt about the Bed, and sought after that *Artaban* which had appeared before her, pronouncing his Name two or three times. But when her Sleepiness was perfectly over, and she herself abased by sleep, her Grief renewed with Violence, and seeing that Object was so agreeable to her Eyes, and dear to her Memory, no longer appear, she abandoned herself to Regret, and recalled her Tears, which had hardly stopped their Course whilst she was asleep: 'Ah! *Artaban*, said she, melting into Tears, thou deceivest me,

' me, and flyest from me, and thou dost not pre-
 ' sent thyself to me during these Moments of
 ' sleep which thou leavest me; but to render the
 ' loss more present to me, and to renew my
 ' Griefs, thou callest to me from the Shore, or
 ' rather from the Port whereunto thou art arriv-
 ' ed by thy Death, after thou hadst been so long
 ' tossed upon the tempetuous Sea of Miseries and
 ' Crosses, wherein thou leavest the deplorable *Elisa*;
 ' thou callest me, *Artaban*, and by thy Action
 ' reproachest me from this weakness, which hath
 ' not permitted me to go and seek with thee that
 ' Tranquillity which thou enjoyest; but if thou
 ' beest not cruel, do not accuse me for having
 ' abandoned thee out of any Remainders of Love
 ' of Life; but believe that I am so little in Love
 ' with it since I lost thee, that I am ready to
 ' give willingly the Remains of it, to be reunited
 ' to thee.' Upon this Thought divers tragical
 Resolutions presented themselves to her, and pas-
 sing from this Remembrance to the former Part
 of her Dream, where the God of the Sea promi-
 sed her, that she should see her *Artaban* again at
 the Tomb of a faithful Lover: ' Yet, *continued*
 ' she, 'tis no small Comfort to *Elisa*, that she
 ' may see again at the Tomb, him whom she
 ' believed was buried in the intrails of the Fishes.
 ' I do not doubt but that my *Artaban* hath been
 ' faithful to his *Elisa*, and since I have not been
 ' permitted to close his Eyes, and to receive his
 ' last Breath, I could not, God of the Seas, re-
 ' ceive from thee in Reparation of the cruel Out-
 ' rage thou hast done me, in bringing this lov-
 ' ed Body to the Shore, and in giving me the
 ' Means to enclose myself in the same Tomb with
 ' my faithful Lover; I willingly fly to the Tomb
 ' that is consecrated for *Elisa*, and as *Artaban*
 I 5 ' him.

‘ himself is the Grave wherein my Affections are
 ‘ buried, so I will not avoid the Occasion of En-
 ‘ closing myself with him in the same Tomb up-
 ‘ on the Shore of *Alexandria*.

Whilst *Elisa* uttered these sad Words, in a Condition which might move the most insensible Hearts to Pity, the brightness of the approaching Day began to spread itself about her Chamber, and at the noise of some Words which she pronounced aloud, and some Sobs that accompanied them, a young Slave, whom with divers others *Cornelius* had given to her to serve her, (as he had given many likewise to the Queen of *Ethiopia*) drawing near her Bed, asked her with a great deal of Care, if she were not well, and if she wanted any thing. *Elisa* being quite buried in the sad Thoughts which possessed her, heard not the Slave’s Words, and instead of answering of her, resuming her Discourse with many Sighs: ‘ Ah! dear Image of that I love, con-
 ‘ tinued she, return again to me for a few Mo-
 ‘ ments, and since that by the Cruelty of my De-
 ‘ stiny, I am condemned never to see thee more
 ‘ but by Illusion, make these Illusions last as long
 ‘ as the deplorable Life thou hast left me.

These Words pronounced with a tone of voice which might have made a Passage into the most obdurate Souls, pierced deep into the Mind of the Slave who heard them, and she possibly being not ignorant of the Effects of that Passion, which was the cause of *Elisa*’s greatest Misfortunes, her Compassion made her presently interest herself in the Grief of a Person, whom her admirable Parts made her serve already with a great deal of Inclination: ‘ Ah! said she, with a Sigh as pro-
 ‘ found as *Elisa*’s could be, as far as I can judge,
 ‘ both Love and Fortune exercise their Powers
 ‘ every

every where, and those which till now complained of the Tyranny, may find Companions throughout the whole World'. She had possibly enlarged herself in the Meditation, if *Elisa*, not being able to take Repose in any Posture, had not turned herself that way, and seeing her by her Bed-side, whereof the Curtain was a little drawn, the Princess was a little surprized to see her there so early, and having taken Notice, that it was neither *Urinoe* nor *Cephisa*, she asked her with a great deal of Sweetness, what Occasion had brought her thither? 'Tis my Desire to serve you, Madam, answered the Slave, and I have heard some Complaints from your Mouth, which made me fear that you were indisposed. Alas! reply'd the desolate Princess, how can you apply any Remedy to my Indisposition, and how unprofitable are your officious Cares employed in the Comfort of so unfortunate a Person? As for the Diseases of the Mind, answered the Slave, Reason, Time, and the Assistance of Heaven may remedy them, and there are possibly, Madam, some as unfortunate as yourself, who make their Reason act for their Consolation, and expect from Time and Heaven the Sweetning of their Miseries.

Since the Time that *Cornelius* had bestowed this Slave upon the Princess, she had taken no Notice of her; but hearing her speak in this Manner, with an Accent which relished something of a more than vulgar Sweetness, she cast her Eyes upon her Face, and viewed her with some Attention. *Elisa's* Eyes were troubled with the Tears which she had shed, and there was not yet Light enough in that Part of the Chamber, that she might discern particular Objects; but if *Elisa* could not particularly observe the Features of the very

Slave's Countenance, she saw that she was of a very handsome Proportion, and that in her Eyes, as dull and languishing as they were, there sparkled something very lively, and very bright; she was moved with some greater Consideration for her, than People ordinarily have for Slaves, and answering her Discourse, with more Attention than could probably be expected from the Excess of her Grief: ' They which can make use of their Reason in Calamities of the same Nature with me, *said she to her*, have left it a Command over their Spirit, which such Disasters as mine are wont to destroy; and I doubt very much, that Reason hath not Strength enough to take away all Sensibility in Misfortunes, wherein all Hope of remedies, either from the Assistance of Men, or the Succour of Heaven, is quite extinguished. It would be too much to require at Reason's Hand, *reply'd the Slave*, to expect from that, that it should render us insensible of those Misfortunes wherein all Hope hath quite deserted us: But after we have yielded to that Resentment, part of that which human Infirmary cannot deny it, we shall find without doubt, in the assistance of Reason, part of what we have lost, together with our Hopes; and since it please you, Madam, out of an excess of Goodness, to permit a poor Slave to enter into Discourse with you, I will take Liberty to tell you, that in the greatest Calamities we partly find some Remedy and Consolation in ourselves, and that we help to exasperate or sweeten them by the Constancy wherewith we support them; and certainly Virtue would signify little in us, if we did not make use of it in Afflictions, and as it serves in Prosperity, to make us receive good Success without Pride and Insolence, so
' like.

likewise in Adversity, it ought to make us support Disgraces, without diminution of Courage. Whether we have drawn these Miseries upon us by our own Faults, or whether they fall upon us from Heaven, which for Reasons hidden from our weak understanding, is pleased to try, or exercise us: In either case we can only have recourse to Patience, in relation to the Calamities which we deserve, or to Resignation, in respect of those which fall upon us, according to the Will of our Superiors, against whom we are not permitted so much as to murmur.' Upon these Words which the Slave pronounced with an admirable Grace, the Princess of the *Parthians* looking upon her with much greater Attention than before, in the beginning of their Discourse: Ah! Madam, *said she to her*, by whom have you been so well instructed? If you practise these Maxims, of which you discourse, so handsomely in the Condition you are in, there are but few, not only amongst free Persons, but those of the highest Dignity, whom you do not exceed in the Excellency of your Understanding. Oftentimes, *reply'd the Slave*, Virtue is better known than practised; but if my Inclinations have carried me that way, I had as much Occasion to exercise it, as any other Maid possibly in the World; and it is only, Madam, upon the Account of the long Acquaintance I have had with Misfortunes, that I have ventured to say something to you upon a subject, wherein Experience hath made me too knowing. Ah! my Girl, *reply'd Elisa*, is it possible that you have tasted of them too, and that pitiless Fortune hath spared you no more than others? Alas! *answered the afflicted Slave*, she had spared me but too much, in leaving me my
Life

‘ Life after she had rendred it more hard and more
‘ insupportable a thousand times, than all the most
‘ cruel Deaths she could make me suffer, and there
‘ remained only that end, to conclude all the Cruel-
‘ ties to which she hath exposed the most unfor-
‘ tunate Life that ever was: You may see one
‘ Mark of it in the Condition wherein you find
‘ me, since I can assure you, that I was not born
‘ a Slave, and I will add to what you know al-
‘ ready, that possibly Servitude is the least of my
‘ Miseries.

The Slave had spoken more to this Purpose, and the Princess, who hearkened to her with Thoughts far from Indifferency, and out of her natural Goodness, began to interest herself in those Miseries whereof she made Mention, would have exposed her without doubt to a further discovery, if *Urania* and her Daughter being got up, after they knew that *Elisa* was awake, had not come near to her Bed-side. The Slave retired at their approach, and the Princess, who in another Condition, would not have let her been quiet, without satisfying the Curiosity she had begun to raise in her, as she was at present, was contented to defer the remainder of their Discourse till another time.

A little after, the Queen *Candace* being but half ready, came into the Chamber, and sitting down upon the Princess’s Bed-side, she informed herself of the Condition of her health, and her last night’s Repose, as she had been accustomed to do. *Elisa* continued a while without returning her any Answer, pressing her between her Arms with a charming Tenderness, and when she began to speak: ‘ Ah, Madam! said she sighing,
‘ how cruel hath my awakening been to me this
‘ Morning, in depriving me of a dear Sight which
‘ sleep

‘ Sleep hath presented to me? I saw my unfortunate *Artaban* stretching out his Arms to me, and inviting me to him into the Places whither my weakness hindred me from following him. He appeared to my Eyes being closed, such as he had formerly appeared to my Heart; he had the same Port, the same Actions, and the same Features in his Face, and that unseasonable awakening hinders me from hearing the tone of the same voice, which formerly made me such real Protestations of an inviolable Fidelity.

After these Words, she related to her, with a very passionate Action, all the Particulars of her Dream: The Queen hearkened to them, with the Interest she took in the affairs of that fair Princess, and did all she could possibly to find something in it, that might serve for her Comfort; she apparently met with it in the former Part of the Dream, and being unwilling to lose this Occasion, of re-composing a little the Spirit of this afflicted Princess: ‘ Madam, *said she*, the Gods, without doubt, contribute to confirm you in the Hopes I give you of your *Artaban*’s Safety, and he that governs that unfaithful Element, wherein you believe you lost him, takes Care to justify himself against the Complaints you make of him; he tells you himself, that he hath not detained that which you demand of him, but hath rendered it to you upon the Shore, where you shall be permitted to see him again. Yes, *interrupted Elisa*, he tells me he had restored it to me, but doth not tell me in what Condition, and considering the small distance between the Place where the unfortunate *Artaban* threw himself into the Waves, and the Shore, I do not doubt, but that the Waves, as they say ’tis ordinary, may have carried his Body to the Shore.

‘ *Nep-*

‘ *Neptune* may have restored it, but he hath not
‘ restored it alive, as he received it, and if it had
‘ been so, he would not have forgot to give me
‘ that comfort, since he had begun to take Care
‘ of it. Neither in Dreams, *reply’d* Candace, nor
‘ in their Oracles themselves are the Gods accu-
‘ stomed to explain themselves more clearly to us ;
‘ and in all those which Antiquity hath observed,
‘ you shall find none, wherein Part of the Truth
‘ was not concealed, until the Manifestation of it
‘ by the event. But, *answered* *Elisa*, the God
‘ sufficiently declares himself in that he tells me,
‘ that I shall see *Artaban* again at the Tomb of
‘ a faithful Lover ; and if he promised me, that
‘ I should see him again any where else but at a
‘ Tomb, I might conceive some glimpse of Hope
‘ for his Life, but ’tis only at a Tomb that we
‘ must be re-united, and in that respect, the Words
‘ of the God do make them so intelligible, that it
‘ would be but folly in me to expect any Comfort
‘ from them.’ *Candace* was almost of *Elisa*’s Opi-
‘ nion, and found a great Deal of Probability in
‘ what she said, but she disguised her Thoughts a
‘ little to appease her Grief, and seeking upon that
‘ Design for some Explication of her Dream, con-
‘ trary to her own Judgment : ‘ If it were only,
‘ *said she*, to acquaint you with *Artaban*’s Death,
‘ the Gods would not have taken the Care to give
‘ you a belief, which is but too much established
‘ already in your Spirit, and there is less Proba-
‘ bility that they meant to abuse you, in giving
‘ you false Hopes by ambiguous Words. As for
‘ the Word Tomb, which terrifies you, you can-
‘ not, as I conceive, find any just Matter of Fear
‘ in it, and as you never doubted but that you
‘ were mortal, you ought not to be astonished,
‘ if Heaven promises you that you shall lie in the
‘ same

' same Tomb with *Artaban*. In this Promise there
' is something more advantageous than in the rest
' of the Dream; and Heaven, without doubt, ac-
' quaints you, that after you have passed a great
' many Years together, you shall be buried in the
' same Tomb. However it be, my dear Prin-
' cess, we must always judge well of a thing,
' when the Appearances are more favourable than
' contrary to us, and as the Gods have more In-
' clination to acquaint us with Good than Evil,
' we should offend them, without doubt, if we
' should not rather expect Good than Evil, upon
' an Occasion when they leave us more room for
' Hope than Fear.' *Candace* spake in this Man-
ner, partly against her own Thoughts, and *Elisa*,
out of the belief she had in that fair Queen, did
what possibly she could to receive Part of the Con-
solation which she desired to administer to her.

From this Discourse, which was of some longer Continuance between them, *Elisa* passed to that which she had had with the Slave, of whom she made such a Mention to the Queen, that she made her Desire to see her presently. She commanded her to be called, and a little after she came into the Chamber, and presented herself before the two Princesses. They beheld her then in a perfect Light, and with more Care than they had had for her before, and they found in her Person, wherewithal to entertain their Eyes and their Attention. In the Condition whereunto the Miseries of her Life had reduced her, the Beauty which she might have received from Heaven could not appear in its ordinary Lustre; she had almost lost all her Flesh, and the Vivacity of her Complexion was almost spoiled by the length of the Grief and Troubles, wherewith her Mind and Body hath been perplexed; her Lips did not blush
with

with that pure Carnation which formerly had covered them, and her Leanness had lengthened her Visage, and changed the Features of it, so that upon a slight view, nothing could be seen in her Face, which might give any ready Knowledge of the Beauties which she had once been Mistress of. But after that the Princesses had more nearly and more carefully observed her, they took Notice of something in that almost decayed Complexion, that was wonderfully delicate; in the form of her Mouth, and the Composition of the Features of her Face, though they were altered by the loss of her Flesh, they remarked an admirable Regularity, and when she lifted up her Eyes to answer the Demands they made her, they saw Lustres, or rather Lightnings proceed from them, which dazzled their Sight: As languishing and cast down as they were, yet they were full of that potent Fire, against which Souls have little Power of Resistance, and if their languishing had taken somewhat from the Force of their Regards, it had made them lose nothing of their Sweetness, but seem'd to have added something more tender and moving to them. They were of a bright Grey as *Elisa's* were, and her Hair very near the Princess's; her Proportion was tall and strait; and finally, by the Ruins of this Beauty, one might judge, considering it attentively, that it had been one of the most excellent in the World, and according to the youthfulness of the Slave (who seemed not to be above twenty Years of Age) might return to its former Condition, if the Cause of those sorrows which had thus defaced it, were removed.

Candace looked upon her with a particular curiosity, and when she had observed in her Countenance

tenance some things, which moved her to different Consideration from that which we have for Persons of that Condition: ' Fair Maid, *said she*,
' I have understood some Things concerning you
' from the Mouth of this Princess, that have created a great Desire in me to see you, and the
' Report she hath made me of your Person, and the Vertue which appears in your Discourse hath
' wrought an Interest in me for you, that will make me willingly seek out Means of administering Comfort in your present Condition.
' Madam, *answered the Slave*, this Effect of your Goodness is very conformable to the Grandeur and Nobleness that appears in your Person, and as I believe, that it is very difficult to find any
' in the World equal to your self and the Princess, who hath made you this advantageous Relation of me, so I do not doubt, but that in the Honour of serving you both, I may find
' all the ease of my Miseries that I can hope for in the Condition I now am. But O Gods!
' *continued she, with some Tears which fell from her fair Eyes*, how hard is it to apply any Remedy to my Displeasures, and how much are my Grievs above ordinary Consolation? You
' are not, *reply'd Candace*, the only Maid that Fortune hath ill-used, and possibly you see an
' Example in us of the greatest Rigours that ever she exercis'd against Persons of our Sex and Birth.
' The Cause of your Grief proceeds from your Servitude, we will employ our Credit to make
' you change your Condition, and possibly we shall have Power enough with the *Prator*,
' *continued she smiling upon Elisa*, to obtain your Liberty of him.

They would have spoken more, and *Candace* being moved with Tenderness to the Slave, and
less

less oppress'd with Grief than the *Parthian* Princess, would have pressed the Maid to a more ample Declaration of her self, if *Cornelius*, after he understood they were in a Condition fit to be seen, had not entered into the Chamber. The Princesses received him with civility, and though the knowledge of his Love began to work some repugnance in *Candace*, she thought her self obliged by the Necessity of her present Condition to lay some Restraint upon her self. After the first Compliments of Salutation and Reception, *Cornelius* told the Princesses, he came to impart to them the News he had received from *Augustus*; he informed them that *Cesar* departed from *Cyprus* to come to *Alexandria*, where he had been long expected, had been assailed with a furious Tempest, probably the same that brought the Princesses upon that Shore; that great part of his Vessels were either cast away or scattered, and that he being by a singular Favour of Heaven preserved with a few others, was landed at last at *Pelusium*, where he staid a few Days to refresh himself before he came to *Alexandria*, and thence had sent him command to stay for his coming thither, and not to meet him as he was resolved to have done. He told them likewise, that it was believed, that by that Shipwreck divers important Persons were lost, and amongst the rest the Princess *Cleopatra*, of whom they could hear no News, and for whom the greatest part of the Emperor's Court was in great Sadness.

Candace was mightily moved at this News, out of the Interest she took in all the Kindred of *Cesar*, and having asked *Cornelius* how *Cleopatra* had been envelop'd in that Shipwreck, seeing the principal Persons had escaped it: 'She was,'
 'reply'd

‘ *reply’d* Cornelius, in *Octavia’s* Vessel, w hom she
‘ accompanied in that Voyage, and some Hours
‘ before the Tempest, that Princess with all
‘ her Attendants having passed into *Cesar’s*
‘ Vessel, *Cleopatra*, who that Day found her self
‘ indisposed, or mellancholy and unfit for greater
‘ Company, stayed in *Octavia’s* Ship with some
‘ Maids that serv’d her, and the Seamen. A lit-
‘ tle after, the Tempest surprized them with so
‘ much suddenness and violence, that the Vessels
‘ could never join again; and since that Time the
‘ Ship where *Cleopatra* was, was never seen, nor
‘ divers others by whose Loss the Fleet has been di-
‘ minished.’ *Candace* was very much afflicted at
this Relation, and having continued some Mo-
ments without speaking, and yet not being able
to dissemble the sadness she resented for the loss
of her dear *Cesar’s* Sister: ‘ I have heard so
‘ much spoken, *said she*, of the Beauty and Vir-
‘ tue of that Princess, that I cannot receive the Re-
‘ lation of her Loss without some Grief, and I
‘ desire with all my Heart, that by some Assist-
‘ ance of Heaven she may have escaped that Dan-
‘ ger. They who have spoken to you concerning
‘ that Princess, *answered* Cornelius, were not
‘ skilful enough to depaint unto you either her
‘ divine Beauty, or admirable Qualities in that
‘ Perfection wherein she possesses them, and
‘ though some Years are past since I saw her,
‘ which without doubt, have made a grand Ad-
‘ dition to those prodigious Beginnings, the Re-
‘ putation of them hath spread so far since, that
‘ ’tis almost impossible any one should be igno-
‘ rant of them in Places more remote than
‘ *Alexandria*. O God! *said the fair Elisa, lift-*
‘ *ing her Eyes to Heaven with a Sigh*, O Sea!
‘ O Fortune, how cruelly do you sport your-
‘ selves

‘ selves with our Destinies ! And how doth that
‘ unfaithful Element carry away the most pre-
‘ cious Spoil, whilst it leaves the miserable Re-
‘ mainders amongst Men.

These Words pronounced in a very pitiful Man-
ner, with an Action which proceeding from
such a Beauty as *Elisa*’s, has produced miracu-
lous Effects, awakened the Curiosity which *Cornelius*
had always had to know this Princess, and
having signified as much to her, with the great-
est Discretion he possibly could, *Elisa* who had re-
solved before, that *Candace* should conceal her self
no longer from him, taking up the Discourse
with an attractive Grace: ‘ You see, *Cornelius*
‘ said she to him, you see the Daughter of the
‘ Romans greatest Enemy, whom Design and For-
‘ tune equally conduct into your Hands, to receive
‘ from *Cesar* the Protection which he hath al-
‘ ready granted to my Uncle *Tyridates*. *Phra-*
‘ tes, Brother to that Prince, and Father to
‘ that Princess who speaks to you, is our com-
‘ mon Persecutor, and I hope *Augustus* will not
‘ refuse me the Refuge which I would desire of
‘ him, against the Cruelty of a Man who sheds
‘ the Blood of his nearest Relations, no other-
‘ wise than if they were his most cruel Enemies.
Elisa had hardly need of any of this Discourse,
to persuade *Cornelius*, that she was born in a ve-
ry high Condition, and she carried so many Marks
of it in her Countenance, that it was not easie to
take her for an ordinary Person: But she had no
sooner acquainted the *Pretor* with this Truth,
but stepping a little back with Signs of Astonish-
ment, and looking with the Respect due to the
only Daughter of the greatest of all Kings, and of
that King who only in the World opposed the
greatness of the *Roman* Empire: ‘ I beg your
‘ Pardon,

‘ Pardon, Madam, *said he to her*, with an Action
‘ full of Submission, for the Faults which my Ig-
‘ norance have made me commit. I judged before
‘ by all manner of Tokens that your Birth was not
‘ mean, but I should never have believed that
‘ Fortune hath brought upon our Coast the Daugh-
‘ ter of the great King of the *Parthians* in the Equi-
‘ page, wherein we see you, and in the Condi-
‘ tion wherein we lighted on you: You need not
‘ doubt, but you may find under *Cesar’s* Pro-
‘ tection all manner of Refuge against the Per-
‘ secution of *Pbraates*, and whilst you expect
‘ his own Promise, which he will make you
‘ within these few Days, you shall receive from
‘ his Lieutenant all the Respect and Services that
‘ are due to an admirable Person, of such a Birth
‘ as yours. *Elisa* returned *Cornelius* Thanks with
a great deal of Sweetness, and after he had reiterated
his Offers, and began to behave himself towards
her, as towards a Princess who might dispute
Priority with *Cesar’s* Daughter, they passed the
rest of the Morning in Discourse till Din-
ner-time, and *Elisa* made a brief Relation to
Cornelius of the Accidents of her Life, which
could not be concealed from the Publick, and the
last Disasters which cast her upon the Shore of
Alexandria.

From this Time forward he began to cause her
to be observed according to her Dignity, he ap-
pointed her a Number of Officers and Slaves to
attend her; and though he believed *Candace’s* qua-
lity to be inferior to *Elisa’s*, the Love he had for
her making him to supply that Defect, made him
to treat them both, as to Appearance, with little
difference.

The Princesses lived in this manner at *Alexan-
dria* some Days, during which, the *Prætor* lost no
Occasion

Occasion to testify his love to *Candace*, both by his Actions and Discourse. The Queen received the Testimony of his Passion with a great deal of Displeasure, and if she had been ruled by her Resentments, she had rejected them with all the signs of Sharpness and Disdain; but by Experience, which in so youthful an Age the Crosses of her Life had taught her, she had learnt, that it is a grand piece of Prudence to dissemble, when one is not able to resist, and calling to Mind the Hazards she had run by the Violence of those Persons, to whom her bad Fortune had submitted her, she desired to keep a Lover, whose Power was absolute, within the Limits of that Respect that he had begun to shew her, by a Treatment of him, which, though it was severe, and not very capable of giving him farther Hopes, yet savoured nothing of rudeness or incivility. *Cornelius* used divers Inventions to divert her, and the Princess *Elisa* too, from whom she was inseparable, and besides the Recreation he endeavoured to give them in *Alexandria*, he led them oftentimes to walk without the City, and invited them a hunting, to which he had a great deal of Inclination. The two Princesses received his Cares diversly, *Elisa*, as a Person, in whom all Desires and all Hopes were extinguished, and *Candace*, as a Person, in whom Hope was not defunct, but her Mind was prepossessed with such great Cares, that she had but little Attention left for all the Divertisements that *Cornelius* could give her. She contrived it so handsomly, that by *Clitie's* means she might enquire News of *Cleomedon* or *Eteocles*, and *Elisa* had caused the Shore to be often searched to find the Body of her dear *Artaban*, according as the Gods had promised her, and according to the probability there was it was cast upon the Shore; but hitherto

ther to both their Pains had been in vain, and they both expected, though in a different Manner, the Ease of their Miseries, in which they found no such sweet Consolations, as those which they mutually gave each other by the Charms of their good Company.

They walking one Morning in the Gardens of the Palace, conformable in their Beauty to the Magnificence of *Cleopatra*, *Anthony*, and so many mighty Kings, who had bestowed both Cost and Care in the embellishing of them; and they had already measur'd Part of the fair and spacious Walks, when passing by a high Hedge, they heard, through the Branches which compos'd it, the Voice of a Person that sung upon the other Side; it was melodious enough to cause some Attention in the Hearers; and *Candace*, in whom all Curiosity was not extinct, because her Hopes were still alive, staying *Elisa* by the Arm, pray'd her to kearken a few Moments to that agreeable Sound, which had so sweetly saluted her Ear. *Elisa*, who was of a complying Humour, stay'd at *Candace*'s Request, though her Grief left her but little Inclination to those Things wherein other Persons might find Divertisement; and the two Princesses hearkened a while, with Pleasure, to a very delicate Voice, which, with a sorrowful Tone, breathed out amorous Resentments. It was a Woman that sung, but her Song was interrupted by another that was near her, just when the Princesses began to be moved at it; but they were the better pleas'd, because they could hear the Discourse of those two Persons, who, believing that they were not over-heard, did freely declare their most private Thoughts: 'Leave this Singing, *Ericia*, said she, who interrupted her, leave this Singing, which is no fit

VOL. IV. K ' Compa-

Companion for my Sadness, wherein I cannot,
 as I have done formerly, find either Ease or
 Comfort; let us seek, elsewhere, the Sweetning
 of my Grief, or rather let us seek for Sanctuary
 in Death, against the Persecutions of my pit-
 tless Fortune. Let me die, let me die, *Ericia*,
 and do not oppose thyself any longer, to the
 last Remedy that the Gods leave me, seeing,
 by that only, I can put an End to those cruel
 Sorrows which my Destiny hath prescribed me.
 This Woman had hardly done speaking, but *Ce-
 phisa* coming near to *Elisa*, *Madam, said she*,
 I know not whether you have taken Notice of
 this Voice, but I can assure you, that it is the
 Slave's Air whom you have sometimes honour'd
 with your Discourse, who comforted you so
 handsomely the other Day, and whom, *Madam*,
said she, pointing to Candace, you desir'd to
 see and discourse with. 'Tis the very same,
said the Princess, who easily discern'd her
Voice. And that, *added Candace*, creates
 the greater Curiosity in me, and will make me
 hearken with the more Attention, out of the
 Desire that I have had a long time to be acquaint-
 ed with her. These Words were spoken so
 low, that they could not be heard on the other
 Side of the Hedge; and *Candace* having laid her
 Finger upon her Mouth to enjoin them to Silence,
 she laid her Ear nearer to the Hedge, to hearken
 to the Conversation of the two Slaves. She,
 whose Song was interrupted, began to resume the
 Discourse, and discovering by a Sigh, what Share
 she had in those Misfortunes which she lamented
 in her Song: *Alas! said she*, will our Miseries
 never have an End, and will Heaven never
 cease from tormenting Persons, who have not
 merited, by any Crime, the Evils whereunto
 they

‘ they see themselves so long exposed? Never,
‘ possibly, was a Life so innocent, subjected to
‘ so many Disasters, and you have Reason to be-
‘ lieve, that neither by my mournful Songs, nor
‘ by all the Tears my Eyes can shed, I am able
‘ to accommodate myself to the Greatness of our
‘ Mishaps.’ ‘ I am to blame, *reply’d the fair*
‘ *Slave*, for letting one Word slip in my Grief,
‘ whereby I have, possibly, failed of that Resig-
‘ nation, which I would always have to the Will
‘ of the Gods; and it proceeds from an Effect of
‘ our Weakness, rather than a deliberate Mur-
‘ mur, that I have made an Accusation against
‘ Heaven, for the cruel Continuance of my Mis-
‘ fortunes: But ’tis certain, *Ericia*, that I have
‘ need of a perfect Constancy, to support the Bur-
‘ then of my Afflictions, without sinking under
‘ them; and that so weak a Spirit as mine might,
‘ possibly, be excused sometimes, when it trans-
‘ gresses the strict Rules of Moderation. O Gods,
‘ *continued she*, *lifting up her Hands and Eyes*
‘ to Heaven, Gods, whom I have invoked with-
‘ out Murmur in my hardest Afflictions, behold
‘ I absolutely submit to your Will; and if that
‘ which I have hitherto suffered, be not capable
‘ to appease your Wrath, and repair the Crimes
‘ of my Relations, or mine own Faults, throw
‘ down upon this unfortunate Creature, more
‘ cruel Evils than yet she hath been sensible of,
‘ and only give her Constancy enough to suffer
‘ them without offending you. There are few
‘ Displeasures to which this Spirit hath not been
‘ subject, few Toils to which this Body hath not
‘ been expos’d, and few Dangers into which my
‘ Honour and my Life have not been thrown;
‘ and yet, great Gods! I will endure all with
‘ Patience, and will not make the smallest Com-
‘ plaint

‘plaint against your divine Ordinances, if you
‘render me that which I lost, and if you restore
‘me that which is absolutely lost as it can be for
‘me, keeps me in Grief, in Misery and Slavery.

This fair afflicted Person, without doubt, had spoken more, if the Princess *Elisa*, in whom the meeting with sorrowful Persons like herself, wrought a puissant Effect, feeling her Grief revived by the Slave’s Discourse, had not broken Silence, with an Exclamation loud enough to be heard at a farther Distance, than that which separated them: ‘O Heaven, cry’d she, O pitiless Fortune, ’tis not upon us alone, that you let
‘fall the Effects of your Choler!’ These Words were understood by the fair Slave, and by her who was known, as well as she, by *Clitie* and *Cephisa*, to be a Companion of her Servitude. At the first they were troubled, when they perceived their Discourse was over-heard, and they continued a good while without speaking or stirring from the Place where they sat, in search of some Means to repair the Fault which they supposed they had committed; but they were much more amaz’d, when the fair Queen of *Ethiopia*, who had hearkened to their Discourse, with much more Attention, than the Princess of the *Parthians*, having found a Passage through the Hedge, a few Spaces off, passed to that Side where they were, and shewed herself to them, and presently after came *Elisa*, and their Women that attended them. After their coming, the Slave rose hastily from the Place where she sat, and casting down her Eyes at the Arrival of *Candace*, she let them understand, that it was not without Confusion, that she saw herself surpriz’d in a Discourse, which perhaps might have made too large a Discovery.

Can-

Candace desired to recompense her presently, and looking upon her with an Eye full of Sweetness: 'Fair Maid, *said she*, be not grieved that we have heard some Words from your Mouth, contrary to your Intention, they have only made us know that you are in the Rank of unfortunate Persons, and the Conformity you have with us, renders you yet more dear to those Persons who had a very high Esteem, before, of your Person, as well for that Beauty which your Sorrows have not been able to conceal from our Knowledge, though they have a little altered it, as for those Marks of Virtue, Courage, and Discretion, that we have observed in you; 'tis a good while since, that these good Parts of yours have wrought in the Princess whom you serve, and myself, a great Desire of knowing you more particularly than we do yet, and to ease you of those Miseries whereof you complain, by all the Power that our own have left us, in a Place where we are Strangers and seek for Refuge.

During the Discourse of the fair Queen, the Slave recovered from her Astonishment, and looking in her Face, with Eyes full of the most lively and sparkling Sweetness, Eyes that as heavy and as languishing as they were, could dart out a thousand most violent Flames, she appeared to the two Princesses in such a Condition, as made them look upon her with more Consideration than before. The open Light of the Garden discovered more Beauties to them, than they could so well observe in Places more obscure; and they judged with a little Confusion, that this Beauty, in its natural Lustre, had not possibly been much inferior to their own.

Candace would have gone on to discover her Thoughts, when the Slave having fully recomposed herself, and arming herself with an absolute Confidence, before such Persons as gave her so many Testimonies of their Affection, ‘*Madam,*
‘*said she to her,* I should not be displeased at all
‘to have been surprized in a Conversation, the
‘Particularities whereof may possibly have discovered something of my Life, if the Princess
‘whom I serve, and yourself, may find any Satisfaction in it, or any Consolation to your Displeasures; and the Knowledge I have now of
‘your Goodness, hath made me so little suspect
‘you, that though this Accident had not engaged
‘me, I should not have refused to discover myself to you, when you should have signified your
‘Desires to me. I owe this Deference (and I
‘will speak of you with more Justice, than you
‘have spoken of this unfortunate Person) to the
‘admirable Beauty of two such uncommon Persons, to so many rare Qualities of the Mind,
‘that accompany the Miracles of their Bodies,
‘to the Goodness of those Offers, full of Compassion and Generosity, which you have made
‘me; and (as much as to all these Considerations) to the Conformity that happens out, between miserable and afflicted Persons. You
‘may dislike this Liberty of Speech in a simple
‘Slave, but possibly you will partly pardon me,
‘when I shall have render’d to your Commands, the Obedience that you desire of me.’ ‘*Dear*
‘*Maid,* *said Elisa,* I have found so much Consolation in your Discourse, that I cannot disapprove of it, and you express yourself with so
‘much Prudence and Discretion, that one cannot hearken to you, without esteeming and loving you. This Effect of Merit gives me Con-
‘siderations

'siderations for you, which Servitude cannot
 'take from you; and though you are a Slave,
 'rather by Means of your Fortune than by your
 'Birth, yet you have created such a Curiosity in
 'me of knowing you, I as, in the deplorable Con-
 'dition wherein I am at present, I had not possi-
 'bly been capable of, in relation to any other
 'Thing. I shall satisfy your Desires when
 'you please, *reply'd the Slave*, and I shall make
 'no Difficulty to do it before these Persons that
 'are with you (*pursued she, pointing to Urinoe,*
 '*Cephisa, and Clitie, who, without any other*
 '*Company, followed their Mistress*) upon the
 'Confidence that I have, that their Discretion is
 'conformable to the Persons whom they serve.
 'I will acquaint you with such Things, as you
 'will judge to be of so much Importance, as not
 'to be communicated but to a few Persons, and
 'you will perceive, by the Confidence I have in
 'you, that Inclination, rather than Servitude, en-
 'gages me to obey you; but lest the Discourse I
 'have to make you should be over-heard, as that
 'was which I had with this Maid, if you please,
 'we will change our Place, and I desire you to
 'take the Pains to walk to that Arbour which you
 'see at the Corner of the Hedge, where, with-
 'less Fear, I shall render you an exact Account
 'of that which you desire of me.

The two Princesses having afresh admired the
 Grace she had in expressing herself, did what she
 desired, and presently after went to the Arbour
 which she shewed them, where they could not
 be surprized by any Person. The two Princesses
 sat down upon the green Banks, and their Maids
 being seated at their Feet, *Elisa* made a Sign to
 the Slave to sit down by *Cephisa*; but she did
 not obey that Design, and standing up, as if she

seemed not to have observ'd it, and beginning the Discourse with an Assurance, and a Gesture that signified nothing of a Slave: ' Before I take the
' Place which you appoint, *said she to Elisa*, I
' must inform you who I am, that you may
' judge whether I be worthy of the Grace you do
' to a Slave; and possibly you will partly pardon
' the Liberty I have taken with you, when you
' shall know that I am a King's Daughter as well
' as you, and that that the Slave, whom Fortune
' hath put into your Service, is descended as you
' are, from a long Succession of Monarchs, who
' have all worn, and do yet wear to this Day,
' a Crown upon their Head.

These Words pronounced with an admirable Grace, surprized the two Princesses in such a Manner, that at first they could not express their Astonishment, but only by their Silence, and their Looks, which surveyed the Princely Slave anew from Head to Foot: But, a little after, recovering themselves out of the Confusion which this Adventure caused in them, they rose up both together, and coming nearer to her, with an Action full of Civility and Deference, ' What, Madam,
' *cry'd they out both at once*, are you a King's
' Daughter?' ' I am, *reply'd the Princess*, and
' in the present Condition of my Affairs, I should
' have Reason enough to conceal it, rather than
' publish it, if I had not received a Command to
' do it, from two Persons whom I will obey being a
' Princess, as I ought to obey them being a Slave.'
Elisa, the more confounded of the two, as remembering that she had receiv'd Services from that Princess, that are not usually receiv'd but from Persons of the meanest Birth, spoke first, and expressing her Shame by a Blush that mounted into her Cheeks, ' Ah, Madam, *said she*, in what man-

‘ ner shall I repair the Faults I have committed
‘ against a Princess of an equal Birth to mine ?
‘ I have no Regret, *reply’d the Princely Slave,*
‘ for the Services I have render’d you ; and I will
‘ willingly continue, out of my Inclination, that
‘ which I have begun, in respect to my Fortune,
‘ which hath made me fall into Servitude. I
‘ have received from you but too many Marks
‘ of Goodness for a Slave ; and in the Condition
‘ wherein I have appeared to your Eyes, I could
‘ not have hoped from you the Graces you have
‘ done me.’ ‘ Ah, Madam, *answer’d Elisa,* I
‘ am not excusable, or at least I must make my
‘ Grief my Apology, which deprives me of all
‘ manner of Knowledge, and hath hindred me
‘ from observing in your Countenance the Marks
‘ of Grandeur, which discover your Birth.’ ‘ If
‘ I have not taken notice of the absolute Truth,
‘ *added Candace,* I have at least conjectured a
‘ Part of it ; and if I have not taken this Prin-
‘ cess for what she is, yet ’tis very certain, that
‘ since the first Conversation we had together, I
‘ have judg’d her Birth to be very disproportion-
‘ tionable to her present Fortune.

After these Words, *Candace* and *Elisa* embracing the Princely Slave, who making no Difficulty, after the Discovery she had made, to receive their Caresses with more Equality than she had done a few Moments before, stretched out her Arms too, and received their Embraces with Tears of Tenderness, which trickled down the Eyes of the three Princesses, out of the Consideration which they made at the same time upon that Fortune, which treated three Persons of so high a Dignity with an equal Rigour, and brought into the same Place, from divers Parts of the Earth, three Kings Daughters, in an Estate so different from their Condition:

O human Grandeurs and Felicities, cry'd Can-
 dace! how are they abused that lay any Foun-
 dation upon your Stability? and how much
 Inconstancy and Weakness have ye to blot out
 all the Charms that blinded Spirits find in you?
 After these Words, and some others, which they
 added upon this Subject, they desired the Princely
 Slave to sit between them, and relate the Story of
 her Life, the Knowledge of her Condition having
 much augmented their Curiosity. She made some
 Difficulty to take that Place in the Habit she then
 wore, for fear she might be surprized in a Place
 which would have made her discover a Truth
 which she desired to conceal. But the Princesses
 would not permit her to sit elsewhere, and to re-
 medy the Fear she had of being surprized, they
 made one of their Maids stay at the Entrance of
 the Arbour, to give them notice when she saw
 any one approach.

The Princesses being thus placed, the Slave was
 intreated again by the two others, with all man-
 ner of Civilities and Caresses to discover to them
 the Events of her Life, wherein they already took
 a great deal of Interest; and she being willing to
 give them that Satisfaction, without being any
 further press'd to it, after she had meditated a
 few Moments, to recal into her Memory a great
 many Accidents wherewith her Life was cross'd,
 she began her Discourse in these Terms.

The History of OLYMPIA.

Nothing doth more strongly persuade me to
 believe the Immortality of the Soul, and
 the Passage from this Life to another more happy
 and more quiet, than the Miseries of the Good,
 and the Prosperity of the Bad; and seeing the
 Gods

Gods are just, there is little Probability that they should suffer Lives altogether innocent to pass away in Misfortunes, and Lives highly criminal in Happiness and Impunity; if we are not reserved to another Life, wherein Vice shall receive its Punishments, and Virtue its Recompences. If it were not so, I should have great Cause to complain of that Providence, which hath the sovereign Rule over our Destinies; having experimented, in such a Condition as mine, and in an Age which hath made no great Progress, Miseries under which a long Life would have groaned, and an ordinary Constancy possibly have sunk.

Adallus, King of *Thrace*, who was a great Friend to *Anthony*, and served him with his Forces and his Person in the famous Battle of *Actium*, was my Father; and his Son, who bears the same Name, and reigns at this Day over that People, is my only Brother. I was but a very young Girl when the Queen my Mother died; and her Death to me was an irreparable Loss; for had she continued longer in the World, she might possibly have secured me from a great part of those Disasters wherewith I have been since overwhelmed: The King my Father caused me to be educated with the greatest Care and Tenderness, and the Persons to whom he committed my Education, forgot nothing that might frame my Spirit to all Things agreeable to my Birth. I was brought up in good Manners, in the Fear of the Gods, and the Love of Virtue; and all Means was used to work in me, from my very Infancy, an Aversion and Horrour to Vice. I passed my first Years without the arrival of any remarkable Accident, or any thing that is worth the relating to you; having a Relation to make to you of such a great Number of Adventures, so strange, and possibly

so little correspondent to what you expect of me, that I should believe I lost time, if I employ'd it in discoursing of Things of small Importance. The Change which the Sorrows and the Toil of my Mind and Body have wrought upon my Countenance, will leave little Credit for the Report I can make of what it formerly was; and not having reserved any Footstep of Beauty, it would ill-become me to go about to persuade you that I was once handsome: Yet 'tis certain, that this was the received Opinion in the Country where I was born, and that this Beauty, such as it was, produced Effects prejudicial to my Repose, whereby I have been reduced to the Misery wherein I have passed my wandering and unfortunate Life.

‘ I do not doubt, *said the Queen Candace, interrupting the Princess,* I do not doubt, but that your Beauty hath been more accomplished than your Modesty permits you to represent it to us; and if your Grief could be but dissipated by the Change of your Fortune, there is nothing so ruined and so defaced in your Countenance, but that in a Person of about twenty Years of Age, as you seem to be, a Month's Satisfaction may restore to its former Condition, and render you one of the fairest Persons in the World.’ ‘ I was never such, *reply'd the Princess of Thrace;* and to expect the Return of that mean Beauty, which the Miseries of my Life have deprived me of, I must likewise expect Revolutions in my Fortune, which really are in the Hand of the Gods; but so remote from Probability, that I should be unreasonable to hope for them.

Howsoever it be (that I may return to my Narration) at that Time when my Sorrows had made no Impression upon me, the King my Father thought me handsome, and the Prince my Brother,

ther, to my Misfortune, thought me but too beautiful. I was younger than he by seven or eight Years; and he was almost a Man grown, when I began to be Mistress of a little Reason. I know not by what Rigour of my Destiny, he found something in me whereupon to ground an Affection different from that which he ought to have for his Sister. I was not yet twelve Years old, when he began to spend whole Days in bestowing his Caresses upon me; he sighed before me, and hated all other Company but mine. I was so far from suspecting him of so irregular a Passion, that at first I took all these Testimonies of his Love for the Proofs of an innocent Amity; I rendered him Caresses almost in the same manner that I received them of him, and I conceived an extreme Contentment in having a Brother so good and so affectionate; and it was, without doubt, by this Indulgence to his Love, that I gave it way to increase, to conceive Hopes, and to form Designs, which offended Heaven and Nature; but when, with a little more Age, I had gained a little more Knowledge, I observed in his Affection, and in his Caresses, some Things that did not please me; and I began to distinguish the Transports of a violent Passion, from the Effects of a pure and innocent Amity. I hardly began to doubt, but that I received Assurances from his own Mouth; and one Day, after he had continued a good part of it expressing his Thoughts with more Ardour than I desired at his Hands, finding my Humour more repugnant to his Kindnesses than he had observed before, he took notice of my Sighs, 'What is the Matter, Sister, *said he*? and what have I done, that can have diminished your Affection, as much as mine is augmented? Is it because I
love

' love you too well, that you cease to love me?
 ' Brother, *said I*, I shall never cease to love you,
 ' neither is it necessary that you should love me
 ' too much, for all Excesses are to be condemned,
 ' and I shall always content myself with a mo-
 ' derate and rational Friendship, such as a good
 ' Brother may have for his Sister. Ah! *Olym-*
 ' *pia, said he*, (for the Name of a Sister is cruel
 ' and cross to me,) how far is that moderate
 ' Friendship which you require from that which
 ' I have for you? and how contrary is Heaven
 ' to me, in not causing you to be descended from
 ' the greatest Stranger in the World, rather than
 ' from the King our Father? You wish me ill,
 ' *reply'd I, dissembling my Thoughts, and mak-*
 ' *ing as if I knew not his*, and if I were born
 ' of any other Parents, I should not be your Si-
 ' ster. That would be my greatest Felicity, *an-*
 ' *swered Adallus*, the Nearness of Blood is the
 ' greatest Obstacle that hinders the Repose of my
 ' Mind, and the Preservation of my Life. Yes,
 ' *Olympia*, I love you, I do not love you as a
 ' Brother, with a weak and languishing Friend-
 ' ship, but as an inflamed Lover, and as a Man so
 ' desperately in Love, that if your Pity doth aban-
 ' don me, I shall abandon myself to Despair.
 ' Be not amazed, *Olympia*, at this Declaration,
 ' my Passion is not without Example even in our
 ' own Family; the Laws of Love are stronger
 ' then those of Blood, and those that may retain
 ' common Persons, are not powerful enough to
 ' bridle Kings, and oppose themselves to the Re-
 ' pose of Sovereign Princes upon a weak and
 ' slight Consideration.

This Discourse, the understanding whereof I
 could not longer dissemble, stroke me with an un-
 paralleled Astonishment, and troubled me in such
 a Man-

a Manner, that for a long time I was not in a Condition to reply: ' You terrify yourself, *added the Prince, seeing me in that Confusion,* but if your Affection doth but a little correspond with mine, you will find nothing strange either in my Discourse, or my Designs: *Juno* was the Sister, and the Wife of *Jupiter*; amongst our Ancestors, a like Proximity did not hinder a more particular Alliance, and at this Day, amongst divers Nations of the World, Brotherhood is no impediment to Marriage.' To these Words he added divers others upon the same Subject, at the close whereof, having had time to recompose myself a little, and looking upon him with an Eye that sufficiently signified the Repugnance I had against his horrid Propositions: *Adallus, said I to him,* (for the Name of Brother in you, is as little conformable to your Discourse and Designs, as the Name of a Sister in me) you fill me with so much Shame and Confusion, that I know not how to behave myself one Moment in your Presence, since I heard the Words you pronounced; but now, Heaven, Nature, you and I are offended by them in such a Manner, that I would willingly give the best part of my Blood, that I could give my Ears the lye, and restore Innocence to the most criminal Thoughts that ever fell into the Mind of a Prince. Ah! Sir, if you have any Sense of Virtue left, oppose the Motions of a horrid Passion, and do not dishonour your Life with a Stain so black, that all your Blood can never wash out. I find no shame, *reply'd Adallus, interrupting me,* in loving that which the Gods have made most amiable in the World, and Beauty in the Person of my Sister is as powerful upon my Soul, as in a Stranger Princess; we

we have so many Examples of a Passion like to mine, that I shall but little fear the Reproaches of Men for a Love, which I feel no Regret in my Conscience, which would be the first to accuse me if there were any thing of criminal in it; and in fine, though it were a Crime and a Shame to love you, I am carried to it by a Power which I am not able to resist, and engaged by a Necessity which will force me to love you to my Grave, without any Consideration of Reproaches, or all the Obstacles that you can oppose me with. And for my part, *reply'd I*, I am obliged by Virtue, and the Nearness of Blood, which makes me look upon your Intentions with Horrour and Detestation, to fly from you henceforth, as from a Monster that would devour me, and to offer Violence to that Friendship which the Relations of Blood and Reason had wrought in me to a Brother, by the Aversion I ought to have even to my Grave against your detestable Thoughts. You may do it, *add'd the Prince*, and you may behold my Death with the same Eye that you look upon my Passion, and I do not know in which of those two Actions you will be the less criminal, either for having loved your Brother, or for having caused your Brother's Death. You will not dye; *said I*, when you shall render yourself Master of this horrible Passion, which causes all the Shame of your Life, and though you should dye upon that Account, I should be very innocent of a Death, to which I shall have contributed nothing but what I owe to my Honour, which is dearer to me than your Life or mine own. I believed, *reply'd Adallus*, that you will easily comfort yourself for it: I shall comfort myself better for that, *answered I very brisk-*

‘ *briskly*, than I should do for the Crime which
‘ you propose to me, and though together with
‘ the loss of your Life, I must consent to part
‘ with mine own, I should more easily resolve
‘ upon it, than upon a detestable Action, the only
‘ Proposition whereof makes me to tremble. I
‘ did not believe, *reply’d he*, I should have found
‘ you of so bad a Nature, possibly time may alter
‘ it, and make you consider, that it is not so light
‘ a Crime as you imagine, to throw a Brother and
‘ a Lover into his Grave. I must part with my
‘ Life for my Brother, *said I*, I will do it with-
‘ out Repugnance; but as for a Lover in the Per-
‘ son of a Brother, I will avoid him as long as
‘ I live, if it be possible, as my most dangerous
‘ Enemy.’ We had more Discourse besides, by
which, with as much Sweetness as I could possi-
bly, I represented all things to him, with all
the Friendship of a Sister, and a Rationality above
my Age; but my Endeavours were in vain, and
he parted from me, protesting that Death only
should cure his Love, and that he would renounce
his Life, if I would not preserve it for him by an
Affection equal to his own.

After this Day he lived with me as a declared
Lover, and though his Love partly blotted out
of my Soul, that Friendship which Nature had
established there, and began to render him odi-
ous to me, as a Man whose Thoughts were dete-
stable; yet such was his Birth, that I could not
avoid him, as I might have avoided any other
Person, if I had had the design to do it; and
besides, whilst I expected that Time, or Reason,
or the King’s Authority would procure some re-
medy, I did all that possibly I could to conceal
a thing, of which, as I thought, half the shame
reflected upon me; and upon this Consideration
I could-

I could not openly exprefs with what Repugnance I received the Prince's Vifits, becaufe I would not divulge the Cause, yet I could not hinder it from being quickly known, and he grew fo blind in his Paſſion, that he loſt all Manner of Diſcretion, and by his ill Conduct made all the Court ſenſible of that which he ſhould have concealed at the Rate of his own Life.

The King had knowledge of it by a thouſand too viſible Marks, and when I was no longer able to ſupport the Perſecutions of my Brother, I took my laſt Reſolution to complain of him, and to diſcover to my Father, that which, out of my care of his Repoſe, I had always concealed from him. When he was fully confirm'd in this knowledge, and when upon the Diſcourſe he made me concerning it, I was conſtrained to confeſs it myſelf to him, he was tranſported with Anger, and teſtified his Diſpleaſure by divers Marks, which wrought no Effect upon the Prince's Spirit. He cauſed him to be called, and after that he had ſignified to him with divers Words full of Sharpneſs, the Grief he had to ſee him fall into, and perſevere in ſo uncommon a Crime, he repreſented the Deformity of it in ſuch Terms, as were capable to reduce him to Reaſon, if he had been in a Condition to hearken to them. But after he had given a very quiet Audience to the King's Diſcourſe, and ſurmounted the Confuſion which his Reproaches might have cauſed in him, making an Effort upon the Fear which the Character of a Father ought to have imprinted upon his Spirit:

' Sir, ſaid he, I wiſh with all my Heart I were
' in a Condition to teſtify to your Maſteſty the
' Submission I have to your Will, and I would
' ſtrip myſelf of my ſtrongeſt Paſſions, to ren-
' der what is due from me to my Father, and
' to

to my King, if Reason and Acknowledgment
had preserved Power enough over my Spirit to
retain it within the Limits of its Duty : But,
Sir, by the Rigour of my Destiny, I see my-
self reduced to such Terms, that I have no Power
left to comply with you, but only by making
an End of my Life, if that be disagreeable to you.
'Tis true, Sir, that I love *Olympia*, and I love
her in such a Manner, that nothing but Death
can free me from that Passion which you con-
demn : 'Tis in this, that my Condition is more
worthy of Pity than Reproach, and seeing my-
self conducted by my ill Fortune to the Love of
a Person of whom I am not beloved, a Love
condemned as a Crime by the King my Father,
I see no Safety nor Refuge for myself, but in
Death alone, nor will I seek it elsewhere ; but
since I am so unhappy as not to find Pity, nei-
ther in the Soul of a Sister, nor of a Father, I
will escape by the only Remedy wherewith
my Passion can inspire me, from the long Ca-
lamities to which it would expose my Life, if
the Course of it were not cut short by my final
Resolution.' He pronounced these Words with
so much Violence, that the King was much
troubled at them, and feared some violent Effect
of his Despair, being well acquainted with his
boiling and impetuous Humour. This Fear made
him act with the more Sweetness, to endeavour
to reduce a Spirit, which was not in a Condi-
tion to be restrained by Violence ; but all the
Things he could alledge to him, to make him
submit to Reason, were but in vain, and his Love,
as it seemed, being spurred on by the Resistance
that it found, grew stronger every Day, and by
its Augmentation augmented my Displeasure. I
passed above a whole Year in this Condition,
that

that neither the Treatments that I made him to extinguish his Hopes, nor the King's Dealing with him, who from Flattery, when it was without Effect, oftentimes fell to Threatning, nor any human Consideration, be able to remedy this Disaster of our Family.

In fine, the King believing that it was his last and surest Expedient, resolved to marry me to some one of the neighbouring Princes, amongst whom there were divers that desired his Alliance, and he judged that by this Separation from the Eyes of my Brother, his Passion might be mortified, and that all his criminal Thoughts might be dissipated by Impossibility. When he had executed his Designs, I know not what would have happened thereupon, if the poor Prince could have acted this Resolution; but to my Misfortune it was hardly formed, when he was seized by a violent Fever, which laid him in his Grave within ten Days: Before he died, amongst divers Instructions that he gave his Son for the Government of the Kingdom he left him, he exhorted him the most tenderly that possibly he could, to quit himself of the Love he had for me, and threatned him with all Manner of Misfortune if he persevered in it. *Adallus* seeing the King near his End, dissembled his Thoughts, and feigning that he was moved with these Expressions of his Father's last Will, promised him all that he desired of him. The King Preached to me too upon the same Text, and expressly charged me never to suffer that his Family should be polluted with an incestuous Marriage: But this Command was not necessary, and the Horrour of my Brother's Intentions was so deeply engraved in my Heart, that I had no need of the King's Sollicitations to dispose me rather to Death than to this shameful Consent.

The

The good King died, to my great Regret, and his People's Grief, whom he had governed with a great deal of Justice and Sweetness. I will not entertain you with the Complaints which this loss caused me to make; you may judge, Ladies, that they were excessive, and besides the Grief which the nearness of Blood could not but make me sensible of in the loss of so good a Father, I was particularly interess'd by the loss of his Protection, who had till then defended me against the Pursuits of my Brother. He was publicly Crowned in *Bizantium*, and he had handsome Parts enough to give his People good Hopes of his Government; he is comely of his Person, naturally endued with Spirit and Courage; and if that irrational Love, and the Effect it hath produced, had not laid a blot upon his Life, that he will never be able to wipe off, he would not be the least considerable amongst the Kings, who at this Day wear a Crown.

He began his Government with the ordinary Forms, he rendered Funeral Honours to the King our Father with a great deal of Magnificence, and bestowed divers Days about Affairs of State, and the Establishment of his Dignity, giving me time to lament the Death of my Father, without interrupting me in that sad exercise by his Persecutions: And truly, he made me conceive some Hope, that I might for the future be exempted from them, and that the King's last Words, or the Change of his Condition, had produced this Effect upon his Spirit. But I saw myself cruelly deceived in this Hope; and whereas before I had only the pursuits of a Brother to suffer, who had no Command over me, I found myself subjected to the Power of a King, who demanded that of me with Authority, which before

fore he had fought by the ways of Love and Sweetness: Yet the first Marks he gave me of the Continuation of his Love were upon the former Terms, and he was minded to make use of the Civilities of a Lover, before he had Recourse to the Power of a Tyrant.

I will not tell you, Ladies, (for my Narration would be of too excessive a length) all the amorous Discourses that he made me divers Months, whereby he thought to change my Mind, and make me consent to Marriage, nor the Answers I made him at that time, to make him comprehend the Foulness of the Crime which he proposed, and to imprint in his Heart the shame of an Action, that would be detested by all the World. He alledged to me, instead of all Reasons, that Kings were not subject to the Laws they made themselves, and that they Governed themselves by other Maxims than they did their People. At last having observed that the ways of Sweetness were to no purpose, and that instead of expressing any Desire to comply with his Intentions, I conceived every Day more Horror against his design, he resolved to employ his Authority, and declared to me, that seeing neither as a Brother, nor as a Lover, he was able to move me either to Love or Pity, nor make me consent to a thing whereupon the Preservation of his Life depended, he was constrained to act as a King in his Dominions, and to seek his own Safety by that Power, which the Gods and his own Birth had bestowed upon him. At this cruel declaration, I continued rather dead than alive, and looking upon him with Eyes that signified my Grief and just Resentment: 'What, Sir, said I, will you make Use of your Authority to force your Sister to an Action which will draw upon
you

“ you the Indignation of Heaven, and the Detestation of the whole World ! will you not consider, that I am tyed to you by such a nearness of Blood, that you cannot desire any greater Alliance with me, without rendering yourself abominable; and will you not call to Mind that I am descended from too noble a Blood, as well as you, to be exposed to that Violence which is not practised against the meanest Subjects? If I had any other Ways, *reply'd* Adallus, to perswade you, I should not have recourse to those you force me to make use of, and you know yourself, that I have forgot nothing which was probably capable to prevail with you; but in the Extremity whereunto you have reduced me by the hardness of your Heart, either I must needs die, or serve myself with the Power which I have received from Heaven to serve myself. Ah, Sir, *reply'd* I, *transported with Displeasure*, you will not die, but this unfortunate Creature which hath so unluckily troubled your Repose, and by her Beauty, such as it is, reduces you to the Necessity of committing horrible Crimes, will die, without doubt, if other Means be wanting, to deliver her from that Authority with which you threaten her : ’Twas in you that I hoped to find Protection against any Foreign Power; but since the Gods permit, that in the Person of a Brother I find a Persecutor and a cruel Enemy, they leave me those Ways to free myself that are open to all the World.

The King was a little touched at these Words, but he was not a jot stagger’d in his Resolution, and looking upon me with an Eye divided between Submission and Authority: ‘ You have no Reason, *said he*, to throw your self into Despair

pair for these Testimonies of my Love, which any other Person but yourself possibly would not call Persecution; I think you cannot hope to marry a Prince, with whom your Condition would be better or more sublime than with me; and as for the Crime which you fear, if there be any, it will lye all upon me, who cause you to do a Thing contrary to your Inclinations, by the Power which I have in my Dominions. This will be your Justification before the People, and your Defence against the Reproaches of your Conscience, which you fear. I will not proceed to Extremities (whatsoever impatience I suffer from my Love) before I have once more tried the Ways wherewith I have hitherto served my self, and by which I hope I shall mollify and change your Mind; but when I have practis'd them a while, to as little Purpose as I have formerly done, do not think it strange, Sister, that for the Preservation of my Life, I make use of all my Rights to work you to a thing which you ought willingly to embrace.

He left me half dead with Grief at these cruel Words, and the Tears which he saw in my Eyes at our parting, were not capable to move him to divert him from his cruel Intentions. I abandon'd my self to sorrow all the rest of that Day, and for divers others; and not being able to digest this Violence from that Person in the World, from whom I ought to have feared it least, I wanted but a little of throwing myself into tragical Resolutions: 'What, *said I*, shall the Daughter of a King be used with such Tyranny, as is not used to the vilest Person? and shall that Brother, whose Power ought to secure her from Violence and Oppression, be the Person whom
the

‘ she shall see herself exposed to outrage and indignity? Shall *Olympia*, in whom the Gods have implanted some love to Virtue, and Inclinations averse from Vice, and Thoughts though never so little criminal, suffer herself by her Weakness to be exposed to publick Shame and the Reproach of the whole World? Ah! no, *Adal-
lus*, no Tyrant, for the Name of a Brother is not due to thee, because of the outrageous Violence which thou committest against a Sister, who possibly was not unworthy of her Birth, neither dost thou deserve the Name of a King, by reason of the Injustice which thou beginnest to practise against Persons who ought to be least subject to it: No, Barbarian, thou art not yet absolute enough in thy Dominions to extend thy Authority over Spirits, and such a Spirit as *Olympia*’s. I am not ignorant of the Ways to escape Oppression; and to defend that which thou assaultest, I will arm myself with a Courage which possibly thou didst not think to find in so young a Princess, and the Sister of a Man so little conformable to her Disposition.

In this Manner I bemoaned myself, and deplored my Misfortune Night and Day with a Flood of Tears: But all in vain, the barbarous Man was not moved at them, and the Repugnance I expressed to marry him, augmented his Desire, and seemed to redouble his Passion. I spent divers Months in this Manner, during which Time he saw me every Day, and tormented me perpetually. Sometimes he entreated me, and then by his Design, he fell to threatening, and protested to me that he was resolved to make use of his Authority, without any longer Delay. A few Moments after he grew milder, seeing some Tears

fall from my Eyes, his Love having given me some Power over his Spirit.

There is no Necessity that I should detain you any longer upon this Account; when he saw that all his Flatteries were to no Purpose, and that he was past Hope of making me consent to his Desires, he resolv'd in good earnest to put his Threats in Execution, and commanded me with a terrible Countenance, to dispose myself to marry him within eight Days, without any longer Delay. I wept, but to no End; I threw myself at his Feet, but in vain; after the cruel Command, all this was not able to move him, but he protested to me before the chiefest Persons of his Court, that since I abused the Indulgence he had for me in this Manner, nothing could hinder him from making Tryal whether he was King in his Dominions, or not.

I pass'd the eight Days he had given me in the saddest Employments in the World, and when I gave any Intermision to my Regrets, 'twas but to invent some Means to save myself from his Tyranny: I was fully resolv'd, if any other Ways fail'd me, to embrace Death rather than to consent to an Action, upon which I could not cast a Thought without Horror; but I was minded first to try, whether I could preserve myself from my Misfortune by Flight. I knew well that I could not find any Sanctuary in my Brother's Dominions against his Power; but I verily believ'd, that if I could escape out of the Places under his Command, and be so happy as to get as far as *Cilicia*, I should find a retreating Place there with the King, who was Brother to the deceased Queen our Mother, and probably though my Brother was near to him in the same Degree, would not desert me in so just a Cause. There was some

uncertainty in the Success of this Enterprize; there was Danger to run, and Trouble to support, and Difficulty to save myself. But yet this seemed to me more sweet than Death, and finding no other at all but Death, or Flight, I preferred Flight before Death, out of a Fearfulness incident to my Sex and Age.

Before I had well taken this Resolution, the Time he had given me was almost expired, and I had not put those Things in Order which were necessary for the Execution of my Enterprize. At last, when I was fully resolved upon the Design, I shewed the King a little better Countenance than I had done before, and having seen him in my Chamber the seventh Day, of the eight which he had given me, after I had again made trial of Prayers and Tears, which wrought as little Effect as before, feigning that I suffered myself a little to be overcome, and fixing my Eyes upon his with a kinder Action than ordinary,

I see well, Sir, said I, that I do resist you
Will in vain, and am too weak to oppose the
Power of a great King in his Dominions: I
confess I find a great Repugnance in Nature, as
to the Thing you desire of me, which hitherto I
have not been able to overcome: But at last I
must resolve, after I have made all possible Resistance against an absolute Authority, and all
that is necessary to justify myself from an Action to which you constrain me. I desire eight
Days longer of you, which I will employ to
surmount the Difficulties which yet remain as
Impediments to an ultimate Resolution, and after that Time, Sir, I promise you, you shall
find in me no Contradiction of your Desires.
The King was transported with Joy at this Discourse, and expressed an excessive deal of Contentment

ment in his Countenance, and in his Words. He easily granted me the eight Days I desired, and protested to me, that I should be the most happy Princess upon the Earth, with a Husband who would adore me whilst he breathed. I confirmed the Promise I had made to him with a very sad Countenance, for fear he should discover my Policy by too quick a Change.

After I had begun to put my Affairs thus in Order, I desired to lose no more Time, knowing well, that which I had gotten was necessary to make Preparation for my Departure; but then it was, that I saw myself reduced to no small trouble: For tho' I had divers Persons in my Service, that were very affectionate to me, yet I doubted whether I should find any bold enough to oppose the King in serving me upon this Occasion, and to expose themselves to Ruin, as they would apparently do, by favouring me, and accompanying me in my Flight. I feared likewise, that those to whom I should discover myself would betray me, and by discovering my Design to the King, deprive me of the Means of putting it in Execution. This fear kept me one Day in a strange Perplexity, but at last I was resolved to put it to the Venture, and I cast my Eyes upon *Eurilus*, the most ancient of my Servants, and Husband to a Lady that was my Governess; I had observed in him, by divers Marks, a great Affection to me, and I believed that I might better confide in him than in all the World beside. I sent for him into my Closet, and having represented the sadness of my Condition, which was not unknown to him, I acquainted him with my Design, and the Desire I had to trust my Life and whatsoever was more precious to me, upon his Affection and Conduct. *Eurilus* was amazed at my

my bold Resolution, and represented to me the Difficulties and Dangers of it; but seeing that all Things relished better with my Spirit, than the Violence that would have been done me, he declared to me, that he thought himself highly honoured by the Confidence I reposed in him, and that he would willingly embrace the Occasion of hazarding all, yea, and of dying too for my Service. After this, he named me the Persons whom he thought most affectionate to me, and whom he judged that I might make the Companions of my Flight, and this little Number was composed of his Wife, my Governess, and three of my Maids, one of which you see before you, named *Ericia*, who hath always been the dearest to me of all the rest, and three or four Servants the best known and most necessary. He did not think it fit that I should be attended upon by any more Persons, for fear, lest, in a greater Number, some or other might be capable of betraying me. After this Resolution, and the Decision of some petty Difficulties, upon which we bestowed Part of the Day, he went to give private Order for providing a nimble Vessel, furnished with all Necessary Accommodations for our Voyage; there was always a great Number of them in the Port of *Bizantium*, and *Euvilus* had Credit enough amongst those that commanded them, to have the Liberty to depart thence at what Hour he pleased, without any hindrance.

I will abridge this Part of my Relation as the most troublesome; and I will only tell you, that the fourth Day we were assured of the Persons that were to attend me, and all Things sorted as well as we could wish to the Execution of our Enterprize. The fifth Day, the Night whereof was designed for my Departure, I

feigned myself sick, and having intreated the Prince, who spent some Hours in my Chamber, to give me leave to repose myself till the Morrow, he retired himself, and having given Order that no Person should enter into my Apartment, I had absolute Liberty to put in Execution what I had resolved.

When we were free, having made all the Persons, who were not to go with us, retire into their Chambers, I clothed myself in Man's Apparel, that *Eurilus* had brought me; my Governess and my Maids did the like; and if we had disguised ourselves upon a less sad Occasion, I should have had some Divertisement to see ourselves so transhabited; but the account that obliged me to do it, and the Fear of being surprized, made me tremble continually, and my Fears made me almost incapable of performing what I had resolved. At last, having re-assured myself the best I possibly could, and having taken with me the greatest part of my Jewels, I went down by a little pair of Stairs, which belonged to my Apartment, into the great Garden of the Palace, whither I had always free Entrance, and from thence, by a gate whereof *Eurilus* had the Key, we came to the Port near adjoining, where we were attended in the Vessel by the Persons whom *Eurilus* had left there.

We passed by those we met, covered with our Cloaks, though, without that precaution, the obscurity of the Night, and the habits we were in, were favourable enough to that Design. We entered at last into the Vessel an Hour within Night, having hastened our departure to take the advantage of the whole Night, and to be far enough off before they perceived our Absence, or put themselves into a Condition to pursue us. We hoisted

hoisted up our Sails, and made off from the Port with all speed, taking the way of *Cilicia*, which our Pilot was well acquainted with, and when we began to quit the Shore, turning my Eyes towards the City and the Place of my Father : *I* forlake thee, *said I*, my Native Country, who hast been more cruel to me than the most unknown Region could have been; and seeing that in thy Bosom, the Daughters of thy Kings are not exempted from Violence and Oppression, I go under the Conduct of Heaven, which will never abandon me, to seek out in a strange Climate that Repose which I could not find in that Country where I received my Birth, and to put myself into the Protection of the Gods, if I be left destitute by Men.

With these few Words, and some Vows I made to Heaven, recommending to it the Conduct of my Life, I fled from the Shore of *Bizantium*, with all the Swiftness I could possibly, and I chose rather to commit myself to the Infidelity of the Waters, than to attend upon the Effects of the Cruelty of Men. Neither the Fear of the Waves, under which so many thousand Persons have found their Graves, or the Dangers which threatened me in a long Navigation, were capable to intimidate the Spirit of a Maid, who to avoid the Violence prepared for her, would have thrown herself into more manifest Perils, and of all the Evils that the Condition of my Life could represent to me, I only feared my being too slow in my flight, and falling again into my Brother's Power.

' You had good Reason, Madam, *said Candace*,
' to *Olympia*, interrupting her, and few Persons
' born with virtuous Inclinations like to yours,
' but would have taken the same Resolution; you
really

‘ really followed the way which Virtue inspired
‘ you, and Heaven in so rational a Design ought
‘ to have favoured you with its Assistance. The
‘ most innocent Intentions, *reply’d* Olympia, are
‘ not always most seconded by the Succour of
‘ Heaven, and you will see in the Sequel of my
‘ unfortunate Life, that the most Criminal Acti-
‘ ons were never possibly more rigorously treated
‘ by Fortune, nor the Life of the most culpable
‘ Persons, subject to any Chastisements compa-
‘ rable to the Miseries to which hitherto I have
‘ seen myself exposed.



Hymen's



Hymen's Præludia :

O R,

Love's Master-Piece.

PART VI. BOOK II.

ARGUMENT.

The Princess Olympia continues her Story. She and her Company are surprized at Sea by a furious Tempest, and Shipwreck'd upon a little Desert Island. There, by the help of our Servants, she saves the Life of a young Gentleman of most Noble Aspect, newly cast upon the Shore. He, at first sight, is Captivated by Olympia's Beauty, and she, at the same time, is very much taken with his exquisite Perfections. They both for a while conceal their Affections; but at last he over-hears Olympia's Discourse with Ercia to his Advantage, and so steps in and discovers his Flames. As she is about to relate his Name and Quality, she is interrupted by the coming of Cornelius Gallus.

Gallus. Agrippa arrives at Alexandria, visits Elisa, and falls in Love with her. Cornelius invites him and the Princesses a Hunting. They receive Intelligence of the Rape of Cleopatra and Artemisa: Agrippa and Cornelius post to their succour. Candace, in her return to Alexandria, spies Cæsario at a Window, but fearing to discover him, she defers her further Satisfaction to a safer Privacy.



I quitted the Shore of Bizantium with a prosperous Gale, and the Fear I had of being pursued and taken by those whom the King might send after me, making me continually sollicite the Diligence of the Mariners, ~~we~~ passed the *Thracian Bosphorus*, with admirable Speed, and through the straight of the *Hellspont*, we entred into the *Ægean Sea* with full Sails. I thought myself then in some Security from the pursuits of my Brother, and I began to take a little Breath after those Terrors that had tormented me the first Days of our Navigation. Neither the Peril whereunto I was exposed by the Infidelity of that Element to which I had trusted my Life, nor the dangerous Adventures that might occur upon the Sea, could any way equal the Satisfaction I had in my Mind, to see myself escaped from the Violence of the King of *Thrace*, and I rendred Thanks to the Gods upon the Account, as if I had been already in the securest Harbour.

In Effect, both Nature and Reason had made me conceive so much Aversion and Horrour for the Design he had against me, that to free myself from it, I despised all Manner of Inconveniences, and should have precipitated myself into the most manifest Dangers without Consideration :

Yet

Yet I could not reflect upon the Condition of my Fortune, without making some small Complaint to Heaven, nor consider with an absolute Moderation, how the Daughters of a great King was handled by her Destiny, which forced her, being of so youthful an Age, and so tender a Complexion, to fly her Native Country, and to hazard herself upon the Inconstancy of the Waves, to save herself from an Enemy who ought to have been her Protector, and to avoid him as a Monster, from whom in all Probability she ought to have hoped for Refuge against all Manner of Misfortunes. How know I, said I sometimes, when I was troubled with these sad Considerations, how know I, but that in the same Places where I seek for Sanctuary, I may find more Enemies: and who will give me any Assurance of those Persons, who are ally'd to me by some Proximity of Blood, if I have met with nothing but Persecution and Cruelty in my own Brother? Will an Uncle be more pitiful to me than a Brother? and may not I fear that he will prefer the Friendship of the King of Thrace, before the Protection due to me, and that he will put me again into the Hands of a Prince, whose Alliance is more considerable to him, than the Occasions of assisting an afflicted Princess, and drawing an Enemy upon him, whose Power is not contemptible? Ah! without doubt, I have not sufficiently deliberated upon this Difficulty, before I embark'd myself in so hazardous an Enterprize, and I should have considered that the Maxims of Kings, and the Interests of State, are very different from the Thoughts which Virtue and Piety inspire us with. Whether the King of Cilicia shall put me himself into my Brother's Hands, or refuse me the refuge I desire

against

against him: In either of these two Misfortunes I see my loss absolutely infallible, and what way soever I turn my Thoughts, I know no other way for my Safety: Well, *added I, raising up my Courage*, if Gods and Men abandon us, Death cannot fail us, and we will receive it in the same Manner, either in *Cilicia*, or in the Waves, as we would have received it at *Bizantium*, rather than satisfy the horrible Designs of our Persecutor; then we shall be more excusable than we should have been upon *Adallus* his first attempt, and we shall sacrifice our Lives to our Misfortunes, and our Duty with a great deal less Regret, after we have tryed the Means that Heaven hath left us for the Conservation of it.

I oftentimes entertained myself with these Discourses with *Eurilus*, with my Governess, and this Maid named *Eritia*, on whom I have bestowed my most tender Affections, from my Infancy, and they took the Pains to comfort me, and to represent to me the little Likelihood there was that the King of *Cilicia*, my Uncle, should refuse me his Protection, to which he was obliged by Consanguinity, Virtue, and all Manner of Considerations; nor need I to fear that the King my Brother would obstinately demand me, or undertake War against my Protector upon a Quarrel, which would expose him to the blame of all the World. They made me some other Discourses besides, wherein I really found Reason and Consolation, and receiving my Disasters from the Hand of Heaven, I expected the End of them with all the Patience that possibly I could.

In the mean Time we followed our Voyage with a great Deal of Diligence: We had coasted the Isle of *Lesbos*, we had a view of *Euboea*, as

we passed by; we had left *Crete* upon our right hand, and *Rhodes* upon the left, and we had gone a good way betwixt *Cyprus* and *Cilicia*, when Fortune which had favoured us ever since our Departure from *Bizantium*, changed her Countenance, and made us know, that changing of a Climate alters not Destiny, and that unfortunate Persons drag the chain of their Mishaps after them whithersoever they go.

We were but one Day's journey from the nearest Port to *Tharsus*, where the King of *Cilicia* makes his Residence, when, contrary to all Appearances, the weather changed, the Winds became impetuous, and all the Sea was agitated by a furious Tempest: Never was storm so sudden and so violent, and though our Mariners were very expert, and our Vessel in very good Condition, the tossing of the Waves was so vehement, that within a few Moments, the Sailors, who had often been in the like Dangers, cried out we were lost, and began to despair of our Safety. You may judge, fair Princesses, what my Fears were then, and if the Spirit of a young Maid, though already prepared for all Manner of Disasters, was slightly troubled at the approaches of a terrible Death: I was afraid, I sent up my Vows to Heaven with Prayers and Tears, and yet I could not repent myself, that I had thrown myself into this Danger, to avoid that whereunto I was exposed in my Native Country. 'Tis hard, said I, in myself, 'tis a cruel thing for a Princess to lose her Life among the Waves at such an Age as mine: But it would have been far more insupportable for to live in the Shame and Crime to which *Adallus* his Violence had destin'd me. We will die if the Gods have so ordained it, but we will die in our primitive Innocence, without polluting

polluting it by an unworthy Repentance, or Regret for having sacrificed this unfortunate Life, to that which we owe to Consanguinity and Virtue.

In the mean while, as the Storm redoubled, our Mariners did all Things possible to save us. They cut down the Masts of the Ship, discharging it of all their heaviest lading, and forgot nothing that their Experience in this Art could prompt them to put in Practice; possibly their care hindered us from perishing all among the Waves, but it could not hinder the loss of a Part of our Company; and after we had passed a dreadful Night in the continual Terrors of an approaching Death, at the break of Day we discovered the main Land on one Side, and on the other Side part of those Rocks which rendered Navigation dangerous near the Coast of *Cilicia*. We would have done our Endeavour to reach the Land, which we looked upon with some Remainder of Hope: But the Winds were not only contrary to this Design, but our Vessel was no longer in a Condition to be conducted by the Science of Men; and when it had resisted a little longer the impetuosity of the Waves, it was taken by a Gust of Wind, which with a Swiftness comparable to an Arrow out of a Bow, dashed it against Point of the a Rock where it split into a Thousand Pieces.

I had perished at this Time, if I had not been reserved for greater Misfortunes, and the Gods who had destined me to them, were pleased that I should be saved from this Shipwreck, to pass the Remainder of my deplorable Life in a more cruel Tempest, than that which they permitted me at that Time to escape. I was preserved by the Care that divers Persons took of my Safety, two of my Maids were drowned, with many of
the

the Men; and together with *Eurilus*, his Wife, *Erisia*, and some others of my Servants, and the Mariners, I was carried upon the Rock all wet, and half dead with Fear, and the Pain I had endured: Yet the Gods were pleased, to our extraordinary good Hap, that the Provisions which we had in the Vessel were driven upon the Rock, and by the Pains our People took about them, the greatest Part of them was preserved; had it not been for this, Hunger would quickly have made us found, what we were lately threatned with by the cruelty of the Waves.

Whilst I lay upon the Shore quite spent with Toil and Grief; where holding my Eyes fixed upon Heaven, I silently accused it of my Misfortune, instead of returning Thanks for the Preservation of a Life, which in that Place, and the Condition we were in, could not probably be prolonged but for a few Days: Some of our Men being mounted up to the Top of the Rock, found Sand and some Trees, and walking a little further, they saw we were landed upon a small Island of five or six hundred Paces long, but craggy, desert, and uninhabited. Upon the Report they made me of it, *Eurilus* coming to me, and stretching out his Hand, prayed me to arise to go and take some Place less inconvenient, in Expectation of the Succour of Heaven, from whence we might yet receive Assistance. I arose from my Seat with my Face all bedewed with Tears, and looking every Way upon the pitiful Remainders of our Shipwreck: 'Ah! *Eurilus*, said I, what would you have us now expect from Heaven? can any Thing remain for us in the Place and Condition we now are, but a miserable Day or two to live in Grief and want of all Necessaries?' With these Words, casting my Eyes again

again upon the Bodies of the two Maids that were drowned, which the Waves had driven to the Shore, I poured out a Stream of Tears for their Loss, and afflicted myself for them in such a Manner, that the Care of those which remained could hardly oblige me to take any Consolation: 'Ah! cry'd I out, 'tis not just that a Life begun by such cruel Crosses, and by the Death of those Persons who were dear and faithful to me, should be of a long Continuance; and I should offend the Gods, who look upon me with Indignation, if I should make Prayers to them for an unfortunate Person, whom they judge to be worthy of their Anger.' Madam, said Eurilus to us, you cannot, by any of your Actions, have drawn the Anger of Heaven upon you, and never, possibly, had any Person more Reason than you, to expect particular Assistance from thence; the most innocent Persons have fallen into the same Disaster which hath lately befallen you, and I have Hope still to see you rescued hence, by the Protection, which without Doubt, is due from Heaven to your Virtue.' 'Let us go then, Eurilus, said I, as I rose up, and let us not despair of Heaven's Succour, since we cannot do it without further provoking of it against us.' Upon these Words, after I had given the last Adieu to those poor Maids, whom they took up, together with the other Persons that were drowned, to render them the last Devoirs of Burial, as the Place and Condition we were in could permit, I walked, by the Assistance of Eurilus, upon the Brink of those Waves, whose Rage was not yet appeased; and we took, under the Conduct of those that had already discover'd it, the plainest Way to go to the least incommodious Place of the little Island.

But

But behold, to entangle me in new Disgraces, much more sensible than those to which I saw myself already exposed, 'twas the Will of Fortune, that after I had walked near upon an hundred Paces upon the Shore, I saw at my foot the Body of a Man, which the Water had cast up there upon a plank which he still embraced. I stay'd myself at this Spectacle, and thought at first that it was one of our People; whose loss we had not observed, and I turned myself towards the rest, to let them see if their Companion was still in a Condition to receive any Help, or to cause his Body to be buried, if he was absolutely dead; but we quickly changed our Opinion, when we saw the Richness of his Habit, upon which though it was wet and soiled with the Foam and Sand in some Places, the Gold was presently spied by those that advanced to his Succour. This made them take a little more Notice of that Person; and though I was already cast down at my own Misfortune, and incommoded by the Wetness of my Garments, I conquered mine own Inconvenience by the Compassion I had upon a Person fallen into the like disaster with myself, and I staid to see his Face, and to behold with some Attention the event of the Office which my Servants went to render him. His Legs were still in the Water, his Body lay along the Plank, which he held fast, and his Face was turned towards the ground, and almost buried in the Sand. They drew him quite out of the Water, and turned his Face upwards, but it was so covered with Foam and Sand, that they could not at first perceive the Figure of it; they presently threw Water upon him, and when he was cleansed from the Filth which covered him, they perceived as well as the Pale wan colour of his Face would permit, all the Lineaments
of

of an admirable Beauty in a Person of his Sex. His Age seemed not to be above nineteen Years, his Person was the most compleat and best proportioned in the World, and his long black Hair, which the Moisture of the Water could not deprive of their natural Curles, hung about his Checks, and added an extraordinary Grace to the Whiteness of them: But a great Part of his Beauties was clouded, his Eyes were closed, his Lips were discoloured, and a deadly Paleness being spread all over his Visage, had banished thence that Vivacity of Complexion, which doth so advantageously set off the Lineaments and Proportion of a handsome Face, Yet in this languishing Form he appeared more comely to me, than all that had been represented to my Eyes till then, and out of a Presage, whereof the Cause was unknown to me at that Time, I felt a throbbing of my Heart, which seem'd to foretel Part of that which this Adventure hath made me suffer since.

There appeared but little shew of Life in this Person, but *Eurifus* having laid his Hand upon his Heart, found there some Motion, and some Heat: This Man is not dead, said he, then we must succour him, added I presently, and give him all the Assistance we can, to endeavour to save his Life. Immediately all the Persons that were with us employed themselves about it, and two or three Men having taken him up by the Feet, and holding his Head downwards, the salt Water, with which his Belly was all swelled up, began to run out of his Mouth in such great Abundance, that we were struck with Wonder how the Body of a Man could contain so much. After he had cast it all up, he continued some Moments longer without shewing any other Signs of Life than those they had already observed; and though I was in

an incommodious Condition myself, I had the Patience to wait a while longer, to see if he would recover his Senses. The Gods were pleased, that my expectation would not be longer, and the fair Unknown began, by his Motion, to shew the Effect of the Assistance which had been rendered him; a little after he opened his Eyes, and recovered his Senses and Knowledge: I was very joyful to see him return into that Condition, and out of an unknown principle, I already interess'd myself in his Preservation, so as I partly suspend'd the Memory of my own Danger. He turn'd his Eyes for a while round about him, to observe the Place where he was, and Persons which had succoured him, and his Astonishment discovered its self in his Countenance, where the Colour began to come again, and with that the exact Perfection of Beauty in a Person of his Sex. At the first he was troubled to discern Things, and what to judge of his Adventure; but when the Vapours that clouded his understanding were a little dissipated, he recalled to Memory what had passed, he remembered his Shipwreck, and began to guess at Part of the Truth. When he had a little reflected upon it, he sat up with a little Pain, and looking upon us with Eyes which express'd the Remains of his Astonishment: 'I know not,' *said he*, 'whether it be by Heaven's Assistance, or by yours, that I have recovered my Life, but I think it is not very long since I was exposed to the Mercy of the Waves, and I am ignorant in what Place I am, by what Means I came hither, and to whom I am beholding for my Safety. You owe it, *reply'd Eurilus*, to the Assistance of the Gods, and next to them, to Persons whose Fortune is little different from yours, and who by a Shipwreck, like you, have been

' been driven upon this little Island, with very
 ' little Hope or Means to get out of it, without
 ' the extraordinary Helping-hand of Heaven.
 The fair Unknown, whose Memory and Under-
 standing recovered more and more, and whose
 Eyes resumed a Vivacity and sparkling Light,
 which gave an unusual Lustre and Majesty to his
 Countenance, looked upon the Preservers of his
 Life with more Affection than before, and hav-
 ing cast his Eyes upon my Face, he found some-
 thing there which gave him a particular Respect
 for me.

I was not clad then in Man's Apparel, with
 which I disguised myself to get out of *Bizan-
 tium* with the more Facility; but after we came
 within Sight of *Cilicia*, out of the Repugnance I
 had to this Disguise so little sorting with Modesty
 as I thought, I had, together with my Woman,
 resumed the Habit of my Sex, to enter in a more
 decent Manner, into the Country where I went
 to seek for Refuge. The Unknown, had no sooner
 taken Notice of me amongst the other Persons
 that stood about me, of whom, by the respect
 they gave me, he judged me to be Mistress, but
 all his Acknowledgment turned towards me, and
 striving with his Feebleness to crawl to my Feet:
 ' Madam, (*said he, in Roman Tongue, which*
 ' *was the same wherein Eurilus had spoken to*
 ' *him, and which we all understood as well as our*
 ' *own Language,* 'tisto you, I think, that I ought
 ' to render Thanks conformable to the Benefit I
 ' have received of your Goodness: Though I were
 ' not obliged to it by the Preservation of this Life,
 ' for which I am indebted to you, I would ren-
 ' der you that by way of Adoration, which Ac-
 ' knowledgment orders me to, and from Per-
 ' sons less capable of Knowledge, your Face will
 ' always

always receive these Homages which are due to Divinities: I know not what I can offer you, for the Succour I have received of you and yours, and this Life which I owe to your Assistances, is now of too mean a Value to satisfy my Resentments: But if, such as it is, I durst offer it at your Feet, I would protest to you with the highest Truth, that the Preservation of it shall not be so dear to me, as the Occasions of Parting with it for your Interests.

The fair Unknown spake in this Manner, but it was with so uncommon a Grace, that in the most happy Condition of my Life, I could not have hearkened to him with a more entire Attention: And when he had done Speaking, looking upon him with a Countenance, that expressed more Satisfaction than our present Fortune could probably have left me: Neither my Person, *said I*, nor the Assistance you have receiv'd of us, can merit either your Acknowledgment, or Adorations. The Succour that hath been render'd you, as it was due to all Men; so it could not be better employ'd than upon such a Person as yourself: And that which you have observed in my Countenance (if I may give absolute Credit to your Discourse) could move no other Thoughts in you, but what Pity might inspire you with, towards Persons reduc'd into a Condition like your own; the Assistance that hath been given you, will only serve to prolong, for a few Days, that Life which you Thought to have lost upon the Waves, if its Continuance be not longer than what we hope for, in relation to our own. We are upon this Rock, whither the Tempest hath driven us an Hour since, without any Vessel, with little Victuals, and without any Hope of Return,

turn, if Heaven doth not afford us some miraculous Succour: *Heaven, reply'd the Unknown,* hath not placed in your Person, whatsoever it had most great and admirable, to abandon you in the Danger which you represent to me; and you ought, without doubt, to hope from thence, whatsoever its Providence can perform; for those Things that are most worthy of its Protection: However it be, if I can be moved with the News that you tell me, 'tis only in Consideration of your Danger, which hath expunged all Memory of my own out of my Mind; and I should not be ill satisfied with my Fortune, if I could sacrifice this Life which I hold of you, to the Preservation of your's.

He had spoken more to this Purpose, if the Interest which I already took in him, had not made me consider that he was weak and weary, and in a very bad Condition in Respect of his Health; he had hardly recover'd Strength enough to stand up, and we were fain to make him lean upon two Men, to conduct him with us to a less incommodious Place, where some of our Men had already cut down good Store of Branches, and began to make little Lodgings for to shelter us. To be short in my Discourse, they made divers of them, and one I caused to be given to the Unknown, with two of our Men to attend upon him. I took one of the most spacious they could make for myself and my Women, and the Men disposed of themselves in the rest. They had saved some Clothes which served us, whilst our own were dried, and they easily got Fire out of the Flints that lay in great Numbers upon the Shore. *Eufilus* took the Care of husbanding our Provisions, to make them last as long as he could,

seeing

seeing all the Remainder of our Hopes relied upon them; and we could hope for no more, but by the miraculous Arrival of some Vessel. We made ourselves Beds with Leaves, only upon mine they laid some part of the Clothes that were left, that I might lodge with the less Inconvenience.

The first Night passed in this manner, part of which I spent in Sleep, and the rest upon the Consideration of the Misery to which I was reduced. I would add, if I durst, that my Thoughts divers times inclined to the Remembrance of the Fair Unknown; and that, in spite of Misfortune, I could not banish out of my Mind the Idea that was established there of his majestical and stately Mien, and the admirable Grace he had in his Action and Discourse. The Reflection I made upon it, did not presently produce any powerful Effect upon me; it only raised some Motions in my Mind, which I was not used to feel; and I took some Pleasure in calling to mind the extraordinary Things I had observed in that unknown Person.

The next Morning, the first Thing that came into my Thoughts, was to enquire how he did; and I had no sooner done it, but I repented myself of my Precipitation, and a Blush that mounted up into my Cheeks, reproached me for having too much Care of a Man, who already encroached upon my Liberty. *Ah! Olympia,* said I, *upon this Consideration, what a Fool art thou to cast thy Thoughts upon a Stranger, whom thou never sawest till within these few Moments? Thou which wouldst possibly have seen the greatest Princes of Asia whole Years in thy Service, without being moved at it, how little Reason hast thou to make any Reflection, upon a*
Time

Time when all Men ought to be banished from thy Remembrance, and at a Time when thou oughtest to dream upon nothing but thy Death, which thou seest present before thy Eyes, and which thou canst not defer above a few Days? What doth it concern thee to hear News of this Stranger's Health, in a Condition wherein the Care of thine own would be unprofitable, and the saving of thine own Life is enough to take up all thy Thoughts? And why dost thou inform thyself of some Means to get out of this desert Island? Die, *Olympia*, since thou must die, in the free Condition wherein thou hast hitherto kept thyself, and do not permit that Purity, to which thou hast sacrificed thy Life, to be blemished with the least Stain. Thy Thoughts hitherto are innocent, Compassion and an extraordinary Merit might produce them without any culpable Effect; but the Time, if there remains any longer Time to live, may render them less excusable, and 'tis by these Beginnings that People engage themselves in that Passion which I never felt, nor ever had any Experience of.

By this Discourse, I would have fortified my Heart against the Weakness whereof I suspected it, and I took a kind of Resolution to impute all to Compassion, without any other Interest, and not look upon this Unknown otherwise, than I did upon all other Men. I had almost formed this Design, when I was told, that by his Rest the last Night, he was perfectly recovered, and was at the Enterance of my Lodging, where he waited till I was in a Condition to receive his Visit. As I had not unclothed myself, so I was not troubled to make myself ready, but only raising myself from the Leaves, where I had passed

sed the Night with Inconvenience enough. I gave Order for him to come in. I did verily believe, that I could not see him without some small Disturbance; but, I must confess, I was much more moved than I feared; and he entered into my Lodging in such a manner, as, without doubt, would have surprized a Mind better fortified than mine. Whatsoever the Sea, and the Toil he had endured the Day before, had done to diminish his natural Beauty, was dissipated by the Repose he had taken; the Clearness of his Complexion, the Sparkling of his Eyes, and the Majesty of his Port and Action, were turned with all their ordinary Advantages. 'Tis certain, that there was not one of those Persons who saw him in that Condition, but looked upon him with Admiration, and took him for a Man far different from the ordinary sort. He was of a taller Size than ordinary, but so straight, so clear, and so well proportioned, his Gait so noble, and the Air of his Countenance composed of so natural and so excellent a Grace, that it was impossible to see any Thing more compleat in every Part. The good Opinion I had of him, and the advantageous Judgments I made of his exquisite Parts, obliged me to receive him with all the Civility I could have rendered to a great Prince; and he accosted me with all the Marks of the most profound Submission. Yet I observed, or at least I thought I did so, that before he opened his Mouth to speak to me, he continued some Moments in amaze, and looked upon me with some Marks of Astonishment and Confusion. He had some Trouble, as I thought, to recompose himself upon a sudden; but having done it at last, with a Boldness that is very natural to him, *Madam, said he, I come to beg your Pardon for the Faults I committed Yesterday.*

day, in a Condition when I was not capable of rendering what I owed to your Person, and the Benefit of Life which I have received from your Bounty. If the Gods would please that I might employ the Remains of it in your Service, the Preservation of it would be much more dear to me, than it is out of the natural Desire we have of it; and I should be farther engaged to yourself, if you would admit me to the Opportunities of testifying my Acknowledgments to you, than I can be to those generous Assistances to which I owe my Safety.

He uttered these Words in such a noble and such a charming Fashion, that I continued a while in an Incapacity of giving him an Answer, and 'twas not without Trouble that I began at last to speak: 'I am very much satisfied, *said I*, to see you in a Condition, so different from that wherein you appear'd to me Yesterday; and that Succour, upon which you set too high an Esteem, produces in you an Acknowledgment which exceeds the Benefit. I could wish it had been render'd to you for greater Purpose, and that you had received that from us for many Years, which neither you nor we are like to enjoy but for a few Days.' Those few Days, *reply'd the Unknown with a Sigh, and an Action wherein there appeared something of an interested Person*, will be very different to me, from those I have passed hitherto; and I do not believe that the Gods, by your Assistance, would have saved me from a common or single Death, to make me perish by a Death, which will give me great Cause to accuse them of Cruelty. I would not suddenly penetrate into the Sense of these Words, though the Action of him that uttered them, and mine own Inclination, made

made me partly suspect what they meant; I answer'd him likewise in such Terms, as might make him judge that I did not understand them. We entered into a Conversation full of Civility; the Handsomeness of his Person, and the Marks of his high Birth, which appeared in his Countenance, having wrought in me as much Consideration as I could have had for a great Prince.

The Day being clear and fair, and very much different from those which had preceded it, we went out of our Lodging, and walked up and down the little Island, which, in some Places, we should have found agreeable enough, if we could have looked upon it otherwise, than upon the Place of our Sepulture. *Eurilus* caused some to stand Centinels upon the Top of the Rock, to discover some favourable Vessel sent by Heaven for our Succour; and our little Company did incessantly make Vows to Heaven to obtain Assistances from thence, of which they had little Hope.

This Day being passed, the succeeding Night filled my Mind with importunate Thoughts, and the Idea of the fair Unknown presented itself, and fixed itself there more pertinaciously than I would have desired: His gallant Mind, and the Sweetness of his Countenance intermingled with Majesty, his noble Deportment, and the admirable Grace which attended his Discourse, and Action, came again into my Memory in a very advantageous Form, and made good their Possession, maugre my Endeavour to expel them thence:

‘ Leave me, *said I*, leave me, troublesome Idea,
‘ which presents thyself to my Imagination so
‘ inconveniently, and unseasonably; it must be
‘ in some other Spirit than mine, that thou
‘ mayest find Part of that Complacency which
M 2 ‘ thou

‘ thou seekest for; but in *Olympia’s* thou shalt never produce any Effect, if the Gods do not forsake her. If this Unknown be handsome, if he be amiable, if he be admirable in all Parts, what doth it concern the unfortunate *Olympia*? And what Interest can she take in a Man, with whom her Acquaintance is but of a few Days standing, whom she cannot know but for a few Days more, and whom she would not know at all, if that Knowledge must disturb her Repose? Let him serve himself against some other Heart than mine, with all the Advantages that he hath received from Heaven and Nature, and let him work Admiration and Love every where else; but let him leave a Mind in Peace, to which neither Nature hath given, nor her Fortune left any Dispositions, to receive the Thought which he would introduce there.’ By this Reasoning with myself, I put off for some Moments this persecuting Remembrance, and embraced, as I thought very strongly, a Resolution never to think upon him more: But a little after, maugre my Resolution, this importunate Image came again into my Memory, and made me fix my Thoughts, in spite of my Teeth, upon the Consideration of those Marvels which I had found in the Person of the Unknown. This Agitation of my Spirit permitted no Access to Sleep, and seeing the greatest Part of the Night was passed, and I had not been able to close my Eyes, I began to be really angry, both with these Thoughts, till then unknown to my Spirit, and with them that caused them: ‘ What, *said I*, shall this Unknown usurp that already with Authority, which possibly he would not have sufficiently purchased all his Life-time? Have I scarcely seen him, and must he oppose my Sleep, and encroach

‘ encroach upon my Repose and Liberty? In a
‘ Condition of Life, when I ought to think up-
‘ on nothing but Death, shall he alone be capa-
‘ ble to with-hold my Thoughts? and shall he
‘ possess them so, that I should lose my Sleep,
‘ my Repose and Liberty? Ah! my Liberty, Ah!
‘ my Repose, you are but weakly grounded in
‘ my Soul, if the first Sight of a Man can so
‘ easily overthrow you; and if you abandon me
‘ for having seen a Man a few Moments, in
‘ whom, possibly, all Appearances are deceitful;
‘ a Man that possibly hath nothing amiable but
‘ that Outside, which blinded me at first Sight;
‘ a Man, it may be of no Birth or Virtue; a
‘ Man which loves me not, nor possibly ever will
‘ whilst he lives. Wilt thou, *Olympia*, hazard
‘ thy Affections upon such doubtful Terms? And
‘ are they of so little Value, that thou oughtest
‘ not to settle them in a Place conformable to
‘ thy Birth, and the Profession which hitherto
‘ thou hast made of a large Share of Virtue? It
‘ would have been much better for thee, if thou
‘ hadst been buried under those Waves which
‘ have spared thee, or if they had swallowed up
‘ this Enemy which they have driven upon this
‘ Shore to ruin thee: And if thou findest thy-
‘ self so weak, as to suffer thyself to be so taken
‘ with the seducing Charm, which appears in his
‘ Face, thou must hate him as a Monster ready
‘ to devour thee, or at least, thou must avoid
‘ him as an Enemy ready armed for thy De-
‘ struction.

With these Words I really gave way to some
Resentments, and some Motions of Choler against
him, and making a very violent Effort upon these
importunate Thoughts, I delivered them in such
a Manner, that a little after I fell fast asleep:

But in my Sleep I was more strongly assaulted, and I was hardly asleep, but the cruel Enemy of my Repose presented himself before me, with something more great and more extraordinary than all I had observed till then; and looking upon me with a Countenance, which, as full of Passion as it seemed to be, did yet express a great Confidence in his Fortune: *'Olympia, said he,*
' in vain dost thou arm thyself against me, let
' the Destinies take their Course, 'tis to no Pur-
' pose to oppose them, 'tis the Will of Hea-
' ven that you should love me; 'tis for me only
' that thou hast been brought upon this Shore;
' I am not unworthy of thy Affections, and
' howsoever thou wouldst dispose of them, I tell
' thee from the Gods, that 'tis for me that they
' are absolutely reserved.' It seemed to me that
 as he finished these Words, and was going from me, he laid his Hand upon his Heart to shew me the Wound I had made there. I awaked a little after so troubled with my Dream, that I could not recompose myself; I knew not whether I ought to take it as a real Advice from Heaven, which, amongst the Vapours of Sleep, doth frequently acquaint us with future Things, or for an Effect of those Thoughts which had so strongly agitated me when I was awake: Howsoever it was, I could not hinder myself from being moved at it in such a Manner, that I had hardly any Knowledge or use of Reason; and the Idea of that which was presented to me during my Sleep, was so strongly imprinted in my Imagination, that I could not dis-engage my Memory for a Moment.

After I had meditated a good while upon this, not being able to quit myself of this pertinacious Image: *' Ah! Gods, said I within myself, with*
' a Sigh,

‘ *a Sigh*, can it be possible that my Destiny should
‘ be such, as ye tell me by the Mouth of this
‘ Enemy of mine? and that ye have brought
‘ me out of my native Country, and caused me
‘ to suffer Shipwreck upon this Rock, to see
‘ there the cruel Effect of his Threatnings. If it
‘ be your Intention, great Gods! I know it
‘ would be but in vain for me to resist it; but
‘ till I am more fully inform’d by some other
‘ Way, than by a Mouth which I very much
‘ suspect, I will defend myself with all my Pow-
‘ er, against the Assaults of this presumptuous
‘ Person, who hath already so much Confidence
‘ either in his Merit, or in his Fortune.’ This
was then my Intention, and I really summoned
to my Assistance all the Resentment and Choler
I could form against this audacious Person which
had so highly threatned me. For all this it was
impossible for me to sleep one Moment longer,
but I felt myself so tir’d with watching, and the
Persecution I had suffered from my importunate
Thoughts, that I desired to bestow Part of the
Day in reposing my Mind and Body, and it was
almost Noon before I thought of quitting my
sorry Lodging.

Ericia coming to me about that Time, asked
me if I would not rise, and told me, that the Un-
known was at the Entrance of my Cabbin, and
enquired how I did, and if he might be permit-
ted to give me Good-morrow. My Blood was
moved at *Ericia*’s Discourse, and rallying up all
the Resentments wherewith I had fortified myself,
‘ I cannot see him to Day, *said I to Ericia*, tell
‘ him I am indispos’d, and do you keep him
‘ Company, if you will, for he cannot possibly
‘ expect mine.’ These Words escaped me be-
fore *Ericia*, and I should have been very sorry,
if

if it had been before any body else, but this Maid, whom I have always trusted with my most secret Thoughts. She was troubled at this Discourse, and at the Action with which I pronounced it; and fearing I had received some Displeasure from the Unknown, 'Madam, *said she*, have you 'any Occasion to complain of this Man, who 'is beholding to you for his Life, and expresses 'such great Resentments of that Obligation?' 'No, *said I*, but I cannot see him, go and entertain him, if thou wilt, and leave me a little 'to my Repose.' *Ericia* did as I gave Order, and a little after my Governess coming to me, I told her that I was troubled with a Pain in my Head, occasion'd by my want of Rest that Night, and I would try if I could take the other Nap.

It would be a hard Matter for me, fair Princesses, to represent to you what the Agitation of my Spirit was at that Time; I know very well, of all the Passions which strove for their Place there, Choler took up the most Room; and I was so ill satisfied with myself, for the Weakness I observed in myself, that I thought myself unworthy of my own Esteem and Amity: 'What, ' *said I sighing*, what *Olympia*, in one Day, 'and with a Stranger too? With a Stranger, ' *repeated I*, and in one Day, *Olympia*? These 'Thoughts turmoiled me in such a Manner all 'that Day, that my Mind enjoy'd not one Moment of Repose.

In the mean time *Ericia*, as I had commanded her, went to entertain the fair Unknown, and she had no sooner acquainted him (as she told me afterwards) that I would not see him that Day, but she observed great Signs of Sadness in his Countenance. After he had kept his Eyes fixed upon the Ground a while, looking this

Maid

Maid in the Face with an afflicted Air, ' Could
' it be possible, *said he*, that I should be impor-
' tunately troublesome to your Lady, or that I
' should be so unfortunate as to displease her by
' any of my Actions?' ' No, certainly, *reply'd*
' *Ericia*, considering the Manner of the Conver-
' sation you have had with her, it would be
' hard if she should have received any Trouble
' or Displeasure from you: But she is a little
' indispos'd, and 'tis no Wonder, considering
' what she suffered at Sea, and endures still by
' her bad Lodging, her sorry Bedding, and the
' Inconvenience of all Manner of Things, which,
' without doubt, might alter a Complexion
' much less delicate than hers.' If the Unknown
was troubled out of Fear, of having displeased me,
he was no less afflicted with the Opinion he con-
ceived of my Indisposition; and looking upon
Ericia with an Action that signified to her, that
he took a great deal of Interest in me already: ' I
' would willingly render back, *said he*, this Life
' of mine to the Waves, from whence you have
' rescued it, if any one of my Actions hath been
' disagreeable to that Princess, to whom I owe
' all, both in Respect of the infinite Merit of her
' Person, and the Preservation of my Life. But
' tho' that Misfortune should not betide me, I
' cannot but be very unhappy in the Knowledge
' you give me of her Indisposition, and I cannot
' but be nearly sensible of all the Ills, to which a
' Person so extraordinary, and to whom I am
' so much obliged, can be expos'd.' ' Her Ma-
' lady is not very great, *reply'd Ericia*, she is
' only troubled with a Pain in her Head, pro-
' ceeding from want of Rest all Night.' ' If
' watching, *answered the Unknown*, and the
' Loss of Rest, must produce this Effect upon a

‘ Complection somewhat stronger than her’s ;
‘ there are some possibly, that would be more
‘ indispos’d than the Princess is, and without
‘ Doubt, they would have given something more
‘ precious than their Health, for the Return and
‘ Preservation of her’s.

He had divers other Discourses with her, by which he discovered some Disorder and Alteration in his Soul, till Dinner-time, and then he dined with her, and *Eurilus*, and my Governess, I keeping close, though through a great deal of Pain, to the Resolution I had taken, not to see him that Day.

The succeeding Night was as restless to me, as that which went before ; and the next Day, endeavouring to make my Spirit yield to the Constraint, which I had laid upon it the Day before, and to hinder myself from seeing the cruel Enemy of my Repose, that in so small a Time had made such strange Depredations in my Soul, ’twas impossible for me to dispose myself to it, and to deny *Ericia* the Permission to see me, which she desired on his Behalf. I saw him, not without Trouble and Emotion, I saw him as he appear’d to me in my Dream, which came incessantly into my Remembrance ; and I saw him in a Condition, capable to overthrow all the Resentments that I had mustered up against him in my Spirit. He spoke to me, as I thought, with a great deal less Assurance than before, and I believed that every time I spoke to him, I discovered some Part of my own Disorder.

I will not amuse you with the Particularities of all our Discourse, which proceeded no farther yet, than to Things indifferent, or at least very distant from those Thoughts which took up the most Room in our Spirits. We talked concerning

ing the Inconmodities and Miseries of our Shipwreck, what Hopes we had of our Safety from Heaven, and what Resolution we ought to take to die courageously, if we received no Succour, before the little Provision we had was spent: And when we were upon this Subject, I plainly perceived, that the fair Unknown express'd more Resentment for the Danger which threatned me, than for his own. The more he proceeded in his Discourse, the more he spoke to me with an assured Countenance; his Words were always accompanied with Sighs, and his Looks, which were sometimes fixed upon my Face, lost all their Confidence, when I looked upon him. Though I had no Design to engage myself to this unknown Person, who probably was not of a Birth proportionable to mine, and with whom in the evident Danger we were, I could not contract any Friendship without the Imputation of Folly; yet, I confess, my Heart having made him way, it was with some Joy that I observed this Alteration in his Spirit; and having been afraid till then, that, besides the Disproportion of his Birth, he had but little Disposition to love me, I could not begin to dissipate that Fear without some Satisfaction. I had a great Desire to be informed by him of his Name, his Country, and Extraction; but then I met with great Difficulties, and I no sooner opened my Mouth to ask him about the Business, but it was stop'd with the Fear I had to understand something that might displease me. He was not forward of himself to declare himself, and I durst not venture to desire any fuller Intelligence of him, for fear of finding something in his Extraction, that might make me condemn the Thoughts I had for him. This Fear really hindered me from expressing my Curiosity; and always when
Q this

this Desire urged me, this Fear expelled it so, that I had not the Confidence so much as to enquire of *Ericia*, to whom he might have discovered himself more familiarly than to me.

Divers Days passed in this manner, I not daring to inform myself any farther; and, in the Interim, I found so many amiable Parts in this Unknown, or rather so many Parts capable of surprizing the Hearts and Souls of Persons less apt to receive the Impressions of Love, that neither the Difference that I believed to be between our Conditions, nor the Uncertainty of being beloved by him, nor the Apprehension of an approaching Death, wherewith we were so evidently threatned, could hinder me, fair Princesses, (I speak it with some Confusion) could hinder me, I say, from loving him. It must needs be, that this Affection was decreed from above, seeing it received its Original by such extraordinary ways, and in a Condition when, according to all Probability, our Spirits should have been incapable of its Impressions. But, in Conclusion, whether it were out of Sympathy, which ordinarily produces such Effects, or by Destiny, which acted conformably to my Dream in this Adventure, I began to love this Unknown to the Prejudice of mine own Interests; and all the Resistance I could make, was not strong enough to defend the Entrance of my Heart.

I fear, Ladies, that you have not Indulgence enough to pardon this Weakness in me, and that you have reason to find it a Thing very much to be condemned in a King's Daughter, to have so hastily engaged her Inclinations to a Man, of whom she had no Knowledge, but the good Opinion she had conceived of his Person; one that she had never seen but a few Days before, and

to whom she was not beholding for any Service or Obligation. And truly, I will not excuse it, either by the extraordinary Merit of the Unknown, or by any of those Reasons which are wont to be alledged in a Justification of this Nature; but I will impute it only to the Force of my Destiny, which, as you will judge by the Sequel of my Discourse, acted extraordinarily in this Engagement of my Soul. 'Tis true, I began to love this Fair Unknown, whatsoever Endeavours I used to the contrary; but I conserved Command enough over this growing Affection, to frame a very strong Resolution, never to make the least Discovery of it, till I knew that his Condition was such, that, without any Blame, I might hope one Day to receive him for my Husband, (if the Gods were pleased to prolong our Days by those Succours which were necessary for us to get out of this little desert Island, where, in all likelihood, we could hope for nothing but Death) and if it were my Misfortune not to find him such as I might desire, to suffer Death rather than ever to declare to him my Affection; in which, without eclipsing my Honour, and incurring Reproach, I could not rationally expect any good Success. This was my Resolution, and I found myself capable of putting it in execution, a great deal more than I was to resist this Passion, which had assailed me with so much Impetuosity; and from this Moment I began to curb my Looks, and to lay a Restraint upon all Things that might give the Unknown any Intelligence of the Advantage he had gotten upon my Spirit. I entertained him as seldom as in Civility I could; and he observing that I retracted somewhat of that which I permitted him at first, became a great deal sadder than ordinary, and favoured my Design himself

more

more than I would have wished, in seeking Solitude in the most retired Places of our little Island. I confess, for all that, I was troubled at it; and though I did all that I could possibly to avoid him, yet my Desire was, that my Distance only might separate us one from another, without his contributing any thing on his Part; and I was well pleased that he should look after me, though I was sometimes troubled to meet him. Yet the Complacency I had with my Affection, made me suspect that it was not out of Aversion that he kept from me, and that I had possibly wrought something upon his Spirit which rendered him more circumspect in avoiding the Occasions of displeasing me; but the Uncertainty I was in very much troubled me, and the Condition of my Spirit being strangely changed, I was as much afraid then, that I was not beloved by him, as I was at first, that I loved him better than I should do.

Whilst we were upon these Terms, when any other Spirits than ours would have found another Subject for their Thoughts, than that which took up ours, we saw no Vessel appear to succour us; and our Provisions decreased in such a manner, that we had no more left than for eight Days. 'Tis true, our Men had found an Invention to catch Fish; and there was in that little Island a Spring of fresh Water; and by that means we hoped to spin out our Days a little longer, when all our other Victuals failed us; but this was but a very sorry Shift, and there was little Probability that a tender Complexion should long subsist upon no Nourishment but only Fish and Water; besides, the Incommodities of Lodging and Bedding might, in time, ruin a more robust Constitution than mine. All our People were in

a very

a very desolate Condition; and though they expected some return of the Prayers which they continually made to Heaven, all Hope had almost deserted them. I was the least troubled at the Apprehensions of Death, and the Unknown made it sufficiently appear to me, that if he was moved at it, 'twas not upon the only Consideration of his own Life. 'I should be very unfortunate, *said he to me one Day*, if I had only prolonged my Life to see the end of yours; and the Succour I received from your Goodness would be very cruel to me, if I must purchase these few Days, which it hath added to mine, by the greatest of all Displeasure under which a Courage can suffer. Ah! if my Destiny be so, I may well excuse Heaven to my last Gasp, for not permitting me to lose my Life amongst the Waves, where all my Company have found their Sepulture.' 'If that must happen, *answer'd I*, we must conform ourselves to the Will of the Gods, who with sovereign Authority dispose of our Days, and your Murmuring will not make them change their Decrees.' 'No, *added the Unknown*, but it will convince them of Cruelty and Injustice; and where there is so just a Cause of Complaint, it is no easy thing to keep within the Bounds of an absolute Moderation.' 'Virtue, *reply'd I*, ought to produce this Effect in us, and from that only we may receive Ability to support the utmost Rigour of our Destiny.' 'Ah! Virtue, *cry'd he, with a Sigh*, if thou oughtest to succour me, why is thy Assistance so slow? and why hast thou not defended me in a far greater Necessity than this Danger is, to which our Lives are now exposed? Ah! Madam, *continued he, looking upon me with an ill-assured Countenance,*

' nance, how much Inequality will there be, if
' the Gods have so decreed it, in the end of our
' Days? and how great ought the Difference to
' be between our Grief, in respect of the Losses
' we must have?' In uttering these Words, he
let fall some Tears, and I was so moved at them,
that I had almost let him understand by some
Marks of Weakness, that in the Death which
we expected, or in the Thought which then took
up our Spirits, there was no such great Difference
as he imagined.

We passed divers Days in this manner, with-
out his giving me any more particular Know-
ledge of his cruel Inquietudes, which I could not
impute only to the Fear of Death, and he went
alone to spend the greatest Part of the Day in the
most private and unfrequented Parts of the little
Island, that he might not be interrupted in his
Musing, and melancholly Humour; and at those
Hours, when he was obliged in Civility to visit
me, accosted me, and spoke to me with a Coun-
tenance so troubled, and so different from that
which he had shewed me some Days before, that
it was easy to judge by exterior Appearances,
that he had inwardly received some powerful Al-
teration. According to his Example, I sought Oc-
casions of Solitude; and oftentimes quitting the
Company of my Governess and *Eurilus*, I went
abroad to walk with *Ericia* only, in those Places
where we might be least disturbed in our Con-
versation. This Maid had related to me the Dis-
course she had heard from the Mouth of the Un-
known, in which one might easily observe some
particular Interest; and having an absolute Con-
fidence in her, I had discovered to her, though
with a little Shame, all my most secret Thoughts,
and the Inclination I had for the Unknown.

Ericia

Ericia was not troubled at this Declaration ; and whether it were that her condemning me, or whether she was favourable to the Man, because she suspected his Thoughts to be of the same Nature with mine, she did not strive to suppress this Inclination in the Birth, but oftentimes told me, that if any Man was capable of producing a sudden Affection, without doubt it was the Unknown ; and that if it pleased the Gods that he were of a Birth never so little near to mine, one could not see a Couple in the World better matched. This Indulgence which *Ericia* had for my Thoughts, made me love him the more, and I declared my Mind to her with the greater Liberty. We often made Conjectures together, upon the Actions and Discourses of this Man, to judge if I was beloved by him ; and although we had great Suspicions of it, we were still in Uncertainty, when Fortune sent us an Occasion to clear our Doubts.

I went one Day out of my Lodging, only with this Maid, to entertain myself with her, concerning that which, at that time, wholly employ'd my Thoughts ; and leaning upon her Arm, I walked to the least frequented Parts of the little Island, when approaching to one of the Extremities of it, where there was a little Thicket of Trees, and some Points of a Rock above the Shore ; *Ericia* made me take Notice of divers Inscriptions, engraven upon the Bark of the Trees with a Bodkin, or the Point of a Knife ; the Letters which composed the Inscription were *Greek*, and the little Knowledge we had of that Character, hindered us from discerning them handsomely : But among the Inscriptions there were wounded Hearts, True-lovers-Knots, and other pretty Representations, much used amongst amo-

rous

rous Persons. We were amazed at first at this Accident; and in Regard the Letters were but newly cut, we knew very well they could not have been there long, and that consequently they were made by some Person then in the Island. Amongst my Retinue, I judged that none but *Eurilus* was capable of these Things, and yet both his Age, and his Humour too, in the Condition we then were, were so little conformable to this Gallantry, that I could not accuse him of it, and I was immediately of *Ericia's* Judgment, that it must needs come from the fair Unknown: 'Never believe me, *said Ericia*, if these be not the Effects of that which I have so much suspected, and if this Man, who is as passionate, in my Imagination, as any Man can be, doth not communicate to Trees and Things insensible, that which his Respect and the Fear of displeasing you hinders him from discovering to you.' I was almost of her Opinion, but I answered only with a Sigh, which I could not possibly contain, and leaning my Head upon hers, I looked upon the Inscriptions in several Places with some Tenderness and Interest: But a little after, *Ericia* being gone a few Paces from me, found some Words upon the Rock written in *Latin*, which she understood: And after she had read them, returning to me with extraordinary Speed: 'I pray, *Madam, said she*, be pleased to take the Pains to come and see some Things that will fully confirm you in the Judgment we have made.' And with these Words, pulling me by the Arm, she led me to the Foot of the Rock, which stood over the Shore, where amongst divers Characters like to those which were upon the Trees, I saw these Words engraved in the same Manner in the *Roman Language*: 'Here languishes, here declares

‘ declares its Passion to Things incapable of Knowledge, an Heart inflamed with Love, an Heart upon which Respect lays a cruel Violence: Ye insensible Witnesses and Confidants to whom I communicate my dear Secret, be ye as discreet as he that trusted you.’ And a little lower were written these Words, in the same Language and Character: ‘ Why have the Gods preserved me from the Water, to make me perish in the Fire? why have they hindred me from dying free, to make me die a Slave; and in what could this change of my Destiny advantage their Glory?’ In another Place a little further off, were engraven these Words: ‘ I do not complain of thee, my Heart, I do not complain of thee my Liberty, your Destiny could not be more honourable than to be sacrificed to the Divine O.’ There was no more than this first Letter of my Name; but I was almost confident, that by this beginning he meant *Olympia*, and with a new Emotion which this Sight caused in me, I continued to that which followed in this Manner: ‘ But my Heart! but my Liberty, to what End do ye hazard yourselves? Do ye believe, that in bestowing yourselves upon this Divinity, ye have made her a Present worthy of herself, and do ye know that eternal Sufferings are all the Reward ye can hope for thence? Suffer then, my Heart, these glorious Pains, and never complain of them, since you have submitted to them without Resistance, and Heaven itself contributes thereto.’ I finished the Reading of these Words with Pain, and not being ignorant, as I thought, either of the Cause or the Author, I could not read them without taking an Interest in them, which caused an extraordinary Emotion in them, sat down upon the Body of a Tree that lay close by me, and leaning

leaning my Head upon both my Hands, I began to meditate upon this Adventure, when *Ericia* coming to me: ' Well Madam, *said she*, do you not think that I am right in my Conjectures? I believe, *said I*, that the Unknown may have written these Words, and I tell thee more, if thou wilt, that I will not assure thee that he did not write them for me; but though it were true, that he loved me ardently, if he be not of an Extraction worthy to be allied with mine, what can I expect from his Love but a Torment to my Soul, and an eternal Displeasure? And though by an extraordinary Favour of Heaven, his Birth should prove such as I could desire it, what can I expect in our present Condition, whilst we look for Death, which threatens us both within a few Days?

I spoke these Words simply, not believing that they were over-heard, but I was deceived; for the Unknown, of whom we spoke, lay about four Paces from us, within a Point of a Rock, from whence he had seen all our Actions, and heard all our Discourse. At these last Words which he had heard, supposing he had found the fairest Occasion that ever he could hope for in his Life to present and declare himself to me, he rose, and discovered himself to me in such an unexpected Manner, that I cannot yet call to Mind that Adventure without some Astonishment. The Place where I saw him was so near to me, and I could not but believe immediately that he had heard my Discourse, that I was so full of Shame and Confusion at it, that my Countenance changed Colour a hundred times in a Moment, and not finding Confidence enough in myself to look in the Man's Face, who had learned so much of my Secret, contrary to my Intention, I could do nothing
else

else but turn my Head the other way, and lean it upon *Ericia's* Shoulder.

In the mean time he drew near me with an unsteady Pace, and as I understood by *Ericia* afterwards, with a diffident Countenance; he cast himself presently at my knees, he fixed his Eyes upon the ground, which he durst not raise up to my Face, and beginning to speak with such a Tone of Voice, as, in spite of his Natural Boldness discovered the Fear and Trouble of his Spirit: 'Madam, *said he*, I would not present myself to you in the criminal Condition, wherein I now appear, if in my Conscience I did not know myself to be very innocent in Relation to you: 'I have Thoughts of Adoration for you which I cannot deny, but they are so conformable to those we have for the Gods, that if you were divested of all that is Human, you could not possibly find in them any real Subject of Offence. 'If Silence was necessary to observe religiously the Respect which is due to you, Heaven is my Witness, that I have not violated it, but have been betrayed, contrary to my Intentions, by those sensible Things in which I imprudently confided: 'If my Rashness displease you, howsoever I would excuse it, I will inflict that Punishment upon it which it deserves, by throwing again amongst the Waves, that which you have saved from thence, and depriving this unfortunate Man of your sight for ever, whose audacious Thoughts have been capable of meriting your Anger. 'But if they may find my Justification in those Things, which possibly render them a little less disproportionable than they have appeared to you, I will take the Liberty to tell you, Madam, that if by my Person and my Services, I can merit any Approbation

' bation from your Goodness, you will not possibly find any Thing in my Birth which may make you condemn it, and that I am born of Blood sufficiently noble to entitle my Thoughts to any thing that a Man can aspire to.' The Unknown expressed himself thus, with a Grace and Action, which notwithstanding his prostrate Humility, did marvelously authorize his Discourse; and in his last Words, I found something so agreeable to me, and so satisfactory against the Doubt which I had of his Birth, that the trouble which had seized me was partly dissipated, and the Resentments I had against his Rashness began insensibly to grow calm.

By little and little I turned my Eyes towards his Face, and in this submissive humble Condition, I found it so handsome, and so capable of making itself beloved, and of disarming my Anger, that when I thought to open my Mouth to condemn his Temerity with Words of Rigour, my Heart could never consent to it, but stifled in my Mouth the Discourse I intended. I turned away my Eyes once more from his Face, to recal a Resolution which his sight did too strongly oppose, and I began to examine myself, and study what Discourse to make to reconcile my Duty with my Inclination, or to comply with my Inclination without offending against my Duty. I know not whether my Silence or confus'd Action did embolden him, but after he had waited a while for my Answer, seeing that I opened not my Mouth to reply, ' I see very well, *said he*, that my rashness is condemned, and 'tis reasonable that I should expiate the Offence I have done you, with that which I owe your Goodness: I will willingly sacrifice it on that Score, and all the Regret I can have in so doing, will be, that in parting

parting only with my Life, I shall part with nothing that is mine for the Reparation of my Crime. Command me, Madam, to restore back again to the Sea, that which by a secret Order of Heaven, it threw at your Feet, or to command me to take out of the World this Object of your Resentment by any other Way that is capable of giving you Satisfaction: And if you find me slow in obeying you, judge, as you may have Reason to do, that I have undertaken to serve you with a Courage too low for so high an Enterprize; or if Heaven, who hath subjected me to you by so uncommon a Way, stirs up your Pity in my Favour, and disposes you to suffer my Adorations, at it suffers them itself, do not oppose those pitiful Inspirations, and look with a gentle Eye upon the most religious and submissive Slave that ever your divine Beauties could make conquest of. Whilst he was pronouncing these last Words, I had a little recomposed myself, but not so much neither, but there remained enough Disorder and Confusion in my Soul, to hinder me from forming any rational Discourse. I turned my self a little towards him, and seeing him in that submissive Posture, which he had used all the Time: And who art thou, *said I*, that comest to assault my Heart with such Arms as to oblige me to look upon thee as my Enemy, and one who in a Place, and a Condition where, and when we expect nothing but Death, endeavourest to trouble the Tranquillity of my last Days? What is thy Thought, what are thy Hopes; what is it thou desirest of me? I offer you, *reply'd she Unknown*, I offer you a Heart that was never offered to any but yourself, and sacrifice unto you the most innocent Thoughts that ever any Mind conceived; I only desire you

‘ you to allow of this respectful Passion which
‘ fixes me at your Feet, for that short time of
‘ my Life which yet remains. The Fear of ap-
‘ proaching Death which you set before my Eyes,
‘ hath not been able to oppose its Birth; and if it
‘ please the Gods that our Days receive their Pe-
‘ riod in this Place, where we seem to be desert-
‘ ed by their Assistance, the glory of these last
‘ Days, when you have owned them, will be
‘ more dear to me, than all the Time of my Life
‘ I have passed hitherto in a most compos’d Con-
‘ dition; if I trouble the Repose of your Days,
‘ and make an Attempt upon your Heart with
‘ Arms too weak to make any Impression there,
‘ impute it to your own Powers, which are too
‘ strong to find any Resistance in a Soul that is
‘ susceptible of Love, and to the Destinies which
‘ have acted after an extraordinary Manner in this
‘ Engagement of my Liberty.

Whilst he was speaking in this Manner, by lit-
tle and little, I inured myself to look upon him,
and hearkened to him, and to a Mind prepossessed
as mine was, all things appeared in him so agree-
able and so advantageous, that I could no longer
retain the Motions of my Inclination, which urg-
ed me to let him know that I did not hate him.
In Conclusion, I could not be so much Mistress
over them, but that I blushed, and expressed my
self to him in such Terms as quickly discovered
my Thoughts to him: I see nothing in your
Person, *said I*, but what appears to be worthy
Esteem, and your Thoughts do not seem so
criminal to me, but that with a little Indul-
gence they might be excus’d if they were accom-
pany’d with that which ought to authorize
them. But two Obstacles are in the Way, which
should have stilled such Thoughts, the Hunger

in which we are, when probably such a Passion as you represent to me could not but have an unreasonable Birth, and my Extraction which ought to have extinguished all your Hopes, if you be the of a Blood proportionable to your Designs. I pronounced these Words with so much shame, that it hindered me from proceeding; but the Face of the Unknown was filled in a Moment with all the Marks of Joy, and begging to speak, with an Action full of Transport: As for the fear of Death, *said he*, Madam, I confess it has not been powerful enough to blot out of my Heart the fair Image you have imprinted there: And as for the Consideration of your Birth, that hath not extinguished my Hopes, because I believed (if I may say so with Respect) that the Blood from whence I am descended is not inferior to yours: I will no longer conceal from you who I am; and if you had given me order, I had discovered to you sooner the Truth, which possibly would have made you find less Crime in my audacious Thoughts. I am-----

Olympia would have proceeded, when *Ericia* who stood at the Entrance of the Arbour, to hinder her from being surprized in her Discourse, gave Notice that *Cornelius* was coming, and immediately after, the Princesses saw him approach, attended upon by several of his Followers. *Olympia*, presently removed from the Place where she was seated, that she might not be taken for any other than a Slave; both *Elisa* and *Candace* received a very sensible Displeasure to see her Narration interrupted, when their Curiosity expected most Satisfaction; and they would have been more troubled at it, if they had not hoped to prevail with her to resume her Discourse when they should be freed from *Cornelius* his Company, and in the

mean time, with some Marks of Discontent they rose up to receive him. After he had given them the Time of the Day, and by some Expressions of civility, wherein his Looks spake particularly to *Candace*, he had signified to them, that the Care he had of their Repose, and Divertisement, had held them that Morning in some Inquietude, he obliged them to return to their Apartments, to take their Repast, and the Hour being already come, the Princesses could not contradict him; and taking leave with their Eyes of *Olympia*, who with *Ericia* turned another Way, they not daring to make any greater Demonstration, for fear of discovering her, they marched along with *Cornelius* through a spacious Alley to the Stairs by which they had descended into the Garden, and from thence into the Hall, where the Dinner was prepared.

They were at the end of their Repast, when the *Prætor* had Intelligence, that a Body of two or three hundred Horse were lately entered into the City, and presently after he was told it was *Agrippa*, the worthy Favourite of *Cæsar*, whom Virtue rather than Fortune had advanced to the highest Dignities of the Empire, who for some Affairs that obliged him to it, came to arrive at *Alexandria* some Days before the Emperor. He was already in the Court of the Palace, when *Cornelius* understood that it was he, and he was much troubled that he had not been informed sooner of his Arrival, that he might have gone to meet him, and render him that which was due to his Merit and Fortune. He hastened to him with all the Speed he possibly could, but he could not be so nimble, but that he found him already upon the Stairs, followed by a stately Retinue of the young *Roman* Nobility, whom his Virtue and ge-

nerous

nerous Humour engaged to his Person, more than his Favour. If *Agrippa* was the Chief at *Rome*, in regard of his great Credit, and the Esteem both of the Emperor and People; or at least, if *Marcellus* did dispute those Advantages with him, whom his Youth had not permitted as yet to manage important Affairs of State, and to have great Commands of Armies, wherein *Agrippa* had acquired so high a Reputation, *Cornelius* was likewise one of the most considerable Persons of the Empire; and if he made *Agrippa* the most honourable Reception, that he could devise, *Agrippa* conversed with him too, as with a Man who was dear to *Cesar*, and placed in the fairest Dignities. *Gallus* complained of him at the first for coming in this Manner, without giving him Notice of his Arrival, and Time to receive him, as he ought to have done, in all Respects; and *Agrippa*, whom his Fortune had never invested with Pride, but in all the Actions of his Life expressed a marvellous Modesty, found fault with his Discourse, and told him, that he did not desire to be treated otherwise by him, than as his familiar and ancient Friend. *Cornelius* having conducted him to the Lodging, which was appointed for him against the Time, when they supposed he would come with the Emperor, caused him to be served a little after, with as much Magnificence as could be used, for the small Time there was of making Preparation. A little after *Agrippa* communicated to him Part of the Affairs which obliged him to come thither some Days before the Emperor's Arrival; and after they had passed some Hours in this Entertainment, *Cornelius* acquainted him, how that the only Daughter of the King of *Parthia*, and inheritor of that mighty Empire, which only used Power with that of *Rome*, was then in

Alexandria, and in the Palace, in a Lodging not far from his: He did not make so much as Mention to him of *Candace*, believing that her Birth was not answerable to *Elisa's*, and not desiring to be over lavish in discoursing of a Person, in whom he already took so much Interest as might make him suspicious of all Things. *Agrippa* seemed surprized at this News, and after he had meditated a little upon it, he believed that *Augustus* would be highly satisfied to see the only Daughter of the powerful Enemy of the *Romans* refuged in his Court, and disposed himself to go and give her Assurance of the Protection he might expect from *Cesar*: But if he had this Thought out of Consideration of her Birth, it was much more strongly groundd in his Mind by the Discourse which *Coriolanus* made him of her admirable Beauty, which he described to him in such Terms, that *Agrippa* being moved with an extraordinary Curiosity, would no longer defer the bestowing of a Visit upon the Princess. *Cornelius* sent her Notice of it, and a little after they went together to her Chamber, where they found the Queen of *Ethiopia* with her, whom the desire of seeing a Man so famous and renowned in the World, had detained there. At the Sight of those two Princesses, *Agrippa* and those that attended him were all astonished, and though they had seen in *Cleopatra* and in *Julia* such Excellencies as could not be surpassed by any mortal Beauty, yet in the Delicacy of *Elisa's* Features, and the Majesty of *Candace's* Lineaments, they found some Subject of Admiration which they had not expected.

The Princesses were very well satisfied with *Agrippa's* Presence, and they found all Things in his Person conformable to his Dignity and Reputation; his Proportion was compleatly handsome, his

his Mind high and gallant, and his Age about three and thirty, or four and thirty Years, in which Time he had made himself known to all the World, as well by the great Things he did at the Battel of *Actium*, the Glory whereof was almost totally due to him, as by a great Number of other signal Victories, whereby since the coming of *Augustus* to the Empire, he had amply enlarged the extent of it on every side. The Report that universally went of him, caused a greater Attention in the Princesses, than they would have had in the Condition of their Fortune, for a less considerable Person: And this Sight of their admirable Beauty immediately struck *Agrippa* with a Respect that is not ordinarily conceived for mortal Persons. He addressed himself to the Princess of the *Parthians*, whom *Gallus* shewed him, and with a Discourse full of Civility and Sweetness, he signified to her, that the Emperor would receive with great Joy the Occasion of protecting so great and so fair a Princess, and offered her his own particular Services to comfort her in her Afflictions, and to defend her against all her Enemies. *Elisa* answered him with that admirable Grace which accompanied all her Actions, and thanked him for his Offers with Expressions full of Acknowledgment.

Notwithstanding the cloud of her mortal Sadness, her Beauty still preserved its Empire, and though it languished a little, yet that, instead of diminishing its Powers, seemed to add new Ones to it, by that Interest which Affliction is able to form in generous Souls. *Agrippa* made a very remarkable experiment of it, and that martial Spirit which had spent all the Years of his Life in warlike Employments, without ever submitting himself to the Yoke of an imperious Beauty, at the first Sight of *Elisa*, felt an Alteration in that

Repose and Liberty which he had so long preserv-
 ed: The sparkling Eyes of that Princess threw
 Flames insensibly into his Breast, and the Charms
 he found in her Countenance and Discourse, did so
 enchant him, that he continued a long Time as
 it were quite dazled and amazed, at the meeting
 with so many Miracles. Though his Mind began
 to be prepossessed, yet that did not hinder him from
 observing Prodigies in *Candace's* Person, that were
 not inferior to *Elisa's*: And besides the Respect he
 received for so extraordinary a Beauty, the Intel-
 ligence which *Cornelius* gave him, that she was
 born a Princess in *Ethiopia*, obliged him to treat
 her with a great Deal of Honour. He address'd
 himself to *Elisa*, for all that, in the greatest Part of
 their Conversation, both because he thought that
 most was due to the King of *Parthia's* Daughter,
 and because his Inclination carried him to it. *Cornelius*
 was not displeased at it, and as his Passion
 made him observe all Things wherein he might
 be interess'd, so he joyfully took Notice that
Agrippa was more fix'd upon *Elisa's* than *Candace's*
 Beauties. He had great Reason to be afraid
 of a Rival so redoubtable, both in Respect of his
 Merit, and his Power with *Cesar*, and in all the
Roman Empire; but the Thought of those which
 might have some Pretensions to *Elisa*, rais'd a
 more terrible Storm, and more difficult to be calm'd
 in *Agrippa's* Infant Love, than all that ever For-
 tune could have caus'd till then.

This first Interview was spent in Offers on
Agrippa's Part, and in Discourses touching *Elisa's*
 Affairs, wherein *Agrippa* began already to take
 too much Interest, and *Cornelius* having desired,
 that he would sup with the Princesses, after their
 Repast. He retir'd againe like Conversation with
Elisa,

Elisa, and found in her Discourse new Occasions of being inflamed and farther engaged.

This Employment hindred the Princesses from bestowing that Evening as they had resolved; upon the Sequel of *Olympia's* Narration, and the Part which they had begun to take in her Fortune, had caused such an Impatience in them to hear the Rest, as made these two Men's Company unpleasant. *Elisa* was less troubled at this Passage, than *Candace* was; for *Agrippa's* Thoughts being as yet unknown to her, she received no other Disquiet or Importunity from his Sight, than what her Sadness made her find amongst all Persons with whom she could expect no Comfort. But *Candace* was not in the same Condition, and *Cornelius* having a free Opportunity, whilst *Agrippa* discoursed with *Elisa*, employed all that Time in giving her Assurances of his Passion, and desiring of her some Testimonies of Acknowledgment. *Candace* received these Discourses with a great deal of Coldness, but yet she was not willing to break out into any Impatience, for Fear of his Power, to which she saw herself subject, and believing upon the Account of her former Adventures, that she might retain his Spirit within the Bounds of Respect, much better by Sweetness of Carriage, than by declaring to him the dis-esteem she had of him. *Cornelius* being desirous to give her all the Divertisement he could, and to shew *Agrippa* some Pastime, whom he highly esteemed for many Reasons, proposed a Match of Hunting the next Day, knowing how well *Agrippa* loved that Exercise; and they engaged the Princesses to see the Course of a Stag in the Wood near *Alexandria*. They could very well have omitted any such Diversion, but they could not refuse to comply with such Persons in so small a Matter, and therefore they promised,

mis'd, that seeing they desired it, they would bear them Company.

A little while after, seeing it grew very late, *Agrippa* bad them good Night, and *Cornelius* having reconducted *Candace* to her Chamber, had some farther Discourse with her concerning his vehement Passion, which she received with some Trouble, but so, as the present Necessity of her Condition obliged her to do.

Elisa being alone in her Chamber, the Princess *Olympia* entered presently after, and nobody being with her, who was not acquainted with the Truth, *Elisa* made no Difficulty to receive her, and caress her, according to the knowledge she had of her Condition, and *Olympia* willingly forgot the Garb of a Slave to receive her Endearments, and to return them with that equality which the small Difference between their Births permitted. *Elisa's* Caresses were not such as they would have been at another Time, when she was not so much dejected by her mortal Sadness, but they were not the less obliging for being the less sprightly : and *Olympia* knew very well, that she was in a Condition too full of Grief to express her Resentments by over-passionate Demonstrations :
' My dear Princess, said *Elisa* to her, since my
' last Disaster, I have not been so sensible of
' any Displeasure, as of that which I received
' when your Discourse was interrupted, and I was
' at that Time so much interess'd in your For-
' tune, that my fresh and pressing Grief was allay'd
' by that Means : Though it be late enough to
' go to Rest, yet I should not let you be at quiet
' before I was acquainted with the Remainder of
' your Story. if the said Princess, (to whom you
' have declared, as well as to my self, the be-
' ginning of your Life, had not the same Curio-
' sity,

sity, and ought to be present, as well as I, at your Relation. The Fear I should have of displeasing her, in desiring to prevent her in the Knowledge of a thing, wherein, I assure myself, that she takes the same Interest that I do, or of creating you the Trouble to repeat the same Discourse twice, makes me suspend my Curiosity till to Morrow at your Return from the hunting Match, to which they have engaged us, at which time I hope you will have the Goodness to finish the Discourse, which I as greedily hearken to, as if it concerned my own self.' 'It shall be done, answered Olympia, whensoever you desire, and as long as I live, you shall have an absolute Power over a Princess, who is not so much your Slave, in regard of her Fortune, as of her Inclination.' 'This Effect of your Fortune, reply'd Elisa, doth not hinder me from esteeming you as my Sister, and I will endeavour, by rendering, for the future, what is due to a Princess of your Quality, to repair the Faults which my Error made me to commit.' As for this Condition of a Slave, which conceals you from the Knowledge of those Persons that see you, I suppose you may easily get out of it; and though you shall not discover yourself to *Cornelius*, or to *Cesar*, who, upon the Declaration of your Birth, would without Doubt, restore you to the Condition wherein you ought to be, I know a Person that hath Credit enough with *Cornelius*, to obtain your Liberty of him, whensoever you shall please to demand it, without making you known, contrary to the Intention, which perhaps you have to conceal yourself for a longer Time.' 'Tis true, said Olympia, I am obliged to continue a while longer in this Condition, because of my Affairs,

and nothing urges me yet to desire my Liberty; the Loss whereof I shall support with Patience; as long as I shall have the Happiness to be near you.

With these Words the two Princesses embraced each other with a great deal of Affection and Tenderness, and sitting down both upon *Elisa's* Bed, that Princess made a brief Relation to *Olympia*, of those Particulars of her Life which she was ignorant of. The fair Slave had been made acquainted with what the Princess had related to *Cornelius*; but she learned a great deal more from *Elisa's* Mouth, who confessed to her the Love she bore to the great and unfortunate *Artaban*, which she had not discovered to *Cornelius*, nor to any Person in whom she could not repose an absolute Confidence. *Olympia* admired at the grand Adventures, which till then were not come to her Knowledge, and her Grief was augmented when she understood the just Occasion which *Elisa* had to afflict herself for the Loss of so great a Man, and one whom she had so dearly loved. Part of the Night being spent in their converse together, *Elisa* desired *Olympia* to lodge with her, instead of returning to a Bed and a Chamber unworthy of her, and pressed her to it very earnestly; but the Princess of *Thrace* would by no Means consent to it, telling her, that that would be enough to discover her, without any Necessity, and that, being used to the Place which was assign'd to her, her Lodging was not inconvenient. *Elisa* not being able to prevail upon her Resolution for that Night, permitted her to depart the Chamber, and going to Bed, she presently after composed herself to sleep, as well as her cruel Strife could possibly suffer her.

But

But *Agrippa* passed this Night in a different Manner, from all the Nights he had ever passed in his Life; and the Beauty of *Elisa* had wrought that upon his Spirit in one Day, which a less extraordinary one would not have done in whole Years by all the *Roman* Beauties, and so many others of the highest Reputation, amongst whom he had insensibly spent his Life. The Image of that admirable Princess, in whom Grief had appeared as in its Throne, and that in a languishing and dejected Condition, had preserved Vigour and Force enough to conquer the proudest Liberty, had penetrated that martial Spirit, with such a Power as presently put all into a Flame; and *Agrippa* no sooner reflected upon what he had seen that fatal Day, but he found himself to be amorous, and all on Fire. He could hardly, at first, digest this Change of his Condition; and reviewing his whole Life with some Disdain as to what was past, and with some Confusion as to the present: 'What is the Matter, *Agrippa*,
' said he, and by what Misfortune dost thou so suddenly permit Trouble and Disorder, to enter into thy Soul? Hast thou seen the *Emilia's*, the *Octavia's*, the *Julia's*, and the *Cleopatra's*, without endangering thy Liberty, and wilt thou yield up thyself at the first Sight of a young strange Maid? Shall that Courage, which hitherto had found no Employment capable to engage it, but in War and the Government of the Empire, submit itself to a Beauty in one Day, at one single View? Ah! my Heart, what Weakness will thine be accounted, if thou givest up thy Arms with so little Resistance? What will the *Romans* say, who have seen thee at the Head of their Troops in those famous Combats, which have so successfully decided the Empire of the Universe? And what will those
famous

' famous Beauties say, who possess the highest
 ' Ranks in the World, amongst those of their
 ' Sex, if thou sufferest thyself to be overthrown
 ' by one single Look of the Daughter of a bar-
 ' barous King, the Daughter of the cruel Enemy
 ' of the *Romans*? These were his first Discour-
 ' ses, by which he thought in some Sort to oppose
 ' the Birth of his Love: But a little after, insensi-
 ' bly yielding to its Force, ' But what dost thou
 ' find, *went he on*, so strange in this Rencoun-
 ' ter? Hast thou an Heart of Stone or Brass? Hast
 ' thou a more warlike Soul than *Alexander*, than
 ' the great *Julius Caesar*, or so many others,
 ' who, amongst the Combats wherein they pas-
 ' sed their Lives, have suffered themselves to be
 ' vanquished by the Power of Beauty? Or dost
 ' thou find, either by Reason or Example, that
 ' Love and Valour are incomparable? Have those
 ' famous Beauties, from which thou hast defend-
 ' ed thyself, or rather to whose Empire thou wast
 ' not destined, any thing more great and high
 ' than this young Beauty, to which, it seems,
 ' thou art ashamed to submit? Is that of the
 ' *Julia's* and *Cleopatra's* more accomplished, or
 ' more admirable than *Elisa's*? Are the Graces;
 ' which ought to accompany Beauty, with greater
 ' Advantages in those Princesses, than the
 ' Princess of the *Parthians*? And as for my
 ' Birth, can a higher be looked for, even in *Cae-*
 ' *sar's* Family; or rather is there any Blood in
 ' the World that can compare in Nobleness with
 ' that of the *Arfacide*? No, *Agrippa*, continu-
 ' ed he, it will be no Offence in thee to love that
 ' divine Princess; and if thou hast any thing to
 ' fear in doing so, it must be Torments, it must
 ' be Sufferings, perhaps to no Purpose. 'Tis, it
 ' may be, an Engagement in the Princess's Spirit,
 ' which

‘ which will render her insensible of thy Love;
‘ and not the Reproach and Shame of having sub-
‘ mitted to the fairest Yoke that ever Fortune
‘ could impose upon thee: Rather fear, that this
‘ Princess being born with an *Arsacian* Heart;
‘ and an Enemy of the *Roman* Name (though
‘ the Necessity of her Affairs compels her to seek
‘ for Sanctuary amongst the *Romans*) hates thee
‘ as a *Roman*, and disdains thee as one born of
‘ an inferior Blood to her’s, though, by the Fa-
‘ vour of *Cesar*, thou art in a Condition not to
‘ envy Kings, but seest a great Number of them
‘ every Day below thee. That Power which
‘ thou hast acquir’d, either by thy Merit or thy
‘ Fortune, will possibly be less considerable to her
‘ than a long Series of royal Ancestors; and be-
‘ sides, *Elisa* is the only Daughter of *Pbraates*;
‘ and Heir of the Empire of the *Parthians*, who
‘ will never suffer that the Dominion of their
‘ Country should fall into the Hands of a Stran-
‘ ger, and of a *Roman*. This is the Truth,
‘ *Agrippa*, and where thou seekest Excuses for
‘ thy Passion, thou findest Difficulties great enough
‘ to divert thee from it, if thou leavest Reason any
‘ Command over thy Spirit.’ This Consideration
‘ kept him a while irresolute, and at a stand; but
‘ a little after, encouraging himself against this Ob-
‘ stacle, which seemed to have terrified him, ‘Tis
‘ no matter, *added he*, if *Elisa* be the Daughter of
‘ our Enemies, if *Elisa* be the Heir of a King-
‘ dom, which will hardly submit to a *Roman*,
‘ that is not capable of repulsing such a Courage
‘ as mine; and if by my Love and Services I can
‘ gain *Elisa*’s Inclinations, whilst she continues
‘ in the *Roman* Territories, and whilst she flies
‘ the Persecutions of her Father, the Power of
‘ *Cesar*, and of *Rome*, who will take up Arms
‘ for

' for my sake, will possibly do the rest; and
 ' though *Cesar* should make War upon the
 ' *Parthians* in my Quarrel, and to preserve the
 ' Rights of their Princess, he will make no new
 ' Enemies to the *Romans*, but will only continue
 ' what his Predecessors have begun, and do that
 ' to which he ought to be animated by the Blood
 ' of so many *Romans*, who, under *Crassus* and
 ' *Anthony*, found their Graves in *Parthia*. In
 this manner *Agrippa* encouraged himself in his
 Resolution to love *Elisa*; and suffering himself to
 be flattered by his Passion, he slightly passed over
 some Difficulties, which in another Condition he
 would have taken more notice of. Sleep had
 hardly closed his Eyes, when the Day appeared;
 and of all the Time he continued in his Bed, he
 bestowed not one Hour upon his Repose.

As soon as *Elisa* was ready, she went into *Candace's*
 Chamber, who that Day was a little more
 drowsy than she, and was still in Bed. *Elisa* com-
 ing to her, with a Countenance that appeared to
Candace not so sad as ordinarily it was, ' Whar,
 ' Madam, said she, are you so drowsy upon
 ' a hunting Day, and will you get up late to
 ' go to a Meeting upon which you so willingly
 ' engaged last Night? I have nothing to catch to
 ' Day, answered the Queen with a Smile, but you
 ' to whom new Preys are destined, have reason to
 ' to be up with the first to go to the Chase. I
 ' understand not your Discourse, reply'd the said
 ' *Elisa*, and I do so little dream of taking Preys,
 ' that if I had not been awakened by other Cares,
 ' I should have been still profoundly asleep. I
 ' am much deceived for all that, added *Candace*,
 ' if you have not begun already, and all my Con-
 ' jectures are false, if you have not laid a strong
 ' Foundation of Love in *Agrippa's* Soul. 'Tis for
 ' such

such Beauties as yours, *reply'd the Princess*, to work such sudden Effects; and by that which you have produced in a Moment in *Cornelius* his Heart, you make this Judgment of a Power much inferior to yours. I could easily convince you, *answered Candace*, if I would, in a Discourse which your Modesty prompts you to make against Truth and Reason. But not to enter into that Dispute with you, I will tell you, that in my Opinion you are not indifferent to *Agrippa*, and if you do not take that Prey to Day, it will only be because you did it Yesterday. If that should happen to me, *said the Princess of the Parthians seating herself upon the Bed-side with a sadder Countenance than before*; or if it be befallen me, 'tis much against my Design, and I shall attribute that conquest which you twit me with already, to my Misfortune only, rather than my Beauty, which is not capable of making itself beloved by such a Person as *Agrippa*. 'Tis the Knowledge I have of its admirable Power, *reply'd the Queen*, that hath so strongly confirmed me in my Suspensions; and I do not think it strange, that this Man, of what Humour soever he be, should give you that in one Day; which, if I were in his Place, I should give you in a Moment. I would very willingly, *answer'd Eliza, stretching out her Arms to the Queen*, produce that Effect in you, if it were possible for me; and you could not make more haste to love me, than I did to give myself wholly to you; but from *Agrippa*, or all Men living besides, I desire no other Thought; but what Compassion may inspire them with towards unfortunate Persons. Your Desire is not necessary, *said the fair Queen*, to gain you

' your Hearts less susceptible of Love, than *Agrippa's* is; and you will hardly imprint Piety only
 ' in all Souls that will be capable of another Pass-
 ' sion.' Ah! my fair Queen, *added the Prin-*
 ' *cess, with a Gesture all composed of Charms,*
 ' you make yourself Sport with a miserable Crea-
 ' ture; and you derogate from your own Good-
 ' ness by this cruel Raillery, at a time when you
 ' know very well 'tis not seasonable for me; ra-
 ' ther let *Agrippa* follow the Destinies of *Cor-*
 ' *nelius*, and do not put that upon me which is
 ' your due, which I will not dispute with you.
 ' If *Agrippa* hath applied himself to me with a
 ' little more Assiduity than to you, 'tis because he
 ' thought there was more due to my Birth, which
 ' he knew, than to yours, which he was igno-
 ' rant of; but if the Equality of our Conditions
 ' were known to him, do not you believe, that
 ' the Difference he would put between us could
 ' be to my Advantage.' 'I yield to you in all
 ' Things, my fair Princess, *said Candace, em-*
 ' *bracing her;* and I freely give you *Cornelius*;
 ' and all the Men in the World besides, except
 ' my dear *Cesar*, whom you would not take
 ' from, and whom, it may be, my cruel Desti-
 ' ny hath already deprived me of.

This Thought stop't her Sport, and took away
 all desire of pursuing her Raillery with *Elisa*; and
 after she had expressed her Resentments by some
 Sighs, she rose out of her Bed, and caus'd her-
 self to be made ready; and using, at that time;
 but little Art in her Dress and Habit, she was
 quickly in a Condition to go out of her Cham-
 ber; and as soon as they knew that the two Prin-
 cesses might be seen, *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* came
 to give them Good-morrow. *Candace* presently
 observed something in *Agrippa's* Countenance;
 that

that partly confirmed her Suspicions; and she saw that in accosting *Elisa*, he changed Colour, he appeared a little troubled, and lost some part of his natural Boldness. *Elisa*, upon *Candace's* Discourse, took some notice; but what she took notice of, was with a great deal of Displeasure, as foreseeing great Crosses of her Quiet in this Man's Love, for the little time her Grief would suffer her to live. He accosted her with all the Respect and Submission that could be; and having asked her if she had rested well that Night, 'I rested as I use to do, answered the Princess; and the Nights henceforward, upon my Account, are not so much destined to Repose as to Torment, and the remembrance of my Misfortunes.' 'Tis true, reply'd *Agrippa*, that when the Mind is disturbed by a violent Passion, the Body doth not easily find Repose; and 'tis not long since I had Experience of it, having passed a Night in such Thoughts and such Disquiets, as I never was sensible of before.' 'It would be hard,' said the Princess, but that such a Person as you, employ'd in the Management of the most important Affairs in the World, should have some Interruption in his Sleep; and the Cares you take for the Government of the Empire are pressing enough, so as not to leave always an absolute Quiet in your Mind.' 'The Government of the Empire, reply'd *Agrippa*, is in such Hands as are able to govern the whole Earth, without having any need of the Assistance of my Cares, and 'twas not the Thought of the Commonwealth's Affairs that interrupted Sleep that Night I mentioned to you; but the first Motions of a Passion, to which my Spirit had never before been subject; and which, in its very Birth, had Strength enough to make me

suffer

‘ suffer that in one Night’s Space, which possibly
‘ I should not have suffered in many Years.

As he spoke these Words, *Candace* cast a Look
upon the Princess, to let her understand that she
was not deceived in her Conjecture; and *Elisa*,
who had received some Impression of it by the
Queen’s Discourse, no sooner observed her Action
in the Close of *Agrippa*’s Words, but she began
to be of her Mind: And this Opinion beginning
to find room in her Spirit, she remained much
troubled and confounded; yet she could not con-
tinue without an Answer, for fear that *Agrippa*
should judge, by her Astonishment and Silence,
that she began to know a Thing, which she was
resolved to be always ignorant of; and endea-
vouring to dissipate that Emotion, which might
have been taken notice of in her Countenance,

‘ Of all the Passions, *said she* which might
‘ trouble your Repose, I am sensible of none but
‘ Grief; and by the Effects which that produces
‘ upon me, I very easily comprehend what the
‘ others may make a Mind endure, when it is
‘ assaulted by them.’ ‘ Grief, *reply’d Agrippa*,
‘ is certainly the Passion which makes the most
‘ cruel Impressions upon the Mind; or, to speak
‘ more properly, is only by the Motions of Joy
‘ and Grief, that we are made sensible of the other
‘ Passions: Yea, it seems that the Effects of all
‘ the rest are confounded to lead us to these two;
‘ Love produces Fear in our Spirits, only to bring
‘ us to Grief, and it causes Hope only to enter-
‘ tain us with Joy; Desire is only formed by
‘ the hope of Accomplishment; and the Mind
‘ doth not dispose itself to Joy, but that the Fear
‘ of bad Success opens a Passage to Grief. In
‘ Jealousy, all the Effects conduce to Sorrow; and
‘ in Hatred, if the Memory of the Injuries which
‘ have

' have caused it entertains Grief, the Hope of
 ' Revenge may be an Occasion of Joy. Hope
 ' and Fear do only serve the rest to bestow their
 ' Effects, either upon Joy or Grief, and they
 ' seem to me to be nothing of themselves, but as
 ' they minister to Joy or Grief. All Things
 ' finally, if you except a few that are indifferent,
 ' which are not so much as taken notice of, in-
 ' cline our Spirits either to Joy or Grief; or, to
 ' speak more plainly, our whole Life is absolute-
 ' ly rolled upon the Wheels of these two Passions,
 ' seeing it is wholly composed of Good and
 ' Evil, which are their Objects.' 'Alas! inter-
 ' rupted the Princess, how unequally is my Life
 ' divided between Joy and Grief? and how many
 ' Days have I spent in Grief, in comparison of
 ' the few Moments which have afforded me any
 ' Joy? It may be, reply'd Agrippa, that the Ac-
 ' cidents of your Life have furnished you with
 ' more Matter of Grief than Joy, and that in
 ' your Fortune the Evil hath exceeded the Good;
 ' but though they should have been equally di-
 ' vided, I will tell you, Madam, that Evil (to
 ' which we have a natural Repugnance, or rather
 ' which of itself is contrary to our Nature) is
 ' otherwise felt, and otherwise observed than
 ' Good is, which seems to be essential and con-
 ' formable to us, and consequently not so capable
 ' of making us sensible of it, but by Privation.
 ' This is easily perceived in the Quietness of the
 ' Mind, the Health of the Body, and the Abun-
 ' dance of Riches, which are not felt like unto
 ' Inquietudes, Sickneses, and Poverty; for when
 ' these pinch us, then we perceive there was Good
 ' in their Contraries, which we hardly took no-
 ' tice of when we had them in Possession.

Agrippa

Agrippa would have spoken more to this Purpose, and possibly from this general Discourse, he would have passed into Particulars, finding an Object in *Elisa's* Presence, that encouraged and inflamed him more and more, if *Cornelius* had not interrupted him to lead the Princesses to Dinner, which staid for them, and was hastened a few Hours, that they might the longer enjoy the Pleasure of Hunting. They took their Repast together; and they had no sooner made an end of it, but they went down into the Court of the Palace, where all things were ready for that Day's Diversifement. The Princesses mounted into a light Chariot, drawn by six white Horses, open before and upon the Sides, and covered only behind as much as was needful to shade the Princesses from the Beams of the Sun, without hindering them from discerning all the Objects in the Fields. They were seated together, and *Clitis* and *Cephisa* at their Feet, without any other Company. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* being mounted upon two stately Horses, marched by the Chariot, each as his Inclination led him. The Persons of their Train followed them in a very handsome Equipage, and the Hunters, with all their Company, attended at one of the City Gates. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* were in a Hunting Garb, but they had affected more Neatness and Elegancy than they were wont to make use of in their ordinary Habit; and *Agrippa*, whose dawning Passion had quite metamorphos'd him in a Day's Space, out of particular Care, had forgot nothing that might set off his good Parts. The two Princesses would not add any thing to their Apparel; and had excused themselves upon the Account of their Sadness, and the Condition of their Fortune, for not accepting of those Habits which *Cornelius* had sent

sent them that Morning, to accoutre themselves conformable to that Day's Exercise. The two Lovers marching by the side of the two Princesses all the way they had to go, to the Place where the Chase was to begin, entertained them with some Constraint: *Agrippa* not daring so suddenly to discover his Thoughts to a Princess, whose Birth and Majesty obliged him to a more respectful Silence; and *Cornelius* not having an Opportunity, before *Elisa* and *Agrippa*, to pursue the Discourse, whereof the fair Queen of *Aethiopia* had heard the Beginning with an ill Will: Their Inquietude might be read in each of their Countenances; and if *Candace* knew too much already of *Cornelius's* Passion, *Elisa* began to suspect as much of *Agrippa's*, as grieved her to the very Heart.

When they were come to the Hunters Rendezvous, which was at the Entrance of the Woods, a shrill noise of Horns, and the Cry of the Dogs, and the Voices of the Hunters, made the Shore of *Alexandria* ring again for divers Furlongs; and they found all things as ready as they could wish for their Divertisement, by the good Order that *Cornelius* had taken. They presently put up the Stag before the Dogs; and the Princesses had not only their Part in the beginning of the Pleasure; but the Wood being divided into an infinite Number of Ways, so that their Chariot might go almost any way, the greatest part of that which passed in the Chase was in their Sight. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, laying aside, the earnest Inclination they had for that Exercise, kept themselves almost all the while close by the Ladies; and the Huntsmen, to whom they committed that Care at that time, served their Intention so well, and turned the Stag so handsomely, that he was brought

brought to a Bay within sight of the Princesses; and, almost at their Feet, *Agrippa* killed him with his Sword.

They had spent Part of the Day in this Diversifement, and the Sun began to decline, when the Princesses passing along one of the Ways, and their two Lovers at the Side of the Chariot, they saw a Horse without a Master, that leaping and bounding passed just by them, and drew near to the Chariot Horses. He was all bloody, by reason of a Wound he had in his Flank, and the Blood trickled down upon the Grass as he went along. *Cornelius* seeing him in this Condition, believed, in all Probability, that his Master might be killed, and that there had been some Combat near that Place; and as his Charge obliged him carefully to inform himself of the Business, and to remedy the Disorders that arrived in *Egypt*, he parted from *Candace*, and galloped towards the Place whence he saw the Horse come. *Candace* conceiving with herself, that in all Adventures her *Cesaria* had some Interest, and that in all Combats where there was Blood-shed, her beloved Prince was in some Danger, desired that the Chariot might take the same Way; and when they knew her Mind, they turned the Heads of the Horses thitherward, and *Agrippa* followed them, with all the Company, out of Complacency and Curiosity; but because *Cornelius*, being carried on by a greater Interest, had put on his Horse with greater Speed, he got a great way before the Troop, and he had gone far into the Wood, but he saw more Horses feeding upon the fresh Grass at Liberty, and a few Bats, whence a great deal of Blood-shed, and seven or eight Bodies of Men, completely armed, lying dead upon the Turf. The *Pretor* stopped at this Spectacle, and after he had

had viewed the Dead, and the great Wounds which had put them into that Condition, with Surprize and Astonishment, he turned his Eyes every Way, to inform himself concerning this Adventure, and commanded some of his Reinue to disarm the Faces of these Men, to see if there was any amongst them, that had so much Life left as to declare the Truth. Two of his Men were already employ'd in that Office, when he saw a Man come out from between the Trees, who drawing near him with an assured Countenance, 'Sir, *said he*, all these Men which you see deprived of Life, lost it by the Hand of a single Man, on Foot, and without any other Arms but his Sword: They have been punished for their Crime by a Blow of Justice reach'd from Heaven, and one single Man hath performed the Combat, whereof you see the bloody Marks. The Victory and the Field were his, but he could not hinder, by the admirable Effects of his Valour, but that two great Princesses, for whose Defence he fought, were carried away by the Companions of those whom he had slain. I learned the Truth just now, from one of these Men, who died here in my Presence when I saw you appear. *Gallus* was astonished at this Discourse, as well in Regard of what he understood, concerning the Man's Valour, as in Respect of the carrying away of the Princesses, whose Arrival, in the Countries under his Government, he had not heard of, and desired to be farther inform'd: 'And who, *said he*, are the Princesses, who were carried away, and the vallant Man that so generously defended them, and what are they that carried them away?' The two Princesses, *reply'd the Man*, are the Princess *Cleopatra*, and the Princess *Arte-*

* *Artemisa*, Sister to the King of *Armenia*; he
 * which defended them is unknown, both to me
 * and those he fought against; they that carried
 * them away are *Armenians*, who did this Vio-
 * lence in this Country by their King's Com-
 * mand; this is all I could learn from one of
 * these Men, who did not live long enough to
 * tell me any more.' 'What, ye Gods! cry'd
 * the *Prætor*, is the Princess *Cleopatra*, who was
 * thought to have suffered Shipwreck, lately car-
 * ried away, and are not you abused by the Dis-
 * course that hath been made you?' 'As for what
 * relates to the Princesses, added the *Man*, I can
 * certainly assure you of it, I saw them with
 * my Eyes, I know them very well, and I have
 * continued with them ever since Yesterday: I
 * would likewise have been farther informed, and
 * have known the Place whither the Barbarians,
 * carried them; But, Sir, trouble yourself no
 * further with me, who am not able to give you
 * any more ample Instruction, but hasten to the
 * Assistance of the fairest Princesses in the World,
 * seeing Heaven hath given you so fair an Occa-
 * sion.' The *Man* finished his Discourse in this
 * Manner, and was already gone from *Cornelius*,
 * who, being very much surprized with so un-
 * expected an Accident, was preparing to hasten
 * to *Cleopatra's* Assistance, when the two Prin-
 * cesses in their Chariot, and *Agrippa* not far from
 * them, arrived at the Place. They were affright-
 * ed at the first Sight of the Dead Bodies; and
 * *Cornelius* having given them an Account, in few
 * Words, of what he had learnt from the *Man's*
 * Mouth, strongly moved *Candace* and *Agrippa*
 * upon *Cleopatra's* Interest. *Agrippa* as a Friend
 * of that Princess's, and of all her Family, and
 * *Candace* as one obliged by a great Tenderness to
 all

all *Casario's* Kindred, ' Ah! Sir, said she to
' *Cornelius*, presently, if it be the Will of the
' Gods that *Cleopatra*, that Princess of whom you
' yourself have made me so advantageous a Rela-
' tion, be not perished in the Waves, do not suffer
' her to be without Succour, in those Places where
' you have so much Authority.' There was no
need of saying any more to a Man, to whom the
Occasions of pleasing *Candace*, were as dear as
the Obligations of his Charge, neither was she
in a Condition to make him any longer Discourse,
having cast her Eyes upon the Man who had spo-
ken to *Cornelius*, and whom cross the Trees,
amongst which he retir'd himself, she thought to
be *Eteocles*, the Governour of her beloved Prince.
She jogged *Clitie* with her Knee, who sat at her
Feet, and laying her Head to her Ear, ' Look
' *Clitie*, said she, and observe if that Man, of
' whom *Cornelius* hath had all his Intelligence,
' and whom thou seest retiring a great Pace
' amongst the Trees, be not *Eteocles*.' *Clitie*
raised up her Head at the Queen's Desire, but tho'
she saw the Man, she nothing but his Back-side,
and observed only that he was of *Eteocles's* Pitch,
and had such Cloaths as *Eteocles* wore that Day
they parted. The fair Queen was not quite free
from the Emotion which his Sight caused, when
Cornelius approaching to her, to the Princess
Elisa, and to *Agrippa*, desired Permission of
them, that he might acquit himself of his Duty
in pursuing *Cleopatra's* Ravishers, and departed
with some of his Men, leaving a good Number
of the rest, to re-conduct them into the City.

Agrippa was already sufficiently engaged to
Blisa, not to stir from her upon a slight Occasi-
on; but the Respect he had for *Cleopatra's* Fa-
mily, and for his own Honour, which obliged
him

him to succour the Oppressed, being powerful enough to make him offer this Violence to his Inclinations, he took his leave of the Princess to go with *Cornelius*. Had it been for Persons of less Importance, than *Cleopatra* and the Princess of *Armenia*, the *Prætor* would have been contented, in relation to the Duty of his Charge, to have sent some of his Men to their Assistance: But, for Princesses of that Consideration, he believed he ought to go in person; and *Agrippa*, though *Cornelius* with Words full of Civility and Respect, endeavoured to divert him from the Trouble, did too much esteem *Cleopatra's* Birth and Person, to neglect this Occasion of going to render her that which was due to her from all vertuous Persons. They which staid with the Princesses, who were still above twenty Horse, some belonging to *Agrippa*, and some to *Gallus*, returned back with them upon the Way to *Alexandria*; and *Candace* was satisfied with nothing more, than that she conceived that to be the way which the Man went, which she took for *Eteocles*. She was so much moved at this Adventure, that she could not for a long time pronounce one Word; and after that she had a little recomposed herself, she spake only to *Elisa*. 'My Princess, if you knew what I have seen, you would bear a Part in the Astonishment which you may observe in my Countenance.' 'I do not think strange,' answered *Elisa*, 'that you should be a little troubled at the Sight of these dead Men which we have seen, and if my Grief had not rendered me insensible or stupid as it were, I could not have beheld this Spectacle without Amazement and Terror: But I did not think, that besides the Compassion and the Horror, which this Sight might move in Persons of our Sex,

' Sex, you had any particular Occasion of Astonishment.' ' Besides that which is common to us both, *reply'd* Candace, I have something that concerns only myself; and since I do not desire to conceal any thing from you, I will tell you, that the Man, which it may be you saw, and from whom *Cornelius* received his Intelligence, if I be not the most deceived Person in the World, is *Eteocles*, *Cesar*'s Governour, of whom I have made you a long Mention in my Discourse, and whom I left some Days ago with the Prince; this makes me believe that he himself may be somewhere near at Hand; and *Eteocles* would not have staid so long here, if he were not attending upon him. I believe it as well as you, *reply'd* Elisa, and I hope this Adventure will prove successful, seeing all Probabilities are favoured.' ' Ah! my dear *Cesar*, added the fair Queen, lifting up her Eyes to Heaven with a very passionate Action, what can hide thee from my Eyes, what can deprive my Heart of the Knowledge of thy Retreat?

She spake in this Manner, and *Elisa* rejoiced with her in the Hopes she saw her conceive; when by the Road which the Chariot, and those that guarded it, followed, they drew near to a very fair House, which was at the outside of the Wood, by which they must needs pass in their Return to *Alexandria*. The Chariot with all the Company passed along the Brink of a little Moat, which encompassed the House; and as the Queen, by reason of her amorous Inquietude, turned her Eyes every Way to try if she could see *Eteocles*, she cast them upon one of the Windows of the House, where immediately she spied a Man leaning; his Head and Shoulders appeared with-

out the Window, and as much of his Body as was seen was almost naked, and in the Condition of a Person rising out of his Bed; his Head was bound about with a Linnen Cloth, under which his long Hair, more nearly approaching in Colour to fair, than black, fell carelessly upon his Shoulders. His Countenance was very pale, like one that had been long sick; but what Change soever he might have received, and what Distance soever there might be from the Window to the Chariot, and how speedy soever the Paces of the Horses were, which drew the Chariot, all this could not hinder the Queen of *Ethiopia*. from observing in that Face some Features very like to *Cesar*'s, and conceiting with herself, either according to the Idea she had had of it in her Spirit, or according to the Truth, that it was *Cesar* himself, if she kept herself from breaking out into Exclamations at this Sight, it was not so much by the Power she had over herself, as by the Force of her Astonishment, which, tying up her Tongue, and all the Functions of the Body, by which the Resentments of the Soul might be expressed, left her immoveable in the Chariot, only holding her Eyes turned towards the dear Object of her Heart, as long as she had the Liberty to see him. Before that she could come again to herself, the Chariot was gone so far from the House, that though she could have put her Head out of the Boor, and herself in such a Posture, that she might look still towards that which she left behind her, the Object was too far off to be any longer discerned. She came to herself, as out of a profound Sleep, and signified the Return of her Spirits by a great Sigh, which *Elisa* observ'd; and having taken Notice of her Action, the Interest she took in it making her unquiet, she pulled

led her by the Arm: 'Madam, *said she*, what
' is the News, have you seen *Eteocles* again, or
' any thing that confirms you in your Hopes, or
' that destroys them?' 'Ah! Madam, *replied*
' Candace, *embracing her, and whispering in her*
' *Ear, that she might not be heard by those*
' *that marched behind the Chariot*, I have seen
' all that I could desire to see, and I would it
' had pleased the Gods, that you had seen *Artaban*,
' as sure as I saw *Cesar* from a Window
' of that House.' 'Is it possible, *answered Elisa*,
' and are you not deceiv'd?' 'No certainly, *ad-*
' *ded Candace*, 'tis hard if I should be deceived
' by an Image, which I carry eternally in my
' Heart; I have seen my dear Prince himself,
' whose Features are too familiar to me, for to
' be mistaken by me, and I do not account it
' strange that his Countenance is grown pale, be-
' cause of the Wounds which probably he re-
' ceived in the Combat, wherein I left him en-
' gaged some Days ago.' 'The Gods be prais'd
' for it, *said Elisa to the fair Queen*, *rendering*
' *her Caresses*, and though they have not the
' same Goodness for me, I beg them for you with
' all my Heart, that Satisfaction which they re-
' fuse me.' 'tis certain, *reply'd Candace*, that
' I now receive from them the greatest Favour that
' ever I could desire of them; and since I am as-
' sured of my *Cesar*'s Life, all my other Losses,
' and all my other Displeasures, are incapable of
' making any Impression upon me: I cannot at
' present follow the Impetuosity of my Affection,
' which would carry me to this dear House,
' where all my Happiness is inclos'd; and I have
' not sufficient Power over these Men which ac-
' company us, nor Confidence enough in them,
' to intreat them to conduct me back to my

' dear *Cæsar*, since, without doubt, I should discover his Abode in this Country, to these Persons who ought to be all suspected by me; but, since I know that he is alive, and in that House, 'tis so near to *Alexandria*, that I may hope, by the Assistance of the Gods, and my own Invention, to find some Means to give him Intelligence of me.

These Words of the Queen were followed by some others, in which she testified to *Elisa* the Satisfaction of her Soul for that happy Accident; and the fair Princess of the *Parthians*, tho' she deeply sigh'd for her own Misfortunes, was more sensible of the Queen's Contentment, than in all Probability she could be, in the sad Condition of her Soul. She express'd as much in Words full of Tenderness and Sweetness, to which the fair Queen reply'd with Prayers and Vows to Heaven, that the same Happiness might befall her; and this Conversation, full of the Expressions of mutual Affection, ended not till they arrived at the City, where they entred not long after, just when the Night began to spread her black Mantle over the Earth.





Hymen's Præludia :

O R,

Love's Master-Piece.

PART VI. BOOK III.

ARGUMENT.

Agrippa following the Pursuit of Cleopatra's Ravishers, loses all his Company, and himself in a Wood, where he meets with Coriolanus on Foot. He lends him his Horse to go in search of his Princess, and it being dark he takes up his Lodging under a Tree. There he hears the amorous Complaints of Philadelph, who had wandered thither in search of Delia, and seeing him part from thence at the Break of Day, follows him at a Distance. Philadelph lights upon two Women asleep, and conjecturing one of them to be Delia; as he is going to make a more perfect Discovery, he is interrupted by one who calls him to the Combat. They fight, and are parted by Agrippa, and the Lady, who

proves to be Delia indeed. The mutual Joy of Philadelph and Delia at this unexpected Meeting. Agrippa invites them to Alexandria. At their Entrance there, Olympia espies the fair Stranger, who had fought with Philadelph, and falls in a Swoon, and after that into a Fever. She is visited by Elisa and Candace, who endeavour to comfort her; and after a while, they leave her to her Repose.



IN the mean time, *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* making haste to the Assistance of *Cleopatra* and *Artemisa*, had crossed a great Part of the Wood, without finding any Person that could give them any Intelligence; they had observed the Track of the Horses as exactly as they could; and being come to a Place where it equally parted into two Ways, that their Pursuit might be with the greater Hope of Success, they resolved to divide themselves; and *Cornelius*, with his Men, taking the Way upon the Left-hand. *Agrippa*, with his Party, went to the Right, after they had promised each other mutually to meet the next Night in *Alexandria*, if they were not detained by some Impediment.

Agrippa marched a great while along the Road which he had taken, turning his Eyes and Ears every way. The Night was already near at hand, when he thought he heard a great Noise in a Part of the Wood, which he had left upon his Left Hand. This Opinion made him stop a while, to observe the Place from whence it came; and when he thought he had sufficiently discerned it, he turned his Horse that way at full Speed. He crossed a great deal of Ground in a small Time; but

but whether it was that he had mistaken the Place where the Noise was made, or that the Persons which had made it were gone before he come, he sought and looked about every way to no Purpose, neither could he find any body to direct him. This Displeasure did not befall him alone; for being mounted upon one of the fleetest Horses in the World, his Men that spurred after him, could not keep pace with him, and in a small time they lost him amongst the Trees, which deprived them of his Sight; so that when he turned that way where he thought they were, he found himself alone; and this chanced to be just as Day-light failed, and the Darkness began to cover the Earth. He staid a while upon the Place in expectation of them, and called them divers times with a loud Voice; but all in vain, for in the Error whereinto the Swiftneſs of their Course had led them, they had taken another Way quite different from his, after they had lost the View of him. This Accident did much displease him, seeing himself alone in the Dark, and in a Country where he was unacquainted, and consequently deprived of all Means of rendering *Cleopatra* those Assistances that were due to her; and after he had continued a while uncertain what to do, he resolved at last to seek them out, and marched amongst the Trees at all Adventures, calling them every now and then as loud as possibly he could. But because the Night was not very clear, and he quite out of all the Ways, he wandered more and more up and down the Wood, and knew not which Way to go, either to find his Men, or to return to *Alexandria*. Any other Soul but his, would have been troubled with Melancholly at this petty Accident, but he was only displeased that he had succeeded no better in the

Design of doing a good Action ; and moderating his Passion by the Greatness of his Courage, he continued, marching at adventure, whither his Fortune would guide him, supposing that when he was out of the Wood, it would not be difficult for him to find the Way to *Alexandria*.

In the mean time, as he called out often to make himself to be heard by his Men, if it were possible, a Man, which wandered as he did at those Hours in the Wood, being drawn thither by his Voice, drew near the Place where he was ; and when he was at a Distance that *Agrippa* might hear him, ‘ What art thou, *said he*, thou which makest the Woods echo with thy Exclamations, at a Time when all things else are buried in Silence ?’ He that spoke these Words was on Foot ; and *Agrippa*, by reason of the Darkness, ‘ spying him only a little amongst the Trees, and coming nearer to him, ‘ But who art thou thyself, *said he*, thou which demandest who I am, and who, as well as myself, dost take this solitary Walk during the Shadows of the Night ?’ ‘ I am, *reply’d the Man*, a miserable Creature abandoned by the Gods, and by Fortune ; a Man to whom thou wouldst do a Pleasure in killing of him, or in furnishing him with any Means to get out of the Misfortunes into which he is fallen.’ Hearing these Words, which the Unknown accompanied with some Sobs, *Agrippa* believed that this Voice was not absolutely unknown to him ; but seeing little Appearance in the Idea which presented itself to him, he would not ground any thing upon it ; but the better to inform himself, ‘ Thou must needs be, *answered he*, very much afflicted, seeing thou desirest Death, to which we are not wont to have recourse, but only in the Extre-

mity

‘ mity of Misery ; and instead of being a Means
‘ of that, I would more willingly bestow some
‘ Ease upon thy Grief, if the Opportunity of do-
‘ ing it were in my Power.’ ‘ Thou speakest
‘ like a generous Person, *added the Unknown* ;
‘ and, if I be not deceived, thy Voice resembles a
‘ Man’s, who is likewise generous enough to ad-
‘ minister Consolation to the miserable in their
‘ Distress.’ ‘ I know not, *reply’d Agrippa*,
‘ whether thou findest any Resemblance in my
‘ Voice to any Person that is known to thee :
‘ but since thou hast begun to speak to me, I have
‘ thought the Sound of thine to be so like a Man’s
‘ with whom I have had so long Acquaintance,
‘ and whom I very much esteemed, that if there
‘ were any Probability that he might be in this
‘ Country at the Hour, and in the Condition I
‘ meet thee, I should certainly have taken thee
‘ for the same Man : For my Part I have no In-
‘ tention to conceal myself, and I have no Ene-
‘ mies that can oblige me to deny that I am
‘ *Agrippa*.

Upon this Discovery, the Unknown continued
a while without speaking ; but a little after resu-
ming his Discourse, ‘ Your Voice hath not de-
‘ ceived me, *said he*, and I knew it at the first
‘ to be *Agrippa’s* ; but the time of Night, and
‘ the Condition wherein I meet you, made me
‘ have Reason to doubt of a Truth, which seem-
‘ ed to me as improbable, as that I should
‘ be here alone by Night, and on Foot, in a
‘ Place which my Misfortune hath made my Ene-
‘ my. I tell you enough to make a perfect Dis-
‘ covery of myself to you, and I suppose you are
‘ not ignorant now, that I am the unfortunate
‘ *Tuba Coriolanus*, upon whom you once be-
‘ stowed a Share of your Friendship, and who,
‘ probably,

probably, may have lost it by becoming *Cesar's* Enemy. The Confidence I have in your Virtue, and the small Reason I have to be in love with my Life, banish all the Fear I might have had of discovering myself to you, in a Country where I cannot be known without manifest Danger: But though you should be of the Mind of my most cruel Enemies (which I have all the Reason in the World to believe, since the Change of *Marcellus* and *Cleopatra*) tho' you should acquaint *Cesar*, that I wander alone and unknown in his Dominions; and though by declaring myself to you, I should run upon the infallible Loss of my Life, in losing this wandering and unfortunate Life, I shall lose nothing but what is odious to me, and which I would have sacrificed myself to my Grief, this deplorable Day, if I had not thought it my Duty, to employ the remainders of it in the Service which I owe to that ungrateful Creature, to whom I have devoted it all.

Whilst the valiant King of the *Moors* was speaking in this Manner, with a Throng of Sighs and Sobs that accompanied every Word, *Agrippa* hearkened to him with an Amazement and Irresolution, which kept him a Time immoveable and quite astonished. He owed all he had to *Cesar's* Bounty, and he could not without some Offence to his Virtue, conserve any Amity for his greatest Enemies: But besides the Esteem he always had for the admirable Qualities, and the sublime Virtue of *Coriolanus*, he thought he should brand himself with a detestible Baseness, if in so deplorable a Condition as he saw him in, which he partly knew by the Loss of his Dominions, and by what was represented to him in his Discourse, he had conserved the Thoughts of an Enemy,
and

and had looked upon him according to the Consideration due to his Fortune, rather than according to that Compassion which is due to vertuous Men in Misery. After he had made a short Reflection upon it, which, by reason of his excellent Nature, and the Greatness of his Soul, wrought a much more sudden Effect upon him, than it would have done in a Person of more common Thoughts, he alighted from his Horse, judging it not to be civil to sit on Horse-back before such a Prince as he, as long as he stood on Foot; and accosting him with an Action which expressed the Consideration he had for him, as much as the Obscurity of the Night could permit, 'I cannot, *said he*, without a very great Astonishment, see you in your Enemies Country in a Condition so disproportionate to your Birth, and the Rank you held some Months ago: 'Tis true, I am bound to *Cesar* by such strong Obligations, that without Ingratitude I can make no distinction between his Enemies and my own; but the Esteem I have always made of your Virtue and of your Person, hath opposed those Resentments which probably ought to be common to me, with him, to whom I owe all; and besides I have found so much Justice in one Part of your Actions, and even in those which have made *Cesar* your Enemy, that at the Report of those great Things which you had done for the Recovery of your Dominions, I was not moved as possibly I ought to have been by the Part which I ought to take in the Interests of *Augustus*. You might have received some Proof of it in this Time, that I have avoided the Occasion of going to bear Arms against you; and if I had not expressed some Repugnance as to that Employment, *Domitius* possibly had not commanded that Naval Army
which

which you defeated, and I should have had the
 Charge of that Expedition as well as of divers
 others, which I joyfully undertook, and from
 which I returned with Success enough. I was af-
 terwards afflicted at your ill Fortune, more pos-
 sibly, than is honest for the servants of *Cesar*
 to confess; and I could heartily have wished,
 that by a happy Reconciliation, he would have
 left you at Peace in a Kingdom of your Father's.
 You have put yourself into no Danger by dis-
 covering yourself to me, and instead of doing
 you hurt in a Condition which obliges all vir-
 tuous Persons to comfort you, I will serve you,
 in what I am able, without wronging the Fide-
 lity which I owe to my Master. 'Tis certain,
 he is your Enemy, and your Life would not be
 in Security if you should be known in these
 Countries; either depart speedily from hence,
 or keep your self concealed, if you be stayed
 here by any necessity of your Affairs; and in the
 mean time, let me understand what Service you
 desire of a Person, who will always respect,
 as he ought, both your Birth and the eminent
 qualities of your Person.

Agrippa expressed himself in this sort; and *Cæ-
 sariolanius*, after he had meditated a little upon an
 answer: I did not almost doubt, *said he*, but
 that I should find in you still, all the Marks
 of that Generosity whereof all the World hath
 taken Notice: I am too much obliged to those
 Remains of Friendship which hindred you from
 employing against me that Valour of yours,
 against which without doubt I should not have
 had the same Success which Fortune gave me
 against *Domitius*. I have little Resentment
 against those, who during my Absence have
 deprived me of a Kingdom which I could not

go

‘ go to defend, and of which I can make no great
‘ Account, since the loss of my Repose; neither do
‘ I desire any Proof of your Amity which may
‘ clath with your Duty to *Cesar*. I shall always
‘ esteem you too much, to desire any thing of
‘ you that may hinder your Fortune, or diminish
‘ the Esteem you have acquired all the World over.
‘ I am not so fond of my Life, or any Thing
‘ that is left me besides, to seek any Security or
‘ Refuge by your Means, at a Time when I look
‘ for it no where but in Death; but only I would
‘ desire of you without any longer Discourse (for
‘ the pressing Condition wherein I am in, doth
‘ not permit me to converse any longer with you)
‘ the means of pursuing the Ravishers of *Cleo-*
‘ *patra*, who was lately carried away in my pre-
‘ sence, and having been too faintly defended by
‘ me. What, *said Agrippa interrupting him*, are
‘ you then that valiant Man, who alone, and
‘ without Arms, slew so many armed Men for
‘ the Defence of *Cleopatra*? I am that Wretch,
‘ *reply’d Coriolanus*, which had not Valour enough
‘ to guard that Princess from the Violence of a
‘ few Barbarians; I have now Arms upon my
‘ Back, but I am on Foot, and have so wan-
‘ dered in the Wood, that I cannot find the Way
‘ back to the Place where I might recover Horses
‘ to post to the Assistance of that Princess. Such
‘ a grand Action, *answered Agrippa*, as that
‘ whereof we saw the Marks upon the Place
‘ where it was done, must needs proceed from
‘ such a Hand as yours. I was going, as you were,
‘ to *Cleopatra’s* Assistance, and just as you did,
‘ I wandered and lost all my Company in the
‘ turning of the Wood, and the obscurity of
‘ the Night: If you could stay till Day, you
‘ would find all manner of Assistance amongst us;
‘ but

‘ but in that urgency which you express, I can
‘ only offer you this Horse, which you may make
‘ use of, as one of the best the World affords, to
‘ go whither your Desires or your Fortune shall
‘ direct you.

Coriolanus, what Necessity soever he had, first refused *Agrippa*’s Offer, making some Difficulty to leave a Man of that importance, alone on Foot, in the Wood, and in the Dark: But *Agrippa* being offended at his Modesty: ‘ When you are upon
‘ a Business of such Consequence, *said he*, you
‘ ought not to stand upon Punctilio’s; I would
‘ not deal so by you upon the like Occasion, and
‘ you use me as an Enemy, if you refuse any
‘ longer that which is now in my Power to offer you; you will constrain me to follow you on Foot, if you continue obstinate: My Attendants are not far off, the worst that can come to me, is to pass the rest of the Night in Expectation of them at a Season, when my Stay will not be incommodious; I have no Reason to fear any Accident in a Place where all Persons are my Friends, and where I shall find nobody from whom I may not receive Assistance.

Though *Agrippa* had added a great many more, and more pressing Expressions, *Coriolanus* would never have suffered himself to be overcome, if he had had any other Business in Hand but the assisting of *Cleopatra*: But upon a Necessity of that Importance, at last he closed his Eyes against all that Civility could possibly represent to him, and receiving the Horse which *Agrippa* presented to him: ‘ Both you and my bad Fortune, *said he*,
‘ constrain me to do an Action, which I would
‘ never have consented to for the Recovery of my
‘ Kingdom; the Gods will recompense you for it,
‘ if

‘ if I cannot, and the mean Time rest assured,
‘ that during the small Remainder of my Life,
‘ I will treasure up in my Heart, as I am
‘ obliged to do, the Memory of so generous an
‘ Action.

As he ended these Words, he put his Foot into the Stirrup, and mounted into the Saddle, *Agrippa* holding the Bridle of the Horse himself, and promising him that when he found his Men, he would post after him to *Cleopatra*’s aid: ‘ Adieu, generous *Agrippa*, said *Coriolanus* to him at parting,
‘ pardon this Action which you force me to do,
‘ and believe that if I live ever so little while, I
‘ will not die ungrateful for this good Office.’ Having spoken these Words, he parted from him, and turning the Head of his Horse that Way, which he thought might lead after *Cleopatra*, he posted away amongst the Trees, with as much speed as the Darknes would permit.

Agrippa remained amazed at this Accident, as well to find that Prince in so strange a Condition, and in so unexpected a Manner, in a Place where there was little likelihood of his being found, when he thought him to be a great Way off, as to hear him express so much Interest, and so much Earnestness for *Cleopatra*, to whom he thought, as well as a great many others, that he had been unfaithful. He then reflected upon it, not having had time during the Conversation they had together; or at least *Coriolanus* his impatience not having permitted him to enquire why he tormented himself so for a Person, whom, according to the vulgar Opinion, he had ungratefully forsaken. This Consideration took up his Thoughts a good while, before he could pass any Judgment upon the uncertainty which this Adventure afforded; but a little after he believed that *Coriolanus*,
whose

whose Generosity was known to all the World, might do that meerly upon the Score of Virtue, which another would have done for Love, and that having seen the Princess, whom he had dearly loved, in some Danger, he had fought for her, and was so passionate as to assist her, only out of the Motions of his Virtue. He did not find it strange, knowing himself to be capable of doing as much, and easily guessing by his own Inclinations at the Thoughts of virtuous Persons, he meditated a while upon this Accident, and turning his Memory with Compassion upon the divers Revolutions of Fortune, who did so differently sport herself in the Life of this brave *African*, whom ever since his Birth she had made the Object of her inconstant Capricio's, making him fall before he was born, from Royalty into Servitude, favouring him in a thousand gallant Actions which had acquired him immortal Glory amongst Men; and after she had caused him to remount his Throne, maugre all the Forces of the Empire, tumbling him down again with the same suddenness into the loss of all, into Misery, and that deplorable Condition wherein he had met him, he could not but be very much moved at it, and lifting up his Eyes to Heaven with a Sigh: 'O Gods, *said he*, how incomprehensible are your Judgments, and how inconsiderable is the Life of Man, since the greatest and most virtuous are subject to so many Misfortunes? 'Tis in the Fortune of this Prince, the bravest Person that ever the Sun shined upon, that the instability of human Things is easily remarkable, and thence we learn a very observable Lesson, how little confidence we ought to have in Things so inconstant and so apt to perish. He had stayed longer upon this Consideration, which produced powerful Effects in such a Soul.

Soul as his, if his new Passion, which at that Time left little room for any other Thoughts, had not insensibly banished thence another Man's Interests, to take full Possession of his Mind it self.

By the Misfortunes of *Coriolanus*, which Love alone for the most part had produced, he foresaw what he might fall into himself by the same Passion, and making a short Meditation thereupon: 'Alas, *said he*, that which I deplore in another, may possibly ere long befall myself, and *Elisa*, without doubt, is able to cause the same Disorders in my Soul and Fortune, that *Cleopatra* hath caused in *Coriolanus's*: I have all the Reasons that can be to fear it, seeing in the Space of one Night and a Day, that impetuous Beauty hath ruined my Repose, which to all Appearance was so well established, and hath made a greater Progress in this little Time than another could have done in divers Years. I feel and suffer already, all that Persons grown old in Love can feel and suffer; and if in the very beginning, my Passion handles me with so much Violence, what may I expect when its Forces are augmented, and its Powers are absolutely established over his Heart, which it spares so little already? Ah! *continued he, a little after*, though I should have all the Reason that might be to be afraid of this fatal Engagement of my Heart, yet it is too handsome for me to make any Attempt to break it off, and that Destiny that brings a divine Beauty, from the farthest Parts of *Asia*, and from out of the midst of our cruel Enemies, to work that upon my Soul which the *Roman* Beauties could not do, binds me up already so powerfully, that it hath not

left

‘ left my Will so much as one single Motion to desire to disengage myself.

As he uttered these Words, he laid himself down at the Foot of an Oak, being resolved to pass away the rest of the Night there; for it was at that Season of the Year, when they are at the shortest. In this Place he used some vain endeavours to catch some Sleep, which fled from him, and the Image of *Elisa* which gained an absolute Power over his Spirit more and more, did not a great while permit him to find any Repose, in the least conformable to the first Violences of his Love: ‘ What, said he, with a little Motion of ‘ *Choler or Resentment*, have I lost all in solitude ‘ a Time, and will Sleep approach my Eyes no ‘ more, since the Beauties of *Elisa* have fatally appeared to them? Well, pursued he, let us submit to the force of our Destiny, and seeing we ‘ must watch, let us watch with the Stars which ‘ bear us Company, and which can only bear witness of our Sighs, and the Words which Love ‘ draws from our Mouth.

Agrippa spake these Words, as he thought, very loud, certainly believing, that at such an Hour, and in that desert Place, he was not over-heard by any body, and that he really had only the Stars as Witnesses of the Effects which his Passion might produce; but he was deceived, and that Night being to him a Night of Adventures, ’twas the Will of Fortune, that a few Paces from him, there lay a Man under the Trees passing the rest of the Night, and expecting the approach of Day in Employments not much different from his. This Man, whose Soul was much more inflamed with love than *Agrippa*’s was, and possibly as much as a Soul was capable of, no sooner heard the amorous Words, which *Agrippa* had uttered, but he found

found some Consolation in that Rencounter, and after two or three impetuous Sighs, beginning to speak loud enough to be distinctly heard by *Agrippa*: 'Alas! *said he*, is it possible then, that I am not the only Man whom Love causes to spend the Night in this dark and solitary Place, whilst Sleep exercises its Dominion over the whole Earth?' *Agrippa*, who expected not that Accident, was a little surprized at first, thinking that he had been in a Place where he might freely discover his Thoughts to the Face of Heaven: Yet, being of a Spirit not easily daunted, he quickly recomposed himself, and finding as well as the Unknown, some Consolation in meeting with an amorous Person, he thought it not amiss to enter into a Discourse with him, that might render their Solitude the more comfortable; and returning an Answer to those few Words he had spoken, without stirring from his Place: 'No, *said he*, you are not the only Man, whom Love causes to sigh at these Hours in Solitude; and though Fortune hath conducted me hither, yet 'tis certain that Love only keeps me Company, and takes up all my Thoughts.' 'They cannot be more worthily employ'd, *reply'd the Unknown*, and even amongst those whom Hope hath almost deserted, there are some, which find all the Entertainment of their Life, only in the Thoughts of their Love.' 'As for those, *answered Agrippa*, whom Hope hath abandoned, their Thoughts cannot but be very full of Grief and Affliction, and Hope doth not ordinarily leave us, but in such Extremities when we hardly can tell what we think upon: Yea divers Persons believe, that after the Loss of Hope, Love cannot be easily preserved; and as Hope in Love cannot be entirely lost, but by
the

the Loss of the Object beloved, so by the same
Loss it is probable, that Love abandons us to-
gether with our Hope.' 'Alas! *added the Un-*
known with a Sigh, how little Experience have
you, so far as I can judge, in the Effect of this
Passion, to which, nevertheless, it seems, you
have submitted your Spirit.' 'Tis true *an-*
swered Agrippa, that I have passed a good Part
of my Life in Liberty enough, and 'tis not long
since that my Soul hath been made Love's Sub-
ject, by such Powers as have disarmed my
Heart at the first Sight, and which, at the very
Beginning, have already made me feel whatso-
ever others have felt most violent in whole
Years.' 'I easily believe it, *reply'd the Un-*
known, and I do not doubt, but that at first
Sight, a Heart may be disarmed, and submit
itself to Love's greatest Cruelty: I have had Ex-
perience enough of it myself, to make me be-
lieve it upon another's Account; but if your
Passion be yet in its Infancy, upon which all
Souls do not equally fix themselves at first, or at
least, if you be not so far engaged that you
have no Power over your Spirit, avoid, if it be
possible for you, any farther Engagement, and
stop the Course betime, of an infinite Num-
ber of Pains and Sufferings, in Comparison of
which all others are trivial, and by which,
Life is render'd worse than the most painful
Death. O Gods! *continued he, with a new*
Supply of Sobs, how different would mine have
been from this deplorable Condition, wherein
I miserably spend my Days, if I had followed
the Counsel which I venture to give to another?
How many Evils had I been spared from, under
which my unfortunate Soul always groaned?
How many Troubles both of Body and Mind
had

‘ had I avoided, under which both have deeply
‘ suffered? And yet, O my adorable (*there he*
‘ *stopt, because he would not name her*) and yet
‘ O dear Mistress of my Heart, how sorry should
‘ I have been, if I had followed these Counsels,
‘ which were profitable indeed as to my Repose,
‘ but contrary to the Glory, and the Satisfaction
‘ which I find in passing my Days for your Sake
‘ in these Miseries, which are a thousand times
‘ more sweet and more dear to me, than all the
‘ Pleasures and Felicity I could have tasted in my
‘ Life, if I had not devoted it to you.

The Unknown spake in this Manner, that suffering himself to be carried away by the Current of his Passion, he held some other Discourses by which *Agrippa* observed, that never possibly any other Spirit had been more strongly or more really possessed with Love, and being of a noble and compassionate Mind, he could not chuse but be troubled for the Unknown, and beginning to speak when he had done: ‘ I know not what you are,
‘ *said he*, and yet I cannot but take Part in your
‘ Displeasures, and believe, by all Appearance,
‘ that few Persons have more sincerely loved than
‘ you.’ ‘ You have Reason to do so, *reply’d the*
‘ *afflicted Lover*, and ’tis very certain, that never
‘ possibly did a Soul so entirely sacrifice itself to
‘ Love as mine hath done, nor devoted its Life
‘ thereunto with a more perfect Resignation;
‘ They are not Hopes (*that we may return to*
‘ *our former Discourse*.) Alas! they are not
‘ Hopes that maintain it; and though they are
‘ not absolutely extinguished in me, by Reason
‘ of the natural Disposition we have to preserve
‘ some Reliques of them to the last Extremity:
‘ Yet, according to Reason and Probability, there
‘ is so little Hope left, and that little is so dis-
‘ propor-

‘ proportionable to the Greatness of my Love,
‘ that in all likelihood ’tis not by my Hopes that
‘ my Love is preserved. I love with a Disenga-
‘ gement from all other Thoughts, that which
‘ appeared amiable to my Eyes, that which my
‘ heart loves without Reservation and Interest;
‘ that which it may be neither is nor ever was
‘ sensible of my Love; and I love, O Gods! that
‘ which possibly hath no longer a being in the
‘ World, either for me, or any other Man besides.

He concluded not these Words without some Sobs, which confirmed *Agrippa* in the Opinion which he had already conceived of the Greatness of his Love, and desiring to give him some Consolation: ‘ Your Condition, *said he*, would be
‘ truly deplorable, if it were such as you represented it; but since you are still prepared to hope
‘ for better Fortune, I advise you to expect from
‘ Heaven those Assistances, which it seldom denies
‘ to Persons whose Intentions are innocent and
‘ conformable to Virtue. We see Things fall out
‘ every Day very far from our Expectation, and
‘ oftentimes in the most desperate Affairs, the Gods
‘ have sent Remedies unlooked for, and contrary to
‘ Appearance. In the mean Time, take a little rest,
‘ if you can possibly, and when the approach of
‘ Day shall permit me to see you, as the Dark-
‘ nels hath permitted me to hear you, I shall
‘ perhaps desire a farther Knowledge of your Per-
‘ son, out of the Disposition which I have already
‘ to esteem a Man, whose Thoughts do not seem
‘ to me to proceed from a common Person, and
‘ it may be, I shall find some Means of giving
‘ some ease to your Displeasures, in a Place where
‘ I have some Acquaintance and some Credit.

Agrippa made him this Discourse, out of the Disposition which he felt in himself to esteem and
serve

serve him, and by Reason of some Approaches of Sleep which began to seize upon him, and after two Nights watching, and that Day's toil, lay heavy upon his Eye-lids. The Unknown answered his Offers, with all the Civility his Grief could leave him for a Man of whom he judged very advantageously already, and after some Replies between them, *Agrippa* grew very drowsy, and fell at last fast asleep. The fair Image of *Elisa*, wherewith his Soul was continually possessed, appeared to him as he was asleep, with all those Powers which had so suddenly made him her Subject, and he had the contentment to entertain her, and to give her Assurances of his Passion, during the Time of his sleep; but it was for no long Continuance, and at the coming of the Day, which appeared a little after, he was awakened by a noise which the Man made, with whom he had conversed, as he rose from the Place where he was, and mounted his Horse with two Squires which had spent the Night some Paces from him. At another Time this Man, which wanted neither Acknowledgment nor Civility, would not have gone from that Place without being better acquainted with *Agrippa*, or without thanking him for the Offer he had made; but having his Soul prepossessed with a Passion, which extinguished in him all other Desires, and all other Remembrances but of his beloved Object, he would not engage himself in the Company of a Man, from whom he feared he could not retire to seek either that which he had lost, or Solitude which was more dear to him than the Society of Men. He was already upon his Horse, by that Time *Agrippa* was fully awake, and the *Roman* being got up at the noise he made, saw him amongst the Trees, parting from the Place where he had

spent the Night, and taking the way on the right Hand with his two Squires, who following their Master's Pace, marched very slowly.

Agrippa judged by this Departure of his, that he had no Desire to make himself known: And easily pardoned in him, out of the Knowledge he had of the Pre-occupation of his Spirit, that which a less rational Person would have taken for want of Civility; he conceived a greater Desire to see him, and to inform himself more fully concerning his Fortune and his Person, whereof he already had a very good Opinion. Conducted by this Curiosity, he followed him at a Distance amongst the Trees, and that was not difficult for him to do, because the Unknown having no certain way to go, but being directed rather by Chance, than by Design, went on a soft Pace, deeply engaged in a profound Musing: *Agrippa* did already discern the Handsomeness of his Body as he rode, and the Fashion of his Arms, which were black, enriched with some Jewels of great Value; his Casque was covered with a black Plume of Feathers, somewhat spoiled with the Rain, and worn with a long Voyage, and that which appeared of his Casque was black too, covered with an Embroidery of Silver, which had been very handsome. *Agrippa* might observe all this as he walked amongst the Trees; and though he was on foot, and in a Condition unconformable to his Quality, he was grown more curious upon this Adventure than naturally he was, or probably could be, at a time when his growing Passion sufficiently employed his Spirit.

The Unknown had marched a good while without breaking Silence, otherwise than by a few Sighs, and then calling one of his Squires to him: 'But *Dion*, said he, dost thou believe, that
' I ought

‘ I ought to ground any farther Assurance upon
‘ that Man’s Discourse ; and is it probable, that
‘ his Science should give him Knowledge of my
‘ Fortune for the future, when possibly he is igno-
‘ rant of his own Destiny ? That is not without
‘ Example, Sir, *answered the Squire*, and by that
‘ which he hath told you, concerning the present
‘ Condition of your Soul, you may give some
‘ Credit to what he hath promised you for the
‘ future. He hath promised me nothing punctual-
‘ ly, *reply’d the Unknown*, but hath only given
‘ me some uncertain Hopes, which I should not
‘ have fixed upon, if I had any Designs which
‘ that Confidence might divert me from : Seek
‘ not, *said he*, as I remember, seek not far from
‘ the Shore of *Alexandria*, that which thou hast
‘ lost ; thou shalt not find it any where else, and
‘ thou mayest hope that the Gods will restore it to
‘ thee in the same Condition they gave it thee at
‘ first. These were his very Words, *said the*
‘ *Squire*, and I expect some Success from them,
‘ because of the Impression which his Science hath
‘ made upon my Spirit. The Success, *added his*
‘ *Master*, is in the Hand of the Gods that can do
‘ all Things, and ’tis from you, O ! ye great Gods,
‘ *continued he*, lifting up his Eyes to Heaven, ’tis
‘ from you only, that I ought to expect the End
‘ of these Miseries, to which this deplorable Life
‘ is condemned.

As he had finished these Words, he perceived
himself to be near a little Brook, which arising
from a neighbouring Spring, ran amongst the Trees
down to the Sea, which was but a few furlongs
off. This Sight revived some Remembrance in
his Mind, which renewed his Sighs, and stop-
ping at the Place to look upon the clear Waters,
which glided along upon the little pebble Stones,

with a pleasant Murmur: ' Alas! *said he*, 'twas
' in such a Place as this, that my Destiny pre-
' sented my *Delia* to me, and if the Gods would
' please to restore me what I have lost in the
' Condition wherein they gave it me, it must
' needs fall out, that upon the brink of this Ri-
' vuler I must find out my deplorable *Delia*.

The amorous *Philadelph* (for these Words did sufficiently discover him to be the amorous *Philadelph*) had hardly spoken these few Words, but casting his Eyes along the Brook, whilst his Horse was going over it, he thought he saw at a good Distance off some Persons lying upon the Bank, and looking that way with more Attention than before, he perceived they were Women. At this Sight, he knew not why, a shivering ran over his whole Body, and stopping the Bridle of his Horse, he continued with his Face towards that Object immoveable and astonished. *Dion* which followed next to him, seeing him stand still in this Posture, and reading in his Countenance, which was partly visible, his Beaver being up, all the Signs of a strange Amazement: ' What ails you, Sir,
' and by what Surprize is your Visage so suddenly
' changed?' *Dion* spake thus to him twice without receiving any Answer, and *Philadelph* was so moved and troubled, that for a long Time he was not in a Condition to make a Reply. At last endeavouring to dissipate this strong Emotion: ' Be-
hold, *said he*, *pointing to the Place*, behold those
' Women which lye upon the Bank of the Rivu-
' let, and remember that it was in this Condi-
' tion that Fortune sent me *Delia*. This Sight,
' and the Resemblance of the Place and the Ac-
' cident, with that which was so fatal to my
' Life, have so much moved me, that 'tis impos-
' sible for me to recompose myself, and if the
' Gods

‘ Gods be but pitiful, it may be, amongst these
‘ Persons I may find my *Delia*. It may be so,
‘ if it please the Gods, *reply’d Dion*, and Things
‘ more improbable often come to pass: But it may
‘ be, with more likelihood, that it will not fall
‘ out so, and I do not advise you to ground any
‘ Hope upon it, that may redouble your Displea-
‘ sures when you find yourself deceived. I will
‘ hope for nothing, *said the Prince*, and I yet
‘ will neglect nothing; it must be by some ex-
‘ traordinary Adventure that *Delia* shall be restor-
‘ ed to me, if she be still in the World for one;
‘ and though I judge that the extraordinary Mo-
‘ tions wherewith my Heart is agitated, proceed
‘ from the Violence of my Love, rather than from
‘ any Presage that is sent me from Heaven, yet I
‘ am resolved not to part from this Place without
‘ satisfying myself in this Point, and without
‘ seeing the Faces of these Persons, whom Fortune
‘ presents to me in the same Condition wherein
‘ I first saw *Delia*.

With these Words he alighted, and leaving his Horse to *Dion*, he walked along the Bank of the Brook with an uncertain Pace, and went towards the Place where the Women lay along upon the Grass.

By Means of the Delay which this Adventure had caused, *Agrippa* had the more Time and Convenience to follow *Philadelph*, without being perceived; he heard Part of the Words which were spoken to *Dion*, he saw him alight from his Horse, and guessing at something of the Truth by his Discourse, the Goodness of his Nature made him interests himself in this Adventure more than before, and with the Man, though he was unknown to him, happy Success in his Business. The Richness of his Armour made him already conjecture that he was of no mean Condition, and every

Thing in *Philadelph's* Person pleaded for his Advantage. The passionate Prince marched towards the Place where he saw the Ladies lye, with an extraordinary Emotion and throbbing of his Heart, and he was so troubled between some Beams of Hope, and Fear of being deceived, that he hardly had Strength and Assurance to go along. He came at last, with the least noise that was possible, to the Place, where upon the green Grass two Ladies were asleep: At first the number displeased him, remembring that *Delia* went from *Cilicia* with her Aunt and her Sister; but he staid not long upon this Consideration, judging that in the Voyages she had made since, she might be separated from part of her Company. He looked upon the two Women with a very passionate Action, and lifting up his Eyes to Heaven in a very suppliant Manner: ‘ Immortal Gods, *said he, (but with his Heart more than his Mouth: For that continuing mute for Fear of making a noise, lest all its functions to the Heart)* pitiful Gods! if by a miraculous Effect of your Goodness, ye permit me amongst these Persons which Chance present to me, to find my *Delia*, how much should I be beholding to your Pity, and for which should I be most obliged to you, for the former Life which I have received from you, or this latter which you render me? He passed from this Thought to some Motions of an uncertain and wavering Joy, but immediately after, that was destroyed by contrary Appearances, and his Heart freezing again with Fear, which had been thawed by Hope: Alas! *reply'd he to himself*, what Reason can I have to imagine that this adverse Fortune, by whose Means I have passed so many Days in so deplorable a Condition, should deal so favourably with me to Day? Have

‘ Have not I seen a hundred thousand Women
‘ since I sought after my wandering and fugitive
‘ *Delia*, without meeting her in all that great
‘ number, and must I hope, because she appeared
‘ thus once to me, that every Thing which presents
‘ itself so afterwards must needs be my adorable
‘ *Delia*? Ah! vain Hope, how hast thou abused me
‘ to no purpose, and how easy is it to judge that my
‘ Reason is troubled by my Misfortunes, seeing I
‘ hope so easily for that which I desire, contrary
‘ to all Probabilities? ’Tis not in Woods, nor a
‘ dreadful Solitude that *Delia* spent her Nights;
‘ and if my Destiny caused me to find her there
‘ that fatal Day, when I lost myself, must I ex-
‘ pect the same Fortune every Day? Go thy way
‘ then, unfortunate Man, to pursue thy uncertain
‘ Search, seek that which thou hast lost in the
‘ Company of Men, rather than in the retreat of
‘ Beasts, and do not disturb the rest of those Per-
‘ sons which dream not of thee, nor so much as
‘ know thee.

Being deserted by his Hope, and abandoning
himself to Grief, he sat down upon the Grass
full of Sadness and Irresolution, and continued a
long Time in Deliberation, whether he should go
on his way without relying upon the vain Hope
which had deceived him, or whether he should
have any Indulgence for those extraordinary Pre-
sages which endeavoured to persuade him, that
he should receive Satisfaction from this Adventure:
‘ At last, *said he*, though I should find myself
‘ deceived in this Expectation, which flatters me,
‘ I shall be in the same Condition I was a few
‘ Moments ago: If I fail of finding *Delia* here
‘ in this Place, she will be no more lost to me,
‘ nor any farther from me, than she was before,
‘ and seeing I live only to spend my Life in search

of her, I ought not to neglect any Occasion of finding her, how improbable soever it be. Let us try our Fortune then, with a firm Resolution to expect from Heaven, whatsoever it shall please to send us, and let us beg of it, if it refuse to give us *Delia*, either Constancy enough to support the Redoubling of our Grief, or Weakness enough to yield to it, without lingering out this wandering and unfortunate Life any longer.

With this Resolution he rose up, and drawing nearer to those Persons, he viewed them over in a trembling posture, and endeavoured to take exact Notice of their Faces; which was not easy for him to do without waking them, one of the two having her Face covered with a linnen Cloth, and the other lying in another Posture, leaned one of her Cheeks upon her right Arm, and covered the other with her left which she had laid over her Head; 'twas to her that he addressed himself, because she had black Hair, and her Companion's fair hair made him know very well, that he must not expect her to be *Delia*. Never, in the most evident Danger, did the most fearful Soldier march with so much Fear and Confusion; and if the amorous *Philadelph* had seen Death present before his Eyes in its most terrible shape, he would certainly have encountred it with more Assurance and Resolution, than this shadow or appearance of *Delia*, whom he sought throughout the World. He stood a while upright before them with his Arms across over his Breast, in the Posture of a Man, deprived of a Part of the Faculties both of Body and Soul, not daring hardly to venture his looks to seek between those envious Arms, the Face which they concealed from him. He had continued a Time in this Condition, when he was assaulted by a new Fear, which till then had

had not assailed him, and making cruel Reflections upon what was past: ' Alas! *said he*, though
' by some favourable Miracle it should be true that
' this is my *Delia*, I should have found her again,
' possibly to my greater Misfortune, and considering the Inhumanity she had to defend herself
' against my Love in a Country, where I gave
' her so many Testimonies of it, and to forsake
' me by a Flight which exposes me to so many Miseries, just when I believed, that by my
' Love I had merited the utmost Recompence I
' had pretended to, ought not I to fear that my
' Presence will be disagreeable to her, and that
' she will fly from me still, as from an Enemy,
' whom she avoids in all Parts of the World.
' If so many Obligations could not move her in
' the Place of my Birth, what ought I to expect
' from my importunate Pursuits in this Desert,
' whither possibly she is conducted by some Affection which renders her insensible of mine, which
' robs me of her Sight all the World over, and
' which without doubt hath caused all my Misfortunes, both by her Flight, and by her Hardheartedness when she was in *Cilicia*. This
Thought afflicted him very sensibly; but it was not able to interrupt his Design, and he resolved to try whether this Woman that lay asleep, was his ingrateful, or his acknowledging *Delia*.

After he had rallied up the Remainders of his Courage, he kneeled down upon one Knee before her, and lifted up his Eyes to Heaven, begging his *Delia* of the Gods, with Sighs and Vows proceeding from the bottom of his Heart; as if he had expected from them, that if this Woman was an Unknown Person, they should transform her into *Delia* at his Request. After this he put himself to the Venture of looking what he could

discover in her Face ; but as ill luck would have it, it was so closely covered by her Arm, which was jealous of his Content, that he could discern nothing. This put him into an Inquietude full of Impatience, not knowing whether he had best to attend her awaking, or interrupt her Sleep :

‘ If this be not *Delia*, said he within himself, why should I trouble the Repose of a Person, whose Sex I ought to honour ? and if it be *Delia*, why should I take the Liberty to awake her, since I may patiently wait till the End of her Sleep ? Ah ! added he, correcting himself, if this be not *Delia*, a little Incivility, which may be pardoned in Relation to such a Passion as mine, will presently free me of this Error ; and if it be *Delia*, she will easily pardon this small Disturbance of her Repose, when she remembers that for her sake, my Life is absolutely deprived of all Quietness, and that for her Sake, I spent my Nights without Sleep, and my Days without Joy and Comfort.

Upon this Thought he reached out his Arm to raise up that which covered her Face, but at the same Time his Fear pulled it back, and in this uncertainty, devouring, as it were, the Unknown Person with his Eyes, and bowing down his Head towards her with transports full of Ardour and Violence : ‘ *Delia*, said he softly, if you are my divine *Delia*, as my Heart tells me, more than all Appearances, open, open, those fear Eyes, whose first Looks made so ready a Passage to my Heart : And with those fair Eyes, my Kings, my Masters, and my Gods, which Sleep too cruelly hides from me, look upon the unfortunate *Philedelpb*, which seeks after you all the World over : And can neither find Repose nor resting Place in all the World without you : Or if you be not
‘ my

‘ my *Delia*, whosoever you are, pardon an Error in me which is not injurious to you, and believe that I do you no wrong in taking you for that which I adore, and for that, than which the whole World can shew nothing more fair and amiable.’ This Thought troubled him again, and kept him for a while uncertain what to do; but at last not being able to master his impatient Desires, and fearing (as unfortunate Men have Reason to fear all Things) that some accident might deprive him of this favourable Opportunity, he ventured so far as to lay his Hand upon the Arm which was contrary to him, and to endeavour to remove it from her Face, as gently as he could. He had already discovered that Part of her Forehead which was towards him, and began to see one Eye close shut, and seemed with an Excess of Contentment to perceive nothing but what confirmed him in his Hopes: When the Person half awaking at the touch, removed herself, and turning more upon one side, she put herself into a Posture more contrary to *Philadelph*’s Desires.

He drew back his trembling Hand, and out of a Fear which Love only could cause in him, he continued for some Moments more immoveable than a Statue: But at last supposing he had surpassed the greatest Difficulty, and that by what he had seen conformable to his Desires, they were become more violent and impatient, he put himself again into a Condition to give himself more ample Satisfaction, and beginning again to uncover the Lady’s Face, his own was so near to hers, that his Mouth did almost touch Part of that Cheek which appeared: But as he was very earnest in his Discovery, he was disturbed by the Voice of a Man, who cry’d out to him a few Paces off: *Hold, hold, Insolent, or thou diest.* These Words having made

made him turn his Head that way which the Voice came, he saw an armed Man, who rising up from between the Trees where he had lain a while, covered his Head with his Casque which he held in his left Hand, and with his right Hand drew his Sword, with an Intention to fall upon him with a great Deal of Fury. If *Philadelph's* Grief and Trouble had left him Time to consider the Face of the whole Person of his Enemy, he would have seen, that possibly there was not a Man in the World mote handsome, or more compleat in every Respect; his Age was not above two and twenty Years, and his Face being of an exact Symmetry, had in it so noble and so agreeable a Fierceness, that any one but a Person threatened and assaulted, as *Philadelph* was, would have looked upon him with Respect and Admiration. He hastily threw on his Head-piece upon his long curled Hair, which covered Part of his Shoulders, but instead of his Face, the Proportion of his Body might be seen, which was somewhat taller than *Philadelph's*, but the straightest, and the most exactly formed that could be. His Arms were all composed of little Silver Scales filleted with Gold, his Casque of Cloth of Silver, and his Casque covered with a great Plume of white Feathers. *Philadelph* had not Time to observe either his Armour or his Person, but as soon as he saw him running towards him, he arose from the Posture wherein he was to defend himself, and drawing out his Sword to oppose his Enemy, he advanced towards him full of Resentment and Grief, not so much for his Threats, and the attempt he was going to make against his Life, as for being an Obstacle to his Satisfaction.

The Lady, whom this noise had startled out of her Sleep, hastily got up, and ran with her Companion

panion behind the Tree, to put themselves into some Security, or to see the Event of a Business, whereof they knew not the Cause. *Philadelph* breathing out fiery Sighs through the Passages of his Head-piece, would have turned his Eyes that way to look after his *Delia*, but his Enemy gave him no Time to do that, nor hardly so much as to put himself into a Posture of Defence. Then his choler mounted to the highest extremity, and looking upon him with Eyes inflamed with Indignation: ' I know not, *said he*, why thou settest upon me, whom I never injured, nor possibly ever saw; but what Occasion soever thou mayest have, thy Life shall make Reparation for the bloody Outrage thou hast done me. Thine rather, *reply'd the Unknown, holding up the Arm which he had raised before*, is forfeited by thy Insolence, and at that rate thou shalt learn what Respect is due to such Ladies as thou lately injuredst.

Philadelph might easily have defended himself against this Accusation, but he would not justify himself to an Enemy against whom he was infinitely enraged, and by whom he thought himself to be infinitely injured: Besides, he thought he should sooner make an End of the Combat with him, than declare his innocent Intentions to him, and in that Choler which transported him, he imagined that Man would make but little Resistance; but he was deceived in his Opinion, and he had to do with an Enemy, who in valour was not inferior to him, nor hardly to any Person in the World. By the first Blows they bestowed upon each other, they took Notice one of the other's Strength, and their Arms with which they both held their Shields bowed under the Weight of them; they seconded the first with a great Number

ber of others with more Fury and Precipitation, than Judgment and Address, and in a few Moments they were engaged in a Combat, in which one, or possibly both of their Lives, were in manifest Danger, if *Agrippa* who was a Spectator of it, though at far Distance, and by these Beginnings had conceived a marvellous Opinion of both their valours, had not quitted the Place, from whence he attentively beheld these Accidents, to go and hinder what might come of such a furious Combat. As he ran towards them, he cried out to them divers Times to hold, but they were so eager, that they took no Notice of his calling to them, and he was got up to them before they turned themselves to look towards him.

Though *Agrippa* was alone on Foot, and without any other Arms but his Sword, his Courage which had carried him upon so many great and famous Designs, made him easily slight the Danger, that might be in going in that Condition to part two armed Men, quite blinded with Choler: And *Philadelph's* two Squires, who upon equal Terms would not have dared to assist their Master, being very joyful for all that to see the endeavour which *Agrippa* used to part them, advanced towards him to help on that Design as much as possibly they could. *Agrippa* being come near to them, and laying his Sword upon the point of theirs: 'Valiant Men, *said he*, be not so obstinate in fighting, possibly, for a slight Cause; nobody will hinder you from proceeding, when the Reason of it is known to be of an Importance enough to endanger the Lives of two such Men as you seem to be; but in the mean time forbear awhile at my Request, and at the Command I lay upon you by the authority of *Cesar*'. *Agrippa* spake in this manner, and possibly he would have

have had somewhat to do to obtain what he desired of two Men so extraordinarily enraged, if the Lady, which had been the Cause of the Combat, had not ran to him to second him in his Intention, and conjured him in the Name of the Gods, not to permit (if he could possibly hinder them) these two Men to fight any longer.

At the Tone of her Voice, *Philadelph* being struck to the very Bottom of his Heart, turned his Eyes that Way, and such was his Fortune, that in that Face, wherein by admirable Presages he had hoped to find *Delia*, he really observed all the Lineaments of his well-beloved *Delia*. No Joy, Transport, Ravishment, was ever comparable to his, at the sight of that adored Countenance, which had been so much sought after, all the World over, and after he had expressed his first Resentments by a loud Exclamation, slighting the Enemy he was engaged against, and the Danger which threatened him, if he were never so little negligent, he let fall his Sword and Shield upon the Grass, and ran to *Delia* with so much suddenness, that he had embraced her fast about the Knees, before that either she, or his Enemy, had Time to perceive his Intention. The Transport, which possessed him, depriving him of the Use of his Speech, he expressed it at first by his Action only, and *Delia* seeing herself between the Arms of a Man whom she knew not, because he had not had Time to discover his Face, was more troubled than before, and he that had fought for her, being ignorant of his Enemy's Design, mangre the Hindrance he had received from *Agrippa* and *Philadelph's* Squires, advanced towards him with his Sword elevated: When the Prince of *Cilicia* violently tearing off his Headpiece, and at last beginning to speak amidst a Throng of Sighs, which hardly
gave

gave him Liberty to express himself: *Delia* cried he out, ' my divine *Delia*, the Gods do then restore you to him, whom you fly from throughout the whole World, and my Heart did not deceive me, when it perswaded me, that in your Person, I should find my *Delia*.' In the Conclusion of these few Words, he made divers Exclamations without Order, or Coherence, by which his violent Passion discovered itself to those who observed his Action, and particularly to his Enemy, who having stayed himself, when he saw him no longer in a Resolution or Condition to fight, looked upon him with more Amazement than the rest.

Delia (for this was really she, and the Gods for this Time, had with Compassion looked upon the sincere and violent Passion of *Philadelph*) could not any longer mistake either the Voice or Visage of that Prince, but was so surprized at it, that for a long Time, she did not appear capable to express her Resentments, and her Astonishment was taken Notice of by the standers by in her Countenance, her Silence, and her Immobility. When she had a little Time to ruminate upon this Adventure, and partly to recover herself from the Amazement into which this Accident had put her: Her Face (which in *Agrippa's* Judgment, who looked upon her with Admiration, might compare with the most beautiful upon Earth) was spread over with a Blush, which gave it a new Lustre, and it was hard to discern whether it proceeded from a Principle of Shame to see herself accosted by a Man, with so much Expression of Passion, or whether it was for Joy, of having met a Prince to whom she was so much obliged, and towards whom she was not insensible. At last, her Astonishment being a little dissipated, by the Power which naturally she had

had over her Spirit, and by that admirable Prudence, which she had expressed in all the Actions of her Life, she endeavoured to reduce her Countenance to her former Marks of Tranquillity; and possibly laying some Violence upon herself, not to discover to *Philadelph*, her more passionate Thoughts, by more tender Endearments, she reached him one of her fair Hands, with a great deal of sweetness, and looking upon him with an Air, which in a Person of *Delia*'s Humour, might perswade him to any Thing to his own Advantage: ' *Philadelph*, said she, I am too much obliged to you to fly from you, and the Memory of those Obligations I have to you is too dear to me, for me to let slip out of my Heart the Esteem and Acknowledgment which I owe to your Goodness and to your Person. Nothing ever kept me from you, but the Effects of my bad Fortune, which hath exposed me to great Crosses since our Separation, and I see you now again with as much Joy, as I can be sensible of at the Meeting of those Persons which ought to be most dear to me.'

As she made an End of these Words with an admirable grace, she made use of that Hand which she had reached out to *Philadelph*, to raise him up, and the passionate Prince, who could hardly get himself loose from her Knees, yielding to that little Violence with transports of Joy, which his Discourse was not able to express, and raising himself out of a Posture, wherein *Delia* would not let him continue any longer, fixing his Eyes with a violent Ardour upon that beloved Face: 'Great Gods, cried he, is it possible, that you should restore me *Delia*, whom my cruel Fortune had taken and detained from me with so much Cruelty! And you *Delia*, or that which appears

‘ appears to my Eyes under the Shape of *Delia*, is
‘ it possible that you should be really that *Delia*,
‘ to whom I gave my Heart the first Moment I
‘ saw her, and whom I have carried in the middle
‘ of my Heart, in all the Journeys which I have
‘ made in search of her? Or am I not abused by
‘ some Dream or Illusion, which in all manner of
‘ Objects presents to my crazed Imagination, the
‘ Image of my divine *Delia*?’ Then he continued
some Moments viewing that so fair Person from
Head to Foot, with an Action that easily made the
Company take Notice of the Violence of his Love;
and *Delia*, who was tenderly moved at it, and
could hardly herself conceal Part of her own Re-
sentments, desiring to help him out of this Astonish-
ment: ‘ Yes, Prince, *said she*, I am *Delia* herself,
‘ without Illusion, and you cannot any longer
‘ mistake her in me, if you have preserved any
‘ Idea of her, and if it be true that you have been
‘ so mindful of her as you would persuade me.

At these Words, *Philadelph* perfectly con-
firming himself in the Knowledge of his Happi-
ness, had scarcely force to resist the Joy, which
violently seized upon his Soul: It wanted but a
little of depriving him of his Senses and Know-
ledge, and it was as much out of Weakness, and
Inability to sustain himself, as out of Design, that
he let himself fall the second Time at *Delia*’s Feet,
which, notwithstanding all the Endeavours she
used to put him out of that Posture, he washed
with a Flood of Tears, which the Excess of his
Joy drew from his Eyes at this Accident, as abun-
dantly as Grief could have done. ’Twas in this
Condition, that he had found himself incapable
of making any coherent or rational Discourse,
and abandoning himself to Passion, which entirely
possessed him, he spake Things, and did Actions,

more

more capable to persuade the strength of his Love, than of his Judgment. At last, quitting *Delia's* Knees, by the little Violence which she used to him, and lifting his Hands and Eyes to Heaven: 'Immortal Gods! *said he*, your Goodness hath surpassed my Hopes, and since by that so great and uncommon a Benefit, you blot out of my Soul the Remembrance of those Misfortunes, to which my unfortunate Life hath been exposed, I beg your Pardon for those Murmurings, which out of human Frailty, I may have made against your divine Wills: And you, my Pains, and my Suffering, how dear and precious are you to me now, since by your Means, I find again the Jewel of my Life, and the only Good, for which the Remainders of this wandering Life were preserved.'

He made after this, divers Discourses of the same Nature in this Transport, which wanted but a little of prejudicing his Reason or his Health; and *Delia*, who, in all the Prince's Actions, observed the Progress of that great Love, whereof she had received such fair Proofs in *Cicilia*, and which possibly she took Notice of with more Joy and Satisfaction than she durst express; after she had given Time to this first Heat, and this first Impetuosity of *Philadelph*, taking up the Discourse with a composed Action, and a Look, wherein, as modest as she was, a Part of her Thoughts was discovered: 'Generous Prince, *said she*, I do not deserve the Testimonies which you give me of your Affection, though I can truly protest to you, that I am as joyful to meet you, as you would desire, and certainly I should be very ungrateful for the Goodness you shewed to one Unknown, to a Maid exposed to the Disgraces of Fortune, if I had not received into my Heart
' the

‘ the resentment due to it, and for your Person all
‘ the Esteem which such an extraordinary Merit
‘ as yours ought to introduce there.’

Delia, spake in this Manner, and the amorous Prince being highly taken with her Discourse, hearkened to her with transporting Ravishments, which might be observed both in his Action and in his Countenance: When the valiant Man who had fought against him, and till then had seen their Actions, and heard their Discourse without interrupting them, pulling off his Casque, as *Philadelph* had done, and approaching to him with a Countenance, which not only had nothing of an Enemy in it, but might cause Love or Admiration in the most sensible Souls: ‘ Generous Prince, said
‘ he, I take too much Interest in the good Offices
‘ you have rendred *Delia*, and your Virtue is already too well known to me, by the handsome
‘ Effects which it hath produced in its own favour, not to be obliged to desire of you, together
‘ with your Pardon for the vain Attempt I made
‘ against you, some Part in your Friendship: I
‘ owe this Desire both to the particular Obligation I have to you, and to the Merit of your
‘ Person.

Philadelph, who till then, had taken little Notice of any Thing but *Delia*, at this Discourse of the Unknown, turning his Eyes towards his Face, found occasion enough in the Compleatness of his Person to fix them there with Astonishment: He found him but too handsome, and too compleat in every respect; and seeing in what Manner he was with *Delia*, and what Interest he took in the good Offices which he had rendred her, he imagined presently, that he had met with a Rival, so far as so little a Time could discover, as was not contemptible. This Thought immediately made a chil-
ness

ness run over all his Body, and his Jealousy was almost as strong in its Original, as if it had been of long Continuance. He looked upon him without returning any Answer, with Thoughts that had little Conformity to the Discourse which he had heard from his Mouth, and meditated with himself, as unresolved what Answer he should make him, when *Delia* reading Part of the Truth in his Looks, and desiring to draw him out of the Disquiet whereinto he began to plunge himself: '*Philadelph*, said she, do not refuse this Prince your Amity, which he desires of you, and who merits it upon all Manner of Consideration: There is no possible Reason that ought to hinder you from it, and you cannot grant it to a Person, who is or ought to be more dear to me.' What repugnance soever *Philadelph* had already conceived against the Unknown, he had a love for *Delia*, and a submission to her Will, which did not permit him to refuse what she desired, and so turning towards the Man with a Countenance not so full of Kindness as his, 'I know not, said he, what Obligation you have to me, nor what Service I have rendred you in the Person of *Delia*; but what Interest soever you take in that, the Proofs I have had of your Valour could not but give me Thoughts of esteem for you, and the Attempt you made against my Life, leaves me no Resentment, but what your Merit, and *Delia's* Command, may easily dissipate. I perceive very well, reply'd the Unknown with a smile, that you have not absolutely pardoned me: But I hope that effect from the Services which I shall render you, and from the Assistance of *Delia*.

With these Words he embraced him with an admirable grace in his Caresses, and *Philadelph* paid

paid him back as much as he believed himself obliged to do by Civility and *Delia's* Will.

All these Things passed in *Agrippa's* Presence, who ever since the Endeavour he had used to part the two Combatants, had stood immoveable to hearken to their Discourses, and to observe their Actions, wherein he thought he ought not to interrupt a Person, from whom his Passion took away all other Consideration: But by the Name of Prince, which they had often pronounced, and that of *Philadelph* which had many Times reached his Ears, judging of the Qualities of these Persons, he interested himself in their Adventures more than before, and resolved to offer them his Assistance, in a Condition when they might have need of it, and in a Country where he had Credit and Authority. Upon this Design coming to *Philadelph*, who was better known to him than the rest by the Conversation which they had had together the Night before; ‘ Prince, *said he*, the
‘ Discourse we had together last Night, when we
‘ did not see each other, caused a great Desire in
‘ me to serve you, and though you shunned me
‘ this Morning with a Kind of Disdain, that slight-
‘ ing did not make me lose my Design, nor hin-
‘ der me from serving you in getting near enough
‘ to hinder your Combat: I believe your Condi-
‘ tion is changed, and the sadness which you ex-
‘ pressed to me by your Discourse last Nighr, is
‘ dissipated by this happy Meeting; I take a great
‘ Share in your satisfaction, in regard of the
‘ Knowledge I begin to have of you, and in re-
‘ spect of that which the very sight of you, and
‘ that which you did in my Presence, perswade me
‘ to, to your Advantage: And upon that which I
‘ have understood of your Birth, in the Discourse
‘ of that admirable Person, I offer to you now as

‘ to a Prince, and to those which are with you,
‘ as to the Persons of a Condition little different
‘ from your own, whatsoever upon your present
‘ Occasions you shall possibly desire of one who
‘ is interested in your Affairs, and is not without
‘ Credit in these Parts.’

Agrippa expressed himself thus, and *Philadelph*, as deeply engaged as he was in his Passion, turning towards him, and having looked upon him very attentively during his Discourse, easily knew him by his Voice, for the same Man with whom he had entertained himself in the Dark, and by whom his Enemy, and he, had been parted in their Combat. His Discourse was not only obliging and generous, but signified too, that he was a Man of Authority, and though *Agrippa* was alone, and on Foot at such an Hour, in a desert and solitary Place; yet his Garb made something extraordinary remarkable in his Person, and his Habit which he wore that Day, to appear in *Elisa*’s Presence, though it were but a hunting Suit, was set out in divers Places with Gold and Jewels, and did not ill become *Agrippa*’s gallant Appearance.

Philadelph having viewed him a while, was about to return him an Answer, though he did not know very well how he should treat with him, when they heard a great Noise, and at the same Time saw a great Troop of Horse appear, who came up to them as soon as they had spied *Agrippa*. *Delia* and her Company were troubled at this sight, and the Unknown, and *Philadelph*, were putting themselves into a Posture of defending themselves, if these Men should offer any In-civility; but by this Action they saw they had no need to fear them; for they all alighted, and came round *Agrippa* with such submissive Respects, as made them judge that he was their Master. They
were

were the People of *Agrippa's* Retinue, who having sought all Night for him in Places far distant from that Place where he was; came thither, at last, having searched all the Corners of the Wood: He that was the chiefest amongst them, coming to *Agrippa* before the rest: 'The Gods be praised, Sir, *said he*, that we find you in so good a Condition, after we have spent all the Night in search of you, not without cruel Apprehensions that some Accident had befallen you.' They made likewise great Excuses for having lost him, laying the Fault upon the swiftness of his Horse, which had so far outstript theirs, that they could never find him again, having unluckily followed different Ways from that which he had taken. *Agrippa* received their Excuses without Passion, and in the mean Time, the fair *Delia*, the brave Unknown, and the Prince of *Cilicia*, confirming themselves by this great Train, and by the respect which the Persons gave him, in the Opinion which they had begun to conceive of *Agrippa's* Dignity, looked upon him with more Attention than before, and *Philadelph* to whom he had particularly addressed himself, taking up the Discourse to answer his Civilities: 'I have not deserved, *said he*, the Goodness you express to me, by interesting your self in my Affairs, as you do, and if I went from you this Morning, without giving you Thanks for the Offer you then made, it was not for want of Acknowledgment, but out of the knowledge of my own melancholly Humour, which made me avoid all manner of Company, because it made mine troublesome; 'tis true my Condition is changed, at least, if I do not find in the Spirit of this adorable Person whom you see, an Aversion or an Insensibility which may throw me back into my former Miseries, and
' having

having found that which I sought for
throughout the World, and the only Thing for
which I continued in the World; the mortal
Grief wherein I have passed so many Days, and
of which you observed some Marks in our last
Night's converse, is changed into Joy, which my
Soul is not able to contain; be pleased to pardon
the Transports which it hath caused me, and the
Faults I might commit against you, and judge
if you please, whether the miraculous Recovery
of such a Loss as mine was, and the Loss of such
a Person as appears before you, might not cause
some Alteration and Trouble, in a more solid
and less passionate Spirit than mine. As for
what you have judged of our Birth by our Dis-
course, I will confess to you, that I am a Prince,
and that the incomparable *Delia* is such, that
there is neither Princess nor Queen under Hea-
ven, to whom the Services and the Respects of
all vertuous Persons can be more justly due. As
for this valiant Man, against whom this happy
Adventure caused me to draw my Sword, I can
give you no Account, having never seen him be-
fore: But all the Marks in his Countenance,
and in his whole Person, are so extraordinary,
that one cannot but judge very advantageously of
them. The Judgment you make of them, *re-
ply'd the Unknown*, is too favourable to my
Part, and 'tis not by the Marks which appear in
my Person, that my Birth can be discovered:
Delia will answer for me, that it is none of the
meanest, and then possibly you will grant me a
Part in your Friendship, which you can hardly
vouchsafe me now.

Philadelph was going to reply, whilst *Agrippa*
having accosted *Delia* with Respect and Admira-
tion, offered her all Manner of Service and Assist-

ance: When *Dion* coming to his Master, informed him, as he had learned of his Followers, that this was *Agrippa*. *Agrippa* was known over all the World, for his Dignity in the Empire, for the Greatness of his Actions, and the Favour of *Augustus*: There was not a King, that was acquainted with the *Roman* Power, which did not seek his Friendship and Assistance; and as he had joined a great Number of excellent Virtues to the Dignity whereunto he was advanced, so next to *Cesar's*, there was not a Name amongst Men more famous, and more revered than his. *Philadelph* had no sooner understood this, but turning towards him with a more respective Action than before: 'I had observed before, *said he*,
' by divers Marks, that you were no common
' Person, but I was not informed of the Truth,
' and I desire your Pardon if I have not rendered you that which is due to the Name and
' Person of the Great *Agrippa*. At the Name
' of *Agrippa*, the fair Unknown stepping some Paces back, and viewing him with more Attention than before: 'Tis certain, *said he*, that, it
' is a Name to which all Men, and particularly
' all the Princes that are Friends and Allies to
' the *Roman* Empire, owe Respect; and I esteem
' myself very happy, by this Adventure, to see
' a Man whose great Actions make him so well
' known over all the World.' *Agrippa*, answered both their Discourses with a great deal of Modesty, and reiterated the Offers he made them, when they saw *Cornelius Gallus* arrive at the Place, followed by a Party of those which had accompanied him in the Search of *Cleopatra*. As soon as he saw *Agrippa*, he rode up directly to him, and alighting, because he saw him on Foot: 'I
' was extremely in Pain for you, *said he*, and
' having

‘ having understood by one of your Retinue, that
‘ you were wandred from your Company, I have
‘ employed in Search of you all the Time we had,
‘ since we lost the Search of *Cleopatra*. And
‘ have you no News of that Princess, *said Agrippa*,
‘ with great Signs of Discontent? I have spent
‘ the Night in quest of her, as well as you, *re-*
‘ *ply’d Cornelius*, and but an Hour ago I met
‘ with two Men, who saw her Yesterday with
‘ her Companion between the Arms of their Ra-
‘ vishers, and having followed them at a Distance
‘ by their Out-cries, they saw them carried into
‘ a Vessel hidden behind the Rocks upon this Coast,
‘ which immediately after went off, and put to
‘ Sea with full Sails. O Gods! *cry’d the virtuous*
‘ *Agrippa*, shall not that Princess be succoured
‘ then? All that I could do, *added Cornelius*,
‘ hath been to send order for some Vessels to go
‘ from the Port in pursuit of them, and by the
‘ Command, which you know I have received
‘ from *Cæsar*, neither you nor I are permitted
‘ to go far from *Alexandria*. And besides, the
‘ Person which I have sent to her Assistance, will
‘ render it her, without doubt, with the same
‘ Success that we ourselves might hope for. May
‘ it please the Gods to guide them, *reply’d*
‘ *Agrippa*, for it would be a great Loss, if such
‘ a Princess as *Cleopatra* should continue at the
‘ Mercy of her Enemies, whosoever they be.

After these Words, and some others which
they had together upon this Subject, by which
Agrippa particularly expressed, how much he was
displeased that he could not go in Person to the
Assistance of *Cleopatra*, *Cornelius* cast his Eyes up-
on the fair *Delia*, and upon the admirable Un-
known who was by her, with the Prince of *Cili-*
cia. The Sight of these three Persons, who were

of no ordinary Appearance, made him presently make a stop, and he turned his Eyes towards *Agrippa*, to be informed by him, when preventing the Effect of his Curiosity: ' I perceive, *said he*, that
 ' you look with some Astonishment upon these
 ' Persons, who carry such uncommon Marks in
 ' their Countenances: Mine was no less than yours,
 ' when I first met with them, and I judged conformably to the Truth, that under such noble
 ' Appearances, Persons of the most sublime Condition were concealed. They are Princes of rare
 ' Merit, and extraordinary Valour (as far as I
 ' could judge in the small Time when I saw them
 ' have Occasion to express it) whom Fortune hath
 ' brought into the Countries under your Government, and I thought I should not be disowned
 ' by you, if I should offer them a Place of Retreat
 ' here, and all the Assistances which they could desire of vertuous Persons, both in these Countries,
 ' and throughout the whole Empire. *Reply'd Cornelius*, my Power shall always submit to yours:
 ' And if upon your own Account, you had not offered what is due to such Persons, they carry
 ' enough in their Garb to command Entertainment
 ' and Service, as they shall do at *Alexandria*, so
 ' far as I can promise them, upon all the Credit
 ' *Cesar* hath given me there.

The fair Unknown taking Occasion at this Discourse, and addressing himself to *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*: ' I did not doubt, *said he*, but that all
 ' manner of Assistance and Courtesy might be
 ' found in such Persons as you; and I do less attribute it to that which might appear somewhat
 ' advantageous in us, than to your Virtue only,
 ' and Inclination which carries you out to generous Actions. As for these Ladies, and my
 ' self, we will not refuse, in the present Condition
 ' of

of our Affairs, the Retreat which you offer us, and as for Prince *Philadelph*, I do not think he is willing to quit *Delia* so suddenly. *Philadelph* blushed at this Discourse of the Unknown, and laying a restraint upon the suggestions of his Jealousy: 'Tis true, *said he*, that after I have fought for *Delia* over all the World, there is little probability that at that very Moment, when the Gods have restored her to me, I should part from her upon any Consideration but her own Command; and if she be pleased, that I should wait upon her, you may answer for me, as you do, that I will never be divided from her whilst I live. I esteem your Person too much, *reply'd Delia*, and am too much obliged to your Goodness, to refuse your Company: It shall not be my Will, that we should part so suddenly, and the Meeting with you ought in all Reason to be too dear to me, to lose the Benefit of it so soon. Ah, *Delia*! cried the Prince of *Cilicia*, with a Countenance, wherein his Contentment was visible to all the Company: Ah, *Delia*! how charming are you in your generous Goodness, as well as in that admirable Beauty, in which the Gods have given you an Advantage above all the Persons of your Sex? And how well do I know, that you are the same *Delia*, sensible as to Acknowledgment and Pity, but insensible in the way of Love.

He would have spoken more to that purpose, if *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, after some other Discourses full of Civility, had not intreated them to take Horse to go towards *Alexandria*.

The fair Unknown, and *Philadelph*, had Horses in their Squires Hands, and *Delia* and her Companion, made Use of such as *Cornelius* furnished them withal; they were not so delicate, but that by

the Accidents of their Life, and the Voyages they had made, they were accustomed to more difficult Things, than to ride on Horseback, and *Delia* being mounted by the Assistance of *Philadelph*, drew the Eyes of *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* upon her then, more than she did before. She seemed to *Agrippa* more beautiful than all that he had ever seen, except *Elisa* only. *Cornelius* could find no equal to her in his remembrance, but the Queen *Candace*; and if this Judgment, which, (besides its Conformity to the Truth) was backed by their Passion, permitted them to go beyond their own Interest to find a Beauty not inferior to hers, none but *Cleopatra* could be she. Indeed there was hardly ever seen in the World, a more exact Beauty than the fair Stranger's was, and besides the Advantages, which by the sparkling quickness of her Eyes, and the just Proportion of the Lineaments of her Face, she had over the most illustrious Beauties, never did the fairest Visages carry in them so many Marks of Modesty and Vertue as hers did, in which they might be seen, as in their most real and most natural Place. The Symmetry of her whole Person was so composed, as that it might securely out-brave Envy, her Port and her Actions were accompanied with a grace, wherein Nature had imprinted something as great and high as she was able to represent.

The amorous and transported *Philadelph*, marching by the side of this admirable Person, by the Compliance of *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, who knowing the strong Interest wherewith he was engaged, were willing to give him free Liberty to entertain her, and looking upon her with Eyes almost sparkling with the Ardency of his Affection: 'Divine *Delia*! said he, *Delia*, the only Aim, and the only cause of my Life, where
shall

‘ shall I begin to declare to you the Thoughts of
‘ my Soul, or desire to know yours, upon which
‘ my Days are inseparably fixed ? Shall I blame
‘ you for that cruel Flight, by which you have
‘ made me wander so long, in the most deplora-
‘ ble Condition, that ever unfortunate Lover was
‘ reduced to ? Shall I represent to you the grievous
‘ Sufferings, wherein I have passed my Life, oc-
‘ casioned by the Loss of your sight, and almost
‘ all my Hopes ? Or rather, shall I ask of you, if
‘ there remains still in your Spirit any remem-
‘ brance of my Love, any Relicks of Pity, or any
‘ favourable Intention for your faithful *Phila-*
‘ *delph* ? Alas ! ’Tis upon this last Point only,
‘ that I ought to insist : My Complaints will work
‘ no more effect upon your Spirit, than they did
‘ heretofore in *Cilicia* : You will apprehend no-
‘ thing of the Pain which your Absence hath made
‘ me suffer, but what you know already by the
‘ knowledge you have of my Love. All that is
‘ past, is pleasant to my Memory, when I call to
‘ mind, that ’tis for you, that I have suffered all ;
‘ and instead of calling it to mind by my Dis-
‘ course, ’twere much better *Delia*, that I should
‘ ask you, and expect from your Mouth the Des-
‘ tiny of *Philadelph*. But, O Gods ! here it is
‘ that my Courage fails me, and I continue with-
‘ out Resolution or Assurance, in expectation of a
‘ Sentence, upon which my Life or Death doth
‘ certainly depend. I am still ignorant, whether
‘ amongst the Thoughts of Acknowledgment,
‘ which work some effect upon such a Soul as
‘ yours, there was formerly intermingled any Mo-
‘ tion of a particular Affection. I know not whe-
‘ ther those Thoughts, whatsoever they might be,
‘ continue in the same Condition, in relation to
‘ me, as they were discovered to me in *Cilicia* ;

‘ whether your Departure out of our Country
‘ was not caused by something that destroys all
‘ the Hope which my Love had permitted me to
‘ conceive ; whether that Hard-heartedness which
‘ you always had for me, be not increased by Ab-
‘ sence, or rather *Delia*, (and I tremble in speak-
‘ ing it to you, both for fear of offending you, and
‘ for fear lest my Suspicions should be too true)
‘ whether all the Avenues of that Heart, which I
‘ have so vainly attempted with so much Love,
‘ be not blocked up against me by some other Af-
‘ fection, which received its Birth since our Sepa-
‘ ration, or before our Acquaintance.

Philadelph spake these Words with some Pain,
and finished them with his Eyes cast down to the
Ground, with an Action that signified to *Delia*,
a great deal of Fear and Confusion : The fair
Lady looked upon him awhile in that Condition,
without returning him any Answer, and a little
after, smoothing her Countenance, with a little
more than ordinary sweetness and serenity, and
giving the passionate Prince a Look, able to recal
him from the Grave : ‘ Bepacified, *Philadelph*,
‘ said she, and believe, that if my Spirit was
‘ ever capable of any Affection, or may be so for
‘ the future, it never was, nor ever shall be, but
‘ for you : By this Assurance you may be secured
‘ against all your Fears, with Part of which I
‘ could find some Occasion to be offended, if the
‘ Obligation I have to you, did not make me ea-
‘ sily pass over slight Considerations. As to the
‘ reproach you make me, concerning my Depart-
‘ ure out of *Cilicia*, I thought I had been partly
‘ justified, by the Reasons which I alledged you for
‘ it, in the Paper which I gave you at our Parting,
‘ and I believe, that you would find enough there
‘ to excuse a Procedure, which Appearances made
‘ you

‘ you condemn. Ah! Madam, *cry’d the Prince,*
‘ *interrupting her,* I understood nothing up-
‘ on that Account, and if the Gods had
‘ left me that Means to let me know my
‘ Fortune, it may be, I had not wandered so long
‘ in search of you, with so much Misery and
‘ Grief: That sacred Paper wherein the secret
‘ of my Life was inclosed, was taken from me by
‘ an incredible Misfortune, and the religious Ob-
‘ servation of the Prohibition which you made me
‘ when you gave it me, caused me a Loss where-
‘ of I was more sensible, than I should have been
‘ at the Loss of my Father’s Crown.

Upon that he related to her, how he lost the
Cabinet where the Paper was inclosed, and he
made her that Discourse in such Terms as made
her more and more acquainted with the Violence
of his Passion, and when he had done speaking,
Delia, who had quietly hearkened to him, taking
up the Discourse with a Smile: ‘ You have lost
‘ nothing, *said she*, since by our meeting, the
‘ Address I gave you to inform yourself of me
‘ is rendered unnecessary. If you might be ac-
‘ cused of the Negligence for having ill kept a
‘ Thing, which in regard of the Interest you take
‘ in it ought to be of some Importance to you,
‘ yet the respect you had for the Request I made
‘ you, when I gave it you, ought to satisfy me,
‘ and I receive it as no slight Proof of your Af-
‘ fection, which shall always be as dear to me
‘ as you can desire. I did a little wonder to hear
‘ you talk in such a Manner, as might make
‘ me judge that you were still ignorant of those
‘ Things which you might have understood by
‘ that Means: You shall shortly understand them
‘ from the Mouth of a Person, who is too much
‘ obliged to you, to use any Disguise with you,

whilst she lives, and then I will acquaint you with the Adventures which have befallen me since our Separation, which were the Cause that you failed of me in the Country where I was born, which I did not conceal from you.

Philadelph even surfeiting with a Joy which his Soul was hardly able to contain, was about to answer *Delia's* obliging Discourse, when the brave Unknown, who looked upon him with a Countenance full of all the Marks of Amity, rode up to his Side, and came to participate in their Conversation. *Philadelph*, who upon another Account would have looked with Love and Admiration upon the Wonders that appeared in his Person, and who naturally had a Soul as full of Sweetness and Courtesy as any Man in the World, beheld this Man with a Repugnance which he could not dissemble, and seemed as little sensible of the Testimonies of Esteem which he gave him, as if he had lost his Judgment and Knowledge. The meeting of a Man as highly accomplished as ever any Nature framed, in *Delia's* Company, and the Familiarity that seemed to be between them, was so much suspected by him, that had it not been for the Respect he bare to *Delia*, he had made the Effects of his Jealousy appear against him without any farther Delay: And whilst *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* looked upon him as an admirable Man, and as one that did equal at least, all the completest Persons that ever they saw, all the Confidence he had in *Delia's* Words, and the long Experiences he had of her admirable Virtue, could not hinder him from looking upon him as a Tyger ready to tear his Heart in Pieces. The brave Unknown highly courted him, without being repulsed at his coldness, and guessing somewhat nearly at the Cause: I hope, said he, that you will not be always in sen-

‘ insensible of the Esteem I have for you, and
‘ that you will bemoan me instead of hating me,
‘ when you shall know that my ill Fortune can
‘ move nothing but Pity in such Persons as you are.’
He spake only these Words to him, holding him by
the Hand, and being unwilling to interrupt him any
farther, breathing out a deep Sigh, he turned his
Horse towards *Cornelius*, just as the Company was
arrived close by the Gates of *Alexandria*.

Cornelius would willingly have lodged this last
Company in the Palace of the Kings of *Egypt*,
with *Elisa* and *Candace*, had it not been for *Ce-*
sar’s coming, for whom all the Lodgings were al-
ready taken up, though *Cornelius* had left his two
illustrious Guests in theirs, supposing that the Em-
peror himself would be well pleased that he
had rendered this Civility to the Heirs of the
Crown of *Parthia*, and he conducted them to
one of the fairest Lodgings in the City, which he
had sent one of his Men before to take up for
them. The brave Unknown and *Philadelph*
were compleatly armed, but they had given their
Head-pieces to their Squires, and marched bare-
faced through the Streets of *Alexandria*. The
brave Unknown rode by *Cornelius* his Side, and
his handsomeness drew upon him the Eyes and the
Admiration of all that were present at his passing
by: Among those, a Woman, who with some
others stood upon one of the Balconies of the
Palace, had no sooner looked upon him and view-
ed him a little while, but without considering how
many People were about her, lifting up her Hands
and Eyes to Heaven: O Gods, cryed she, O great
Gods! And at the same time being over-pressed
with some violent Motion, she lost her Senses,
and fell down between the Arms of those Per-
sons who were near her. The fair Unknown was

not

not so far off, but that this Voice came confusedly to his Ears, and he took notice of the bustling of the People upon the Balcony, that carried away the Woman that swooned; yet he did not hear the Tone of the Voice distinctly enough to discern perfectly, neither did he hear so little, but that he presently felt an extraordinary Emotion thereupon: The Idea which was present in his Memory carried the sound into the Middle of his Heart, with so much trouble, that it was taken Notice of by *Cornelius*, and not being able to dissemble it: *Am I a Fool*, said he, *changing his Colour two or three Times in a Moment.* *Agrippa* making a stop to look upon him, asked him if he found himself ill? And the Unknown endeavouring to recompose himself: 'Tis nothing, *said he*, but 'something must be indulged to a Man, whose Imagination is a little crazed, and who is not 'always himself.' As he spake these Words, he endeavoured to dissipate that which he attributed to his Imagination, and recovering his former Condition, as much as possibly he could, he rode on, and arrived with *Cornelius* at the Lodging which he had designed for them.

Cornelius after he had given Order himself for their Accommodation, with a Care whereunto he was not obliged in relation to Persons of a meaner Quality than those of Sovereign Dignity, and had learned from *Philadelph's* Mouth his Birth, and a small Abridgment of his principal Adventures, returned to the Palace to dispatch divers Affairs, which were then upon his Hands, and (more than upon any other Consideration) to see *Candace*, and to render her some Account of the diligence he had used in the Service of *Cleopatra*, wherein he had seen her interess'd. He found that fair Queen in the Princess *Elisa's* Chamber, where she

she had lain that Night to discourse with her concerning the Discovery she thought she had made of her dear *Cesar*. Ever since that Moment, wherein that well-beloved Countenance appeared to her Eyes, the Spirit of that great Princess could not recover its ordinary Composure; and all that an excessive Joy, yet moderated with a Fear of being mistaken, could produce in a Soul, had agitated her's without Intermission. All that Night Sleep never approached her Eyes, and she experimented that Joy was much more contrary to it, than Grief, which ordinarily causes Sleep, and doth not keep the Spirits in that Agitation, which hinders the repose of the Body. The sad *Elisa* was constrained to watch a good part of the Night to answer the Queen's Discourse, and to give her the Counsel she desired upon that Adventure. *Candace* was very uncertain what way to take, to inform her *Cesar* of her Condition, and having no Man near her, whom she could trust with a Secret of that Importance, she remained very much unresolved and ignorant what to do. But however, it was some Comfort to her to know (if her Sight did not deceive her) that her *Cesar* was at so little a Distance from her, and if the paleness which she had observed in his Countenance, did grieve her in relation to the bad Condition of his Health, she assured herself on the other Side, out of a Belief she had, that in that Case *Cesar* could not suddenly go far from *Alexandria*, and so she should have what Time she desired to make use of this Adventure. She was not likewise without some Hope that the Prince had seen her from the Window where he leaned, and reflecting upon that Thought: 'If my Image be in his Heart,' said she, 'as his entirely possesses mine, without doubt he saw me and knew me, and he did not
fix

fix his Eyes so much upon the Persons of our Company and our train, but he discerned amongst the Number, her, who not long since was the Object of all his Thoughts, all his Affections. From this brief Reasoning with herself, she passed to a Consultation with *Elisa* how to find out some Means to help herself, and after she had sufficiently meditated upon it, she believed it could not be better done, than by the Assistance of Prince *Tyridates*, to whom she was already beholding for her Life, whom she had acquainted with part of her Adventures, and whom she knew to be very generous and well affected to her Interests.

Upon this Thought addressing herself to *Elisa*:
 'My fair Princess, said she, the Prince *Tyridates*, your, Uncle is a Prince so virtuous, and so worthy of the Esteem of all his Relations, that you cannot without injuring yourself, neglect the Opportunity of knowing him, and I should be ingrateful for the Obligation I have to him, if I should not contribute what I could to the making of you known to each other: Though he discovers himself to few Persons, and especially to those of *Pbraates* his Family, I assure myself he will take it well at my Hands, when I shall have procured him the Sight of such a Neice as you, and of a Princess who is discontented, and that flies as well as he from the Cruelty of *Pbraates*. The Aversion he hath from Company, and the Difficulty there will be to perswade him to quit his Solitude to come amongst the World of People in *Alexandria*, obliges me to propose a walk to you, towards the House which he hath chosen for his Retreat. *Cornelius* will willingly furnish us with a necessary Equipage for the Design, and I presume upon my small Interest, which partly obliges me to make you
 'this

‘ this Proposition, to make use of *Tyridates* his
‘ Goodness, after I have discovered *Cesar*’s Re-
‘ treat to him, which, so far as I can judge, is
‘ not far distant from his. By the Assistance of
‘ this courteous Prince, to whom I have disco-
‘ vered my Name and Part of my Affairs, I may,
‘ without doubt, see my dear *Cesar*, or find
‘ out some Means to let him know where I am.’

Candace expressed herself in this Manner, and
Elisa having a little meditated upon her Discourse:
‘ That which you propose to me, *said she*, is
‘ not very improbable, and besides the Desire I
‘ may have to know a Man of mine own Kin-
‘ dred, and a virtuous Man too, as you describe
‘ him, and as the common Report goes of him;
‘ I shall be very much satisfied, my fair Queen,
‘ if upon this Occasion you can find out any Means
‘ to serve your Intentions. I will go with you
‘ to see both *Tyridates* and *Cesar*, and I shall
‘ receive no small Consolation of my own Displea-
‘ sures, if I can away contribute to the Ease of yours.

Candace tenderly embraced *Elisa* upon this Dis-
course, and they were still engaged in this Con-
versation, when *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* came into
the Chamber. The Sight of *Cornelius* was not
very welcome to *Candace*, since she had know-
ledge of his Love, and the Suspicion *Elisa* had
conceived of *Agrippa*’s Affection, closed her Eyes
against the Consideration of his great Quali-
ties to make him avoid what was troublesome
and disagreeable to her. Yet they received them
both according to the Dignity of *Agrippa*, and
the obligation that *Candace* had to *Cornelius*. The
Queen of *Ethiopia* presently asked what News con-
cerning *Cleopatra*, and *Cornelius* having told her
as much as he knew, and what Diligence he had
used towards her Assistance, put her into as much

Inte-

Inquietude for her *Cesar's* Sister, as her own Affairs could permit her to be capable of. *Agrippa* gave them an Account in his Turn, of the Employments he had had that Night: But if he said nothing to them of the Meeting of *Coriolanus*, for Fear of doing that Prince some hurt by discovering his abode in his Enemy's Country, he enlarged himself upon the Rencontre of *Philadelph* and *Delia*, and made the two Princesses hearken with great Attention to the Relation he made them of that Adventure. He represented to them the admirable Beauty of *Delia*, the Handsomeness of *Philadelph*, and insisted particularly upon the Description of the Wonders he had observed in the Person of the Fair Unknown, whom he represented to be one of the most accomplished Men in the World: 'Ah! if you had seen my *Artaban*, Ah! if you had known my *Cesar*, said the two Princesses to themselves, at the same Time, you would be silent concerning all other Men, to give them alone all the Praises which you bestow upon the Unknown.' They continued a while in this Conversation, and though the two Lovers had something else upon their Hearts, *Agrippa* durst not declare himself to *Elisa* before *Candace* and *Cornelius*, nor *Cornelius* proceed in that he had begun with *Candace*, before *Agrippa* and the Princess of the *Parthians*.

After they were gone forth, the two Princesses had some farther Discourse concerning the Resolution they had to go and seek out *Tyridates* and *Cesar*, and they agreed to take that walk the next Day, if *Cornelius* would give them Opportunity to do it. After they had pitched upon this Design, they thought upon the Princess *Olympia*, towards whom, for her Beauty and rare Qualities, they were very affectionately inclined, but they had
not

not seen her that Day. The Evening before, the Trouble wherein *Candace's* Spirit was, in Relation to the Adventures which had befallen her, had hindred them from desiring of her the Continuation of her History: But when they saw themselves a little Free, they reflected upon it, and found themselves very desirous to be acquainted with the Sequel of it, and to give the Princess new Testimonies of the Friendship which they had already contracted with her. They would have gone presently to visit her in her Chamber, and they were not ignorant that they owed that Civility to a Person, who in Birth, and all Manner of excellent Parts, was little inferior to them, but they knew she had no Intention to discover herself, and that they could not render that good Office to a Slave, without making that suspected which she desired to conceal. They contented themselves for that Time to send *Cephisa* to her, to know how she did, and to make their Excuses, because they did not visit her, out of Fear of displeasing her. *Cephisa* went to do her Message, and a little while after she returned to the Princesses with some Astonishment in her Countenance: *Candace* having presently asked her the cause: 'Madam, said she, the Princess of *Thrace* is not in a Condition to give you a Visit to Day, and I have left her upon her Bed in a violent Fever, with greater Troubles in her Mind than there appears Disturbance in her Body.' The Princesses, at this Report, had no Regard of their former Circumspection, and made no doubt but that in this case they ought to go and visit *Olympia*. 'Let us go see her, Madam, said *Elisa* to *Candace*; for I have such an Esteem and Affection for her, that I cannot hear of her being ill, without being afflicted at it. I will bear you Company very willingly

willingly, *reply'd* Candace, and as far as I can judge, that Princess is so worthy of the Affection and Esteem of those Persons that know her, that I should be very sorry that you should go beyond me upon that Account.

Having spoken these Words, they went together to the Chamber of the Princely Slave, which was hard by theirs, and as they came in, they were ashamed to find her in a Place so unbecomable to her Condition. She was upon the Bed, just as *Cephisa* had told them, and only *Ericia* with her, who had shut the Windows, and left but little light in the Chamber. As soon as the Princesses were come near *Candace*, sitting down upon the side of the Bed, and leaving *Elisa* a Chair at the Bed's head: 'What is the Matter, my fair Princess, *said she*, and what Alteration have you received since Yesterday in your Health, which is very dear to all the Persons that know you? The Alteration, *reply'd* *Olympia*, is very great, both in my Health, and my Condition, and you see me now, as it pleases the Gods and Fortune, in a very different Estate from that wherein I was this Morning. And what is befallen you of so great Importance, *added* *Elisa presently*? Be pleased to tell us, that we may take our Share in it, as we have hitherto done, out of Inclination and Knowledge, in every Thing that concerned you. I am so discomposed, *answered* *Olympia*, that I know not whether I shall be able to express myself, and all the Passions are confus'd in my Soul with so much Violence, that my Body is not able to resist them, and I have hardly so much as my Speech at Liberty. I know not whether it be Joy that puts me into this Condition, or whether it be Grief that works this Effect

both

both upon my Body and my Spirit; but how-
 ever it be, I will tell you if I can, seeing you
 have the Goodness to interests yourselves thus in
 my Fortune, that the Man of whom I former-
 ly spake to you with so much Passion, the fair
 Unknown, to whom by a strange Fatality; I
 gave my Heart at the first Sight, he who after-
 wards by divers great Actions, and great Proofs
 of his Love, took the absolute Possession of my
 Soul, he, for whose sake only I have survived
 such long Sorrows, and for whom I preserved
 this unfortunate Life with a little Hope of seeing
 him again, is now in *Alexandria*. O Gods!
 cry'd Candace, what do you tell us, *Olympia*,
 and what Assurance have you of his Arrival?
 That, reply'd *Olympia*, which my Eyes gave
 me, and being with *Ericia* and some other Per-
 sons upon that Balcony which looks into the
 street, when *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* returned,
 I saw him with his Face uncovered, I saw him
 so plainly, that I could not be mistaken, and I
 could not see him but with so great a Trouble
 and Emotion, that my Senses failed me, and I
 fell into a Swoon betwixt *Ericia's* Arms. Ah!
 without doubt, added Candace, 'tis the fair Un-
 known, of whom *Agrippa* spake to us with
 so many Elogies; he, whom he found in the
 Wood with a Lady, whose admirable Beauty
 he represented to us. 'Tis the very same, an-
 swered *Olympia*, and *Agrippa* could not speak
 to you of him with so many Praises, but he
 must forget some admirable Qualities in his Per-
 son; he, for whom I have breathed out so ma-
 ny Sighs, is at last returned to me, and he for
 whose Sake I lingred out my Days in Slavery
 and Misery, comes to be a Witness of my Cap-
 tivity and Servitude, which I supported with Pa-
 tience

' tience through the Love I had for him. Well,
 ' *said the sad Elifa, interrupting her*, well my
 ' dear *Olympia*, see, you have the greatest Occa-
 ' sion of Joy that ever you could desire, and in
 ' the mean Time it produces in you such Effects
 ' as do not ordinarily proceed from any thing
 ' but Grief: Alas! You recover all that you had
 ' lost, and *Elifa* only remains without Hope of
 ' ever seeing again that which the pitiless Desti-
 ' nies have taken from her. 'Tis indeed to me,
 ' *reply'd Olympia, with two or three Sighs*, the
 ' only Occasion of Joy that I could wish for, to
 ' see him again whom I so dearly loved; and the
 ' Gods bear me Witness, that had it not been for
 ' the Hope I had of it, my unfortunate Days had
 ' not been of so long a Continuance: But 'tis in-
 ' deed to me a greater occasion of Grief, if I see
 ' him again unfaithful, than if I had never seen
 ' him again, nor out-lived so many Miseries, on-
 ' ly to be a Witness of his Infidelity. It had been
 ' more acceptable, and much better for me to have
 ' lost this deplorable Life, either amongst the
 ' Waves, or in these miseries wherewith hither-
 ' to it hath been turmoiled. You have some Rea-
 ' son, *said Candace, much troubled*, but what
 ' Knowledge, or rather what Suspicion have you,
 ' that this Man, from whom you have received
 ' so many Testimonies of Love, is now unfaith-
 ' ful to you? I have, *answered Olympia*, the same
 ' that yourself gave me, when you told me that
 ' he was found in the Wood by *Agrippa* with a
 ' Lady of admirable Beauty; those few Words
 ' you spake of it exasperated my Wound with a
 ' violent Pain: But besides that, I will tell you,
 ' that being come again to myself out my swoon,
 ' whereinto so unexpected a Sight had cast me,
 ' and being hardly able to give Credit to my Eyes
 ' upon

upon the Report they had made to my Heart, nor believe that this Object of my Life had appeared to my Sight any otherwise than by Illusion, or the Effect of my Imagination, I desired *Ericia* to go presently to make a farther Discovery, and having enquired out the House, where *Cornelius* had lodged those Strangers, I commanded her to mingle herself amongst the other Slaves which were employed in their Service, and to go into the House with her Face covered to take Notice of him who had put me into the Trouble I was in. She punctually executed this Order, and easily found Means to slip into the Chamber, whither he was then retired; she saw him, and she knew him so well, that she could not doubt in the least, but that it was he. But, O Gods! she saw him with that young Lady, of whom *Agrippa* spake to you, who divers times in *Ericia's* Presence threw her Arms about his Neck, and used many affectionate Expressions, which this perfidious Man answered again with Caresses full of Love. The Report which *Ericia* plainly made me of it, put me into the Condition you see, and there needs no more to send this unfortunate Creature to her Grave.

She ended these Words with many sobs, and a Multitude of Tears, which her Resentment drew from her fair Eyes.

Elisa and *Candace* sympathized in her Grief, and were nearly touched with Compassion at it; they reflected at the same Time upon the Report which *Agrippa* had made them of the Beauty of *Desia*, and the Marks of Amity which, in his Presence, she bestowed upon the Unknown, and upon the remembrance of this Discourse, they conjectured, that the Suspicions of the sad *Olympia* might

might be rational enough, yet they would not confirm her in them, nor declare their real Thoughts to her for fear of aggravating her Affliction. And *Candace* resuming the Discourse, after she had been a while silent: 'My fair Princess, *said she*, your Grief would be justifiable, if you should really find Infidelity in a Man, to whom you express so much Affection, or rather this Grief ought to make way for a just resentment, which with reason enough, might banish him from your Heart and Memory; but you ought not upon slight Appearances, to entertain this Belief, which is the Enemy of your repose; and the importance of it is so great, that you ought not to neglect any Thing that may instruct you in the Truth.' *Olympia* instead of returning an Answer to *Candace's* Words, lifting up her Eyes to Heaven in a very pitiful Manner: 'Great Gods! *said she*, if my Prince be unfaithful, do not permit me to survive a Moment after this cruel Discovery, and end the Course of my unfortunate Days, by a favourable Effect of your Pity, rather than expose this miserable Princess to the only Effect of your Indignation, which as yet she hath not felt.' She accompanied these Words, with divers others to the same Sense, at the End whereof, the two Princesses being tenderly moved, used all the Arguments their Invention could furnish them, to comfort her, and to banish out of her Mind that cruel Opinion, which put her into so pitiful a Condition. After they had spent some Time with her in this Employment, they believed she had need of rest, and that her passionate Expressions in their Presence, might redouble her Fever. This Belief obliged them to quit her, after they had promised her, that they would return within an Hour, and not leave her till she was better settled in her Mind.

Hymen's



Hymen's Præludia :

O R,

Love's Master-Piece.

PART VI. BOOK IV.

ARGUMENT.

Philadelph misconstrues Delia's Kindness to her fair Companion. His Jealousy almost heightened to Revenge, is dissipated by a Discovery that he is not the Lover, but the Brother of Delia. Delia discovers herself to be Arsinoe, Daughter to Artabasus King of Armenia, and relates her Story to Philadelph. She tells him of her Departure from the Cilician Court under the Conduct of Antigones, who, instead of conveying her into Armenia, carries her by force into Cyprus, and there having used all probable Means to gain her Love, he at last resolves to storm her Chastity. As he is about to act his Villainy, Arsinoe's outcries call in Britomachus accidentally there to her Rescue. By the Death

Death of Antigones and his Companions, Britomarus frees the Princess, and undertakes to conduct her into Armenia. At Sea, they are set upon by Pyrates, but by the valour of Britomarus, and of a gallant Slave in the Pirate's Ship, the Pyrates are discomfited. Britomarus leaves Arsinoe to the Conduct of her Brother, and suddenly departs. Ariobarzanes, upon some important Occasions, takes Ægypt in his Way, and near to Alexandria they are found in a Wood by Philadelph.



IN the mean time, the charming *Delia*, the fair Unknown, and the amorous *Philadelph*, passed the rest of the Day in little differing Cares and Employments, in the House where *Cornelius* had lodged them. *Philadelph* being alone in his Chamber, began to study with a profound Meditation, what Judgment he should make of his Fortune, and considering the Blessing he had received from Heaven that Day, he was ready to give himself up to transports of Joy, but he quickly found that moderated by the Motions of Jealousy. ' I have found my *Delia* again, ' *said he*, and after so long a Search, and an Absence so cruel to an amorous Spirit as mine is, ' the Gods have looked upon me with Pity, and ' restored to me the only Aim and Object of my ' Life. I will live no longer in that dreadful ' Darkness, wherein my Soul hath been so long ' entombed, and I shall be permitted to look upon my *Delia* with the same Eyes, which have ' shed so many Tears for her since our Separation. ' Ah my Sorrows! Ah my Languishings! Ah ' my tedious Nights! You are all dissipated by ' this blessed Day which *Delia* hath brought back ' into

into my Soul, and from hence-forward the sad remembrance of my cruel Sufferings, shall work no other effect upon my Spirit, than to render the good Things I am to taste, more sweet, more charming, and more sensible.

He paused a while upon this Consideration of his good Fortune, but a little after, that Passion, the Enemy of Repose, which having its original from Love, always endeavours its ruin, that importunate Jealousy, which corrupts the best Thoughts, bringing to his remembrance the fair Unknown, and the Marks of Amity and Familiarity, which he had seen between *Delia* and him, overclouded all his Joy, and troubled him in such a Manner, that he was but very imperfectly sensible of any Part of it. 'What doth it avail me, *said he*, to have found *Delia* again, if I find her Unfaithful? And what advantageous Change have I received in my Condition, if I see her again whom I loved so dearly, only to see her in a Rival's Arms? She travels up and down the World, she lies in Woods, in the Company of a Man endued with all Manner of lovely Parts; she caresses him, and treats him with Friendship in my Presence, and indeed forgets nothing, that may occasion a just Suspicion. Ah! *Delia*, how strange an Alteration is this in you, and how different is this Manner of Life, from that severe and scrupulous Vertue, which caused me so many Sufferings in *Cilicia*?

But on the other side, *added he*, *checking himself*, seeing I have so many Testimonies of the Vertue, the Sincerity, and the Purity of *Delia's* Heart and Spirit, ought I, upon the first conjecture, to overthrow an Opinion grounded upon so many Proofs? Did I find any change in her Countenance, or in the Entertainment I

received from *Delia*? And have not I received
 from her own Mouth, more clear and ample
 Assurances of her Affection, than ever she gave
 me heretofore? Did there appear any constraint
 in her Countenance, in the Performance of that
 Action? Did she vary in any Thing, which
 might make me suspect her Inconstancy? And
 do I not owe Respect and Consideration enough
 to the Knowledge I have of her Spirit, to give
 absolute Credit enough to her Words? All this
 is very true, *pursued he*, but yet who is this
 fair Unknown? What is this Man, who possess-
 ing so many amiable Qualities, accompanies her
 almost alone in her Voyages, that passes the
 Nights with her in the Woods, that armed
 himself against me with so many Testimonies of
 Affection and Familiarity from her in my Pre-
 sence? What is this Unknown, if he be not a
 Lover, if he be not a Man beloved and favoured
 by *Delia*? Ha! whatsoever he be, *continued*
he, growing into Passion, he shall be the Object
 of the most just Resentment that ever Soul con-
 ceived; and if it be true, that he deprives me of
Delia, the respect I have for her, which tyed
 my Hands to Day in her Presence, will not be
 able to hinder me from killing him in any Part
 of the World where I shall find him, or from
 leaving at the Point of the Sword a Life, which
 he hath already more cruelly assailed, than he
 can do by the way of Arms.

He entertained himself thus in his Thoughts,
 when he heard a Noise at his Chamber-door, and
 casting his Eyes immediately that Way, he saw
 the brave Unknown come in, who at that Time
 took up all his Thoughts, and was no less the Ob-
 ject of his Hatred and Resentment, than *Delia* was
 of his Love. *Philadelph*, who was not prepared
 for

for this Visit, grew pale at the Sight of him, and by the Changes of his Countenance, made him easily guess at the Agitations of his Soul, and the little Inclination he had for so unexpected a Sight. The fair Unknown was not repulsed by the coldness of his Entertainment, but accosting him with a Countenance, wherein if there were not all the Marks of Joy, there were at least all the Assurances of Amity: 'I come, *said he*, to render you that which I owe you, both in relation to the Merit of your Person, and the Obligation by which you engaged both me and my Relations to your Service. You are not obliged to me, *reply'd* *Philadelph*, except you pretend to be so, for the Services I rendred *Delia*, when her Fortune made her land in our Country, where she received nothing from me, but what she might expect from all Persons that were capable of knowing her. 'Tis upon that very Score, *answered the Unknown*, that I am reduable to you, and you could not render *Delia* those Assurances which she received from your Generosity, in defending her against the Enemies, which your Affection rais'd her, and preserving her with so much Care and Bounty, from those Dangers which threatened her Life and Reputation, without laying a strong Obligation upon a Man, who interests himself in *Delia's* Preservation, as much as his own. I free you from that Obligation, *reply'd* *Philadelph*, *beginning to be cholerick at this Discourse*, and if my desire was to preserve *Delia* from those Dangers whereinto she fell by my Misfortune, 'twas never my Intention to preserve her for you, or for any one else, that might make benefit of the Effects of my Love and Duty, as long as I have

“ a Drop of Blood; or a Moment of my Life left
“ to defend my Pretensions. If I be not obliged
“ to your Intentions, *said the Unknown*, I am so
“ without doubt, to the Effects of them, and 'tis
“ that which partly enjoins me to desire that
“ Friendship of you, which you have little Dispo-
“ sition to grant me, though *Delia* herself desired
“ it of you for me. You have, *answered Phila-*
“ *delph*, all the Qualities that might gain more
“ important Friendships than mine, but that ought
“ to be very indifferent to you, seeing I cannot
“ receive yours, nor look upon you, but as upon
“ the most cruel of my Enemies, as long as you
“ shall dream of *Delia*, and pretend to reap the
“ Fruit of the Services which I have rendered her.
“ There is no Necessity of dissembling any longer.
“ No, you can but be my Enemy, and the Resent-
“ ment you express for an Office, which I never
“ had a Design to render you, kindles another in
“ my Soul, which renders our two Lives incom-
“ patible. If you interest yourself in the Service
“ which I rendered to *Delia*, so much as you make
“ shew of, or rather if you love her as well as you
“ would express, you must dispute her with me
“ other Ways, than by the Offers of a Friendship
“ which I cannot receive from you. The respect
“ I bear to *Delia*, hindred me from declaring in
“ her Presence, that which hath been upon my
“ Heart all this Day; but since she knows very
“ well, that the love I have for her, hath made me
“ fail a hundred Times in my Duty to my Father,
“ she will pardon me, what the same Passion shall
“ make me undertake against a Man, whom she
“ looks upon but too favourably to my Misfortune,
“ and whom she ought never to have looked upon
“ to the prejudice of such a Fidelity as mine.

Philadelph

Philadelph spake in this Manner, and by these Words vented a Part of his inward Fire, with a furious Impetuosity, when the fair Unknown, looking upon him with his former coldness, and adding a Smile full of sweetness to the Moderation which appeared in his Countenance: 'I know not, *said he*, whether I ever wanted Courage hitherto, or whether Dangers and Threats have over much affrighted me in the Occasions I have met withal; but I very well perceive, that you will hardly make me resolve to draw my Sword any more against you; and if *Delia* cannot be disputed between us but by Arms, the Pretensions we may have to her will not be suddenly decided. I am very unhappy to find in you such a Hardness of Heart, as I thought not to have met with; and no Body but yourself would possibly be so cruel as to deny me a Friendship, which I thought I might merit, by the Desire which I have expressed of it. You deserve better, *answered Philadelph*, and you have but too excellent Parts to be my Enemy; I should have had less Disposition to become yours, if you had nothing but ordinary in you, and this is an Effect of my ill Fortune, that finding in you whatsoever, upon another Account, might have attracted my Esteem and Affection, it must needs be, that principally in that respect, you are so much the more odious to me, by how much you are the more redoubtable: But I wonder, *pursued he*, looking upon him with a severer Eye than before, that you persevere in this Manner of acting with me, seeing the little Sensibility I express of your Kindness; and it seems you have a mind to make a Piece of Raillery, of the most important Business that ever you medled with in your Life. If you really love

Delia, as your Words and Actions do declare,
 there is little probability that you should desire
 my Friendship, so much as you would per-
 swade me you do; and I know not upon what
 Consideration you court a Man, for this Con-
 currence can leave you nothing but Repugnance
 and Aversion: And if you do it to insult over
 an unfortunate Man in your happy Condition,
 know that as yet it is but ill grounded, and you
 have not so contemptible an Enemy of me, but
 that you have need of all your Power to preserve
 that, which at the rate of your Life, he will dis-
 pute with you to the last Moment of his own.

Philadelph uttered these Words with Violence,
 and not being able any longer to endure the sight
 of the Unknown, was going to fling out of the
 Chamber, when he staid him by the Arm, and
 having much ado to hold him: 'Stay, *Philadelph*,
 said he, and if you cannot endure me as the
 Lover of *Delia*, at least endure me as her Brother.'
 As her Brother? cried *Philadelph*, looking upon
 him with an Action full of Astonishment: 'Yes,
 as her Brother, reply'd the Unknown; *Delia* is
 my Sister, and upon this Confession which I
 make to you, henceforward our Amity will be
 no more suspected by you. O Gods, said *Phi-*
ladelph, what is it you tell me, could it be pos-
 sible that you should be the Brother of *Delia*, or
 is it to make yourself more sport, that you
 make me this Discourse? I am the Brother of
Delia, reply'd the Unknown, and the knowing
 that our Amity caused your Jealousy, would
 not have me defer any longer the Discovery of
 this Truth to you myself. I was not unwilling
 to give her that satisfaction, and besides, what
 the Knowledge of your Merit might produce in
 me since I saw you, the Relation she made me
 of

* of your generous Procedure towards her, caused
 * so much Esteem and so much Affection in me
 * for you, that there was hardly any Thing in
 * the World which I could more ardently desire
 * than the Opportunity of seeing and serving you.

With these Words he stretched out his Arms
 to him, and *Philadelph* receiving him into his with
 an excessive Joy, ‘ O Gods, *said he*, how hap-
 * py am I, if it be true that you are the Bro-
 * ther of *Delia*, and how satisfied shall I be, that
 * now I may love and adore in you those admi-
 * rable Parts which caused so much Jealousy in
 * me! Never doubt, *answered the Unknown*, of
 * a Truth which in Time and at Leisure you will
 * learn from *Delia*’s Mouth: My Actions shall
 * make you a fuller Discovery, and you shall re-
 * ceive from me, as from the Brother of *Delia*,
 * such Services in Relation to her, as you could
 * not expect from her Lover. I beg your Pardon
 * then, *added Philadelph*, *transported with Joy*,
 * for the Faults which my Error made me com-
 * mit; I conjure you with a real Repentance, to
 * grant me that Friendship now which my indis-
 * creet Jealousy made me so unhand somely reject.

With these Words they embraced each other
 with a real Brotherly Affection, and *Philadelph*
 looking upon him then as *Delia*’s Brother, with
 different Eyes from those which his Jealousy be-
 fore had opened, felt himself presently inclined
 to love and admire him, who had a little before
 caused so many Suspicions in him; they continu-
 ed a great while embracing each other, and after
 they had made divers mutual Protestations of
 eternal Friendship: ‘ *Delia*, *said the Unknown*,
 * must perfect our Reconciliation, let us go and
 * visit her together, if you please, and you shall
 * begin to know whether I interest myself in

Philadelph's Satisfaction, as the Brother, or as the Lover of *Delia*.

Having done speaking these Words, they went together out of the Chamber, and passed into *Delia's*, which was not far off. That fair Lady was laid down upon her Bed to repose herself after a little Weariness, and she no sooner saw the two new Friends approach, but addressing her Discourse to the Unknown: 'Well, Brother, said she, have you appeased that Enemy, which had so much Repugnance for the Brother of *Delia*? The Brother of *Delia*, answered *Philadelph*, is, and shall always be as dear to me as my Life, but the Reason of a Lover, and of a Lover favoured by *Delia*, could not but be very odious to me. You shall never, reply'd *Delia*, causing him to place himself in a Chair near her Bed's-head, you shall never have cause to envy the Favours you shall see me do any other; and since the Time you have seen me, you might have known me well enough, to believe that it is not easy to find any Lovers favoured by *Delia*. 'Tis true, this Man whom you have so much suspected is my Brother, continued she, making him sit down upon the side of her Bed, and embracing him with a great deal of Tenderness, who is as dear to me as my Life: But I will make no Difficulty to tell you before him, that he is not more dear to me than *Philadelph*; and though the Qualities of your Person had not been capable to produce the Effect you may hope for from them only, the Remembrance of your pure and generous Affection continues in my Heart with such a real Resentment, that nothing will ever be able to efface it thence. I lived in *Cilicia* with some Circumspection, that possibly you did not approve of, and I went from thence

thence at a Time when you might probably expect all the Acknowledgment that might be, of your Affection; but 'tis time now, *Philadelph*, to declare to you those Reasons which may justify my Actions, and to let you know, that Fortune hath not been so blind, as you believed, in making you address your Affections to a Person of a base and obscure Birth; truly you have been generous and dis-interested in loving with so honest and so rational Intentions, a Maid, whom you believed to be infinitely inferior to you, and designing of her, meenly out of the Knowledge you had of her Face and Virtue, a Crown and a Place which the greatest Princesses of *Asia* would gladly have accepted of: But it was not the Will of the Gods that this Generosity should remain without Recompence, and they have permitted you, in the Person of that obscure *Delia*, to love the Daughter of a great King, and Princess, that might pretend, being known to you, to that which you freely offered her before you knew her. What, Madam, *cry'd Philadelph*, are you a King's Daughter? I am so, without doubt, *reply'd Delia*, and the Daughter of a King of the supreamest Rank of *Asia*. Ah! Madam, *answered the Prince, falling upon his Knees by her Bed-side*, this Discovery causes me more Grief than Joy; and if I take part in the Satisfaction which you have in being of a Birth conformable to the Greatness of your Virtue, what excuses shall I be able to find for so many Faults, which my Error hath made me commit against you? 'Tis that, *added Delia*, for which I have great cause to commend you eternally, and though you had known my true Condition, I could not desire more Respect from you than you have always expressed to me.

‘ Ah! without doubt, *reply'd the Prince*, I might
‘ have perceived by so many Marks of Greariness
‘ which appeared in your Person, and your Actions,
‘ that you were not born of an obscure Blood;
‘ and I had great suspicions of the Truth, which
‘ I often communicated to the Princess *Andromeda*:
‘ But this belief was stifled by the little
‘ Reason we saw in you to conceal that Truth
‘ with so much perseverance, at a Time when
‘ this Declaration might have freed you from a
‘ great many Displeasures, and given a great deal
‘ of Satisfaction to those Persons of whose Affec-
‘ tion you could not doubt. I had some Reasons
‘ for it, *answered the Princess*, which other Per-
‘ sons possibly might have passed by, but in those
‘ of my Humour they were capable of doing what
‘ they did; and if it were advantageous for me
‘ in your Mind to declare that I was born of Royal
‘ Blood, it was dangerous for me to confess that
‘ I was of a Family, which is an Enemy to
‘ yours, and so much hated by yours, that I
‘ could expect nothing upon any Consideration,
‘ but a shameful and cruel usage from the King
‘ your Father. Ah! Madam, *interrupted Philadelph*,
‘ though you were the Daughter of *Artibasus*,
‘ and the Sister of the cruel *Artaxus*
‘ King of *Armenia*, who by the Death of our near
‘ Relations hath done such bloody Injuries to our
‘ Family; you carry that in your Countenance
‘ which might guard you from all Dangers, and
‘ you should have always found me your Slave,
‘ that would have defended you to the last drop
‘ of his Blood against his Father, as well as against
‘ the strangest Enemies. I was afraid too upon
‘ your Account, *reply'd the Princess*, not of any
‘ ill Usage, being so well acquainted with your Vir-
‘ tue and Goodness, which without doubt would
‘ have

‘ have protected me, though Love had not inter-
‘ posed; but some Change, or Coldness in your
‘ Affection, of which I always had a high Esteem.
‘ But since it is come to the Proof of such a De-
‘ claration, I will make no more Difficulty to con-
‘ fess to you, that I am *Arfinoe* Daughter to the
‘ King of *Armenia*, and Sister to the same *Ar-
‘ taxus*, from whom you have received some bloo-
‘ dy Displeasures in your Family; and this Prince
‘ for whom at first you had so much Aversion,
‘ is the Prince *Ariobarzanes* my Brother, of a
‘ very different Humour from the King his elder
‘ Brother, and who had no Hand in that Cruelty,
‘ which caused so great a Resentment against *Ar-
‘ taxus*, in the Spirit of the King your Father.
‘ See now, *Philadelph*, whether you love *Delia*
‘ still, or the Sister of *Artaxus*, and whether I
‘ have not lost what my good Fortune had gain-
‘ ed upon your Spirit, by being born of a Blood
‘ which is odious to your Family. Ah! Madam,
‘ cry’d the transported Prince, imprinting almost
‘ by Force a fiery Kiss upon *Arfinoe’s* fair Hand,
‘ though *Artaxus* should have exposed me my-
‘ self to the most violent Effects of Cruelty, the
‘ Princess *Arfinoe* his Sister, and yet my adora-
‘ ble *Delia*, is not less worthy of my Respects,
‘ and I do not only continue in the former Terms
‘ of my Love to her, but upon her Consideration
‘ *Artaxus* is no longer odious to me, and seeing
‘ he is *Delia’s* Brother, I would serve him with
‘ my Life and Blood.

Upon these Words, the Prince *Ariobarzanes*
stretching out his Arms to him: ‘ And may not
‘ I, said he, who did no way contribute to those
‘ Actions, which gave you so just an Occasion
‘ to hate the cruel *Artaxus*, I who was a great
‘ way off from the Place where they were com-
‘ mitted,

mitted, and after I had heard of them, always
looked upon mine own Brother with Aversion
and Repugnance, may not I hope more justly
than he, that the same Goodness which causes
you so easily to pardon the Culpable, will in-
cline you to love the Innocent, and those which
have never offended you nor yours? *Philadelph*
tenderly embracing *Ariobarzanes*: What Re-
sentment soever, *said he*, my Jealousy caused
in me to Day against you, you are composed of
such admirable Parts, that it would be no Dif-
ficulty for you, to gain the Hearts of your most
cruel Enemies; and if any Thing could remain
upon my Heart against you, it would be be-
cause I believed you were the Lover of *Delia*,
and not because I know you to be the Brother
of *Artaxus*: But, Madam, *continued he*, turn-
ing to the Princess, you surprize me with your
Discourse, I have been informed, that in the
King of *Armenia's* Family, there was a Prince
Ariobarzanes, and a Princess *Arfinoe*, born both
with admirable Qualities: But there came a re-
port to us since, that as they were going to *Rome*,
both *Arfinoe* and *Ariobarzanes* perished by a
Shipwreck, which made all *Armenia* deplore
their loss, as being two incomparable Persons.
We did really suffer Shipwreck, *reply'd Arfinoe*,
and I believe we are dead still in the Opinion
of the *Armenians*, and of the greatest Part of
those that knew us: But the Gods, to whom
the Person of *Ariobarzanes* was precious, would
not let him perish, but saved me too for his
Sake. This is that which I would now acquaint
you with, and after that I have briefly made known
to you the Reasons which caused me to conceal
myself in *Cilicia*, and which obliged me to depart
thence, I will give you an Account of that which
hath

hath befallen me since our Separation, which hindered me from retiring into *Armenia*, as my Intention was to do.

With these Words she caused him to sit down again in his Chair, and in the mean Time the Prince *Ariobarzanes*, not judging it necessary for him to be present at a Relation, whereof he knew all the Particulars, and desiring to give the two Lovers leisure to discourse of their Adventures with all Freedom, whilst he went to entertain himself with those Thoughts with which his Spirit was disturbed, went out of the Chamber, to go and walk in a Garden, which he saw under the Windows. Only the Princess's Maid continued with her own and *Philadelph's* Mistress, and the Princess having kept Silence a while to call to remembrance those Things which she intended to relate, she began her Discourse in these Terms.

The History of the Princess Arsinoe.

There are few remarkable Things in my Life wherewith you are not acquainted: Those of the most Importance befel me in *Cilicia*, where of you are a Witness, and the principal Cause; and you are ignorant of nothing almost, but what hath happened since our Separation, and that I shall acquaint you with at large, after that I have succinctly passed over former Businesses, and those Reasons which may defend me against your Accusations.

I will not begin my Discourse with the Beginnings of my Life which have nothing of Importance in them, but what is known throughout all *Asia*; my first Years passed away with Sweetness and Tranquillity enough, and the Time of our tender Infancy was spent in a flourishing Court and a peaceable and fortunate Kingdom: But, I hardly

ly began to have the use of Reason, or any knowledge of our Condition of Life, when by the cruel Surprize of *Anthony*, the unfortunate *Artibasus* our Father was carried Prisoner to *Alexandria*, and all his Family with him, except *Artaxus* our elder Brother, who succeeded him in the Enjoyment of the Crown. My Brother *Arioharzaes*, my Sister *Artemisa*, and myself, lived in a Captivity in a pompous Court, 'till I was about eight or nine Years old, and this Loss of our Liberty (the Sorrow whereof was so cruelly redoubled by the deplorable Death of the King our Father, which I believe no Person is ignorant of) was not repaired 'till after the Defeat, and the last Misfortunes of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*, at which Time *Cesar* being Master of *Alexandria*, and the Empire too by the fall of his Competitor, freed us from Captivity, and sent us back with an honourable Convoy to the King of *Armenia* our Brother, whom he received into the Number of his Friends and Allies.

I relate this to you in a few Words, as a Thing sufficiently divulged, and I will not entertain you with the Reception which *Artaxus* gave us, who looked upon the Rank of our Family with great Resentment for our common Misfortune. We lived in his Court with all the Splendour we had lost, and we recovered there, together with our Liberty, our former Rank and Dignity. We were brought up, my Brother, my Sister, and myself, with great Care; and it was not the Fault of those Persons who were put about me, that the slight Advantages which I might have received from Nature were not favourably seconded by good Education. There was nothing forgotten, which might frame my Spirit to the horror of Vice, and to the love of Virtue; and I will say it, if I may do

do it without offending against Modesty, that I had my Inclinations naturally carried to esteem that, which seemed good, and to avoid that which appeared to me to be vicious. I had a good Governess, the very same you saw in *Cilicia*, whom I made to pass for my Aunt, who took a great deal of Pains to cultivate whatsoever she thought she observed of good in me, and contributed as much as possibly she could to form me according to her Desires and virtuous Inclinations.

About this Time, as you know, the King my Brother, prompted by a very just Desire of Revenge, made War upon the King of the *Medes*, your Ally, and in the first Year he had some Advantages, which made him hope the absolute Ruin of his Enemies. 'Tis true, by what we could understand, he dishonoured them by his Cruelty, and the Gods likewise to punish him for it, stopt the Course of his good Fortune by the Succours you gave *Tygranes*, which changed his Fortune, and forced him to be gone out of the Dominions of your Allies. 'Twas at that Time he committed that Action, which hath been so much condemned by all virtuous Persons, to cut the Throats of two Princes of your Blood, Prisoners in a just War, and against whom he could have no lawful Resentment.

This was that which made him lose the valiant *Britomarus*, whose valour had been so favourable to him in the first Year of the War, and upon the Relation which was made me of the generous Quarrel he had with the King for the safety of his Prisoners, what Cause soever I had otherwise to blame the Presumption of that young Warrior, I could not but have his Virtue and greatness of Courage in Admiration, and that Esteem made me forget some part of the Resentment

ment I had against him. *Ariobarzanes*, who by the King's Command continued at *Artaxata*, as well because of his Youth which as yet was not capable of bearing Arms, as to keep the *Armenians* in Obedience, whilst the King made War in foreign Countries, wept for Regret and Grief at the Relation of this Cruelty, and made all those judge who saw him at that Time, that his Inclinations would be very different from those of the King his Brother. I enlarge myself particularly upon this Action of *Artaxus*, because it was upon this Account that the Hatred of the King your Father was so violently exasperated both against him and his, and it was upon the Resentment of this Action, that he made an Oath never to pardon any Person of the Blood or Alliance of *Artaxus*, whom Fortune should cause to fall into his Hands; and it was upon this Knowledge, and out of the Fear of his Choler, that I absolutely resolved upon so long a Disguise in *Cilicia*. You know better than I, what were the last Successes of that War, and how at last it was ended by *Augustus's* Authority, who by the terror of his Power, made these Kings, who were cruelly bent to ruin each other, to lay down their Arms, and forced them to Peace, when the Weakness of them both might sufficiently have disposed them to it, if their hatred had not maintained the War rather than their Forces. 'Tis true, said *Philadelph* interrupting the Princess's Discourse, that the King my Father retired with so much Grief and Resentment against *Artaxus*, for the Death of *Ariston* and *Theomedes* his Nephews, that to revenge himself of that Cruelty, there was no Cruelty but he would have exercised; and I believe, that if Fortune had made you yourself fall into his Hands, with this miraculous Beauty

and

‘ and these divine Graces, which might have dis-
‘ armed the Rage of a hunger-starv’d Tyger, he
‘ would have made you to have felt the Effects
‘ of his Indignation without any respect. Do not
‘ think it strange then, if I was afraid of him,
‘ reply’d Arsinoe, and do me the Favour to be-
‘ lieve still, that the Consideration of my Life
‘ was not the Cause of the greatest Fears, and I
‘ had not thought it due to my Honour, which
‘ in his Indignation an implacable Enemy might
‘ possibly have expos’d to Ignominy to take the
‘ more severe Revenge upon *Artaxus’s* Cruelty;
‘ I should not possibly had this Fear of a Man
‘ born of a Royal Blood, and one that was your
‘ Father, if I had not been confirm’d in my Spi-
‘ rit, by the Knowledge he gave me of it, as
‘ you shall understand in the Sequel of my Dis-
‘ course.’

You know, that a little while after this forced Peace, *Augustus* sent to demand *Ariobarzanes* and myself to be brought up at *Rome* near him, with divers Kings Children which were educated there in the same Manner, and were kept by *Augustus* near himself, either to testify his Affection to their Parents, or to have a greater Assurance of their Fidelity, by means of those Hostages. *Artaxus* knew not presently what to judge of it, but he durst not disobey *Augustus’s* Will, of which in all Probability there was an obliging Effect on his Part, and having communicated to us the Order which he had received, he found us not unwilling to go the Voyage. *Ariobarzanes* being naturally amorous of great Things, joyfully received the Proposition which was made him of going to that stately City, Mistress of the greatest Part of the Universe, to pass some Years in that pompous Court, where almost all the Kings in the World
came

came to pay their Homage: And besides, he had small Inclination to the severe Dealings of *Artaxus*; but being of a sweet and pitiful Disposition, he could not live without Repugnance, with a Man so cruel and inexorable towards those who had offended him.

These were the Reasons which obliged *Ariobarzanes* willingly to undertake the Voyage to *Rome*, and his good Will easily gained mine; without him I should hardly have ventured upon this Enterprize, but ever since we were little Ones, there was contracted so near an Amity between us, that we could hardly live one without the other, and I did more easily resolve to go all the World over with *Ariobarzanes*, who was as dear to me as myself, than to stay at *Artaxata* without him.

It would be to no purpose to relate to you the Preparations for our Voyage, and Regrets which *Artaxus* and *Artemisa* expressed at our Departure, it will suffice me to tell you, that all Things were ordered as they should be, and an Equipage be-seeming our Birth. We departed from *Artaxata* upon the Way towards *Italy*, and marched as far as the *Egean* Sea, where we embarked, after we had crossed a good part of *Armenia*, and coasted *Licia* and *Pamphilia* by Land, without any memorable Accideur. From the *Egean* Sea, instead of passing over the Streight, to descend into *Macedonia*, and to take Shipping again upon the *Adriatick* Gulph, as that was our most direct Way, fearing the tediousness of those long Voyages by Land, and wherewith we were already tired, we turned upon the left Hand towards *Peloponnesus*, and descended into the *Mediterranean* Sea, believing, that though it would be the longer, yet it would be the easier Way, not being obliged to
em-

embark and disembark so often. It was rather our Destinies that would have it thus, and the Gods who reserved *Ariobarzanes* and me for other Adventures, had not ordained that we should see the Banks of *Tyber*.

We had been but a small Time upon the Sea, when we were seized upon by that furious Tempest, wherein we suffered that Shipwreck, which you have heard spoken of, and lost our Lives in the Opinion of so many Persons. I will not describe to you the Particulars of that impetuous Storm, I will content myself to tell you, that the Winds immediately rose so contrary to us, that they made us take a quite contrary Way to that which we had begun to sail; and after we had been tossed up and down two Days and two Nights in perpetual Fears of Death, which presented itself to our Eyes, they cast our battered Vessel upon that Coast of *Cilicia* which is opposite to *Cyprus*, where Navigation is so dangerous, by reason of an infinite Number of small Rocks, which reach no higher than the Superficies of the Water, against one of which our Vessel being disabled from sailing, was dashed all to Pieces, and left us exposed to the Mercy of the pitiless Waves. I could not know then what became of *Ariobarzanes*: And though the strict Amity which had always been between us, rendred his Safety as dear to me as mine own, yet I was in part of the Ship, distant from that where he was employed, and the dreadful Danger I was in at that Time, made me forget every Thing else but the Preservation of my Life: I had little hope of it, and yet I would not neglect the Means which Heaven might give me to prolong it. I closely embraced a piece of the Mast, upon which I laid hold just when the Vessel split, and my Governess and one of my Maids
who

who were always close by me, were likewise Companions of my Fortune, and holding by my two Sides they were carried above Water, by that favourable piece of Wood, to which I owed my Safety; the Violence of the Waves made us many Times almost let go our hold, but Necessity gives Strength in such Extremities as those, to which next to the Assistance of Heaven, we owed without doubt the Preservation of our Lives. By good Fortune the Shore was not far off, and after we had been a long Time tossed up and down with little Hope, and small Strength or Knowledge left, the Mast which sustained us, by a Wave, which was more impetuous than all that went before, was driven on Shore with so much Violence, that we found ourselves upon the Land, when we almost despaired of ever reaching to it.

We continued lying a long while upon the Shore, half dead with Weariness, the coldness of the Waters, and so many Miseries as we had suffered; where I looked upon what had befallen us as upon a Dream, and hardly so much Knowledge left as to reflect upon my Shipwreck. We were in this Condition, when *Briseis*, that good Woman, at whose House you met me, arrived; as she was walking upon the Shore, and being moved with Compassion at so pitiful a Spectacle, she presently offered us all the Assurances we could desire of her in our present Misery. I did not refuse her Offers in the Necessity we had of her succour, and I easily disposed myself to go with her to her House to dry myself, and to take some rest which I had need enough of. But I hardly began to know, that the Gods had saved my Life from the Danger which had threatned it, but I remembered my Brother, and upon that remembrance, Grief wanted but a very little of making me lose that
which

which the Waves had separated. I would not leave the Shore; as wet and weary as I was, without searching it as far as my strength would permit, and calling on every side with a feeble Voice upon the Name of *Ariobarzanes*.

I will not, *Philadelph*, describe to you the Particulars of my Grief, that Discourse would be too troublesome to you; but I will protest to you truly, and the Gods bear me Witness, that the Loss of my dear Brother hindered me from being sensible of any Joy for my own Safety. I earnestly complained that Heaven had permitted me to survive so amiable and so well-beloved a Brother; and if I had not been flattered with some small Hope, that he might have received from Heaven an Assistance like to that which saved me, whereof being much stronger than I, he might make much better Use, my Grief would have been strong enough to have given me that upon the Land, which I avoided upon the Water. The Comfort which my Governess laboured to give me in this Uncertainty, and the Endeavours of *Briseis*, who applied herself to comfort and serve me with a great deal of Goodness, wrought no effect upon my Spirit; and I spent the three or four first Days in Tears, which no Discourse could dry up; I had the Name of *Ariobarzanes* perpetually in my Mouth, and his Visage eternally before my Eyes; losing no Time in the mean while, in making the Shore to be searched every Way by *Briseis*'s Servants, to learn some News of him.

This Affliction, which absolutely took up my Thoughts, did not permit me for above eight Days so much as to inform myself in what Place we were; but when I was rendred capable of some Discourse, and the first Transports of Grief were a little dissipated by a Ray of Hope, which I conceived,

ceived, that the Destiny of *Ariobarzanes* might be the same with mine; I gave my Governess leave to enquire, and I understood that we were but a Day's Journey from the Capital City of *Cilicia*: This Intelligence filled me with as much fear as I was capable of in my profound sadness, and not being ignorant upon what Account the King of the Country was an Enemy to our Family, and an Enemy full of Hatred, which could let me hope for nothing but all manner of Shame and ill Usage, if I was discovered in his Dominions; I had resolved to disguise my Name and my Birth, and understanding by *Ericha* my Governess, and by *Melite*, who, as you knew, is the Maid who is still with me, that they had not acquainted *Briseis* with any thing of the Truth, I concealed my true Name under that of *Delia*, and my Condition under that of *Ericha's* Neice, praying my Governess, to carry herself towards me in publick as her Niece, and *Melite* to treat me as her Sister. This was performed as I desired, and the same Day *Briseis* was informed by us of those Things which we desired she should know, and which were related to you a few Days after. I had divers Jewels upon my Clothes, which I took off the better to disguise the Truth, and I caused part of them to be given to *Briseis* by my Governess, in Acknowledgment of her generous Bounty; though she refused them a great while, and did not resolve to take them, till we threatened to be gone from her, if she refused those small Tokens of our Gratitude and Amity.

We were upon these Terms, *Philadelph*, and waiting for some favourable Opportunity to return into my own Country without being discovered, I spent my Time, when I could get free from those Women, in solitude, which was more agreeable

to me than any Company, by reason of the sadness, which the Loss of *Ariobarzanes* had established in my Soul, when it pleased the Gods that I should meet you in that fatal Wood, whither our common Destiny conducted us. You know better than I, all that befel me in *Cilicia*, from that Day till the Day of our Separation: But you did not know part of the Resentments and the Thoughts which possessed my Soul since that Time; I will give you a brief Account of them, before I proceed to the relation of that which befel me, since your Departure out of *Cilicia*.

Do not think, *Philadelph*, that I could look upon so many Proofs of so pure, and so perfect an Affection, from a Prince so highly accomplished as yourself, with that Insensibility wherewith you have so often reproached me. I had Eyes, as well as any other Person, open, and clear-sighted in the Knowledge of your excellent Qualities; I had a Spirit capable of Resentment for so many good Offices as you rendred me, and I had a Soul upon which this Resentment, and this Knowledge, might produce all the Effects which are not contrary to Vertue. I did really esteem you as much as in reason you could possibly desire, as soon as by a little Experience I had observed the Conformity of the exterior Qualities of your Person, to the Beauty of your interior Perfections; and this Esteem was so strongly fixed in my Spirit, that I did not believe there was any Person in the World more worthy of it than yourself. I began at last to approve very well of your Affection, after that the Purity of your Intentions was made known to me; and I could not see a great Prince, as you were, love an unknown Maid with so much Sincerity and Respect, and with a Design to make her

her his Wife, without feeling myself tenderly obliged to such obliging Intentions.

For a long Time you gained nothing more upon my Spirit, than this Esteem and Acknowledgment; and besides that, I believed that this was all I could in reason grant you; till then my Spirit had never any Disposition to engage itself in that Passion which is a Troubler of repose, and which, in my Opinion, how just a Ground soever it may have, is not absolutely permitted with Decency to Persons of our Sex. I had seen but one Man in my Life, composed of admirable Parts, in whom I observed particular Thoughts for my self, and though his Person was such, that if his Birth had been proportionable to mine, I should have looked upon him without repugnance; yet the Inequality which was between us, made me look upon his Boldness with Aversion, and rendered all his good Qualities useless to his Intentions. I had my Spirit free then, when I came into your Parts; and this Liberty, *Philadelph*, defended it self a long Time against all the Testimonies of your Love.

You began at last to make some Attempts upon it, and it does not trouble me to make this Confession to you, when I call to mind that the most obdurate Soul in the World would have been moved with so many Proofs of your Passion. Yet I opposed myself divers Days against the Birth of these particular Resentments, till then unknown to my Spirit, and to which my Heart could not accustom itself. I was offended at the Weakness which I found in my Spirit, and I endeavoured to fortify it, by calling to mind my former Resolutions, which till then had opposed all Manner of Engagement, and by all the Considerations, which in the Condition I was then, might divert my Inclinations

clinations from it. The best Remedy I could find for the Defence of that, which you too strongly assaulted, was to desire Leave of the Princess your Sister to be gone, and to fly the Occasions of engaging myself any farther, by leaving of *Cilicia*. I had other Pretences enough, without discovering that, and besides the desire of seeing my native Country, and our Family, which, without doubt, had resenting my Loss with some Affliction, and of getting out of a Condition which was so different from that wherein I was born, and the Danger which threatned me, if I was discovered in the King your Father's Court; the Troubles which I raised there, and the Divisions which I innocently caused between the King and you, were a sufficient Motive to make me hasten my Departure out of *Cilicia*. This was that likewise which I oftenest alledged, both to the Princess, your Sister, and yourself, when I prayed you both to consent to my return. You know I pressed you very often to it, and at last I had concluded upon it, if I could have upheld my Resolutions against the Grief which you expressed at this Proposition, and the Protestation you made with Tears and Oaths, and with all the Marks that might persuade a Verity, that you could not, without dying, endure this Separation.

'Twas in that Weakness, *Philadelph*, that I knew I loved you, and you might have taken Notice of it yourself, whatsoever Intention I had to conceal it, if you had considered that Complacency only was not capable of making me expose myself to so many Disgraces, as had almost ruined me, through the Indignation of the King your Father, nor to make me continue in his Kingdom, against the Orders which he sent me to be gone; and to put myself into danger of an eternal Con-

finement, and of Poison, by which a little after you saw me reduced to the utmost Extremities : 'Twas in this Rencounter, *Philadelph*, that my Soul received a very sensible Impression for you, and though I could accuse nothing for my approaching Death, but only your Love, instead of having any Resentment against you for it, you did so move me with your Grief, that I was hardly sorry for the Loss of my Life, but only for your sake; and I should not at that Time have desired the Prolongation of it, but only to bestow the rest of it upon you, when the change of my Condition, and the consent of my Friends would have permitted me to do it handsomely. You may remember, how that when I thought I had been at my last Gasps, I began a Discourse by which you might probably judge, that I was going to discover to you some Things, which till then you had been ignorant of, and 'tis certain, that it was my Intention to acquaint you with that then, which I have declared to you to Day, and to free you at my Death from the regret or shame which might remain to you, for having debased your Thoughts and your Designs, to a Person unworthy of you in regard of her Birth. Alas ! cry'd *Philadelph*, interrupting the Princess's Discourse with a Sigh, ' Alas ! Madam, how well do I remember that Passage of my Life, and how often hath it come into my Memory since our Separation, as one of the most remarkable Things, and most worthy to be fixed in my Memory. 'Tis true, that when you were in a better Condition, you repented yourself of the good Intention you had had, and though I urged you much upon it, you made, as if you had forgotten, what you had so well begun. But since that Time, Madam, after you had received such Proofs of my Love,

as

‘ as could not in reason permit you to be thus
‘ close, and distrustful of me, and then too, when
‘ by your Vertue you had reduced the King my
‘ Father to desire, and request so earnestly himself
‘ of you, that which till then he had so much
‘ rejected, what just reason could you have to
‘ conceal from me the Truth of your Birth, and
‘ what could you fear upon this Confession in a
‘ Place, where you were adored by the Persons
‘ who had any Power there ?’ I was afraid of
every Thing, reply’d *Arfinoe*, and besides, what
I heard you say yourself every Day, of the Ha-
tred you bare to the King of *Armenia*, which
might make me apprehend some Change in your
Affection (for, as for any other ill Usage, I was
secure on your Part, by the Knowledge I had of
your Vertue) my Fears were redoubled by an Ac-
cident which discovered the King’s Thoughts to
our Family, more fully than I had understood
them till then ; and I will tell you, if you do not
know it already, that about the Time that you re-
covered of that Sicknefs, which reconciled you to
him, and he began to signify by his Discourse, that
he would no longer oppose your Intentions, he
came one Evening into the Princess your Sister’s
Chamber, who having been indisposed that Even-
ning, had no Body with her but myself, and two
of her Maids, one of which read to her the History
of *Dionysius* the Tyrant of *Syracuse*, when the
King entred into the Chamber, she had newly
heard read of the Cruelty which the *Syracusians*
exercised against the Daughters of a Tyrant, mak-
ing them die the most cruel Death they could in-
vent, after they had exposed them to all manner
of Shame and Ignominy. The Princess, who had
her Mind full of the Idea of that which had been
read, could not forbear speaking immediately to

the King, with Detestation and Horror, concerning the Cruelty of the *Syracusians*, making Imprecations against those Barbarians, who had used such young, such fair, and such innocent Princesses, with so much Inhumanity. The King, after he had patiently hearkened to her: 'This Action was
' very cruel, *said he*, but a just and violent Resentment may carry us to many Things, and
' though I have not a natural Inclination to Cruelty, the Outrage I received from the King of *Armenia*, in the Death of my Nephews, hath filled me with such a grand Resentment against
' him, that I believe, that if Fortune should put into my Power any Persons of his Family, of
' what Age or Sex soever they were, I should use them as bad as possibly might be, to revenge my
' self upon that cruel Man.' These Words filled the Princess, who heard them full of Horror; but if they had observed my Countenance in those Emotions, they would easily have perceived the strange Effect which they produced upon my Spirit. All that Night, nor for many Days afterwards, I could not overcome the Fear that this Discourse caused in my Spirit, and I conceived every Moment that I was ready to be discovered, and exposed by the King's implacable Hatred against our Family, to all Manner of bad Usage; this was that which at last made me take a full Resolution to be gone out of *Cilicia*, and to wait for an Opportunity to put it in Execution in good earnest.

Not long after it offered it self of its own accord, when *Tigranes* being routed out of his Dominions, came to *Tharsus* to beg succour, and it was resolved, that you should go at the Head of an Army to restore him to his Kingdom. This is another Passage, *Philadelph*, wherein I confess my Weakness, as I observed it myself in that
Trans-

Transaction; I believed that nothing but your Absence could give me Courage enough to depart out of your Country, and if you had stayed there still, I know not whether I should ever have been able to resolve to leave you in that Grief, whereinto, as I might judge by former probabilities, my Departure would put you. Besides, *Philadelph*, 'twas not without some Displeasure upon my own Part, that I disposed myself to be gone from you, and you might have taken Notice by divers Marks, that you were not indifferent to me. I judged then, that I ought to take this Time in your Absence, to free myself from all Difficulties, and from all the Impediments which your Affection, and all that was on my Part, had laid in my Way to hinder my Departure; but believing that, without Ingratitude, I could not part from you for ever, and make you lose all the Hopes which in regard of your Love and Service, you might with a great deal of Reason have conceived, I desired partly to exempt myself from the Reproach which you might lay upon me for it, and to comply with mine own Inclination, which would not have permitted me without Grief to part with you for ever; and upon this Design, I thought it best (by some Way or other, which might not retard the effect of my Intention) to acquaint you with the Truth of my Name and Birth, and the Place whither I intended to retire; to the End, that if you persevered in your Affection, after you knew who I was, and to whom you ought to address yourself, you might find out some Means to come and see me, and obtain me for your Wife, of the King my Brother, by those Ways which are ordinarily used amongst Persons of our Birth. And moreover I will tell you (and that will possibly make you excuse in Part, the Refusal I made of the honour

which the King your Father presented me) that though I might have been discovered in his Court without any Danger, and though my Inclinations had been more favourable to you, I should never have consented to the Marriage which was proposed to me, without putting myself into the power of the King my Brother, and obtaining his Consent in my absolute Liberty, and not whilst I was in the Power of his Enemy. This likewise was one of the strongest Reasons, that made me hasten my Departure for your sake, thinking that this was the best Way for me to be gone, as soon as possibly I could, to that Place, in which only you could hope to find your satisfaction. Behold, *Philadelph*, the naked Truth of my Intentions. In order to the Execution of them, I meant to serve myself with that Paper which I gave you, and knowing the sincerity of your Love, I made no difficulty to trust you with it, after you had promised not to open it without permission. Seeing you have lost it, I will tell you the Contents of it, which were expressed almost in these Words.

To Prince *Philadelph*.

‘ I Am constrained at last to take that Leave,
 ‘ which you have so long refused me, and to seek
 ‘ a Retreat in our own Family, where with more
 ‘ Conveniency than in yours, I may receive the Testimonies of your Affection. Upon this Design,
 ‘ your Absence is favourable to me, seeing it secures me from the Complaints and Reproaches
 ‘ of a Prince, whom I could not leave in Grief,
 ‘ without resenting a great deal of it myself. ’Tis
 ‘ to the Court of the King of *Armenia* my Brother, that I retire myself, and if, after you know
 ‘ this, you have any Love left for the Sister of
 ‘ your

' your Enemy, 'tis in that Place you may seek for
 ' *Delia*, in the Person of *Arfinoe*, and there learn
 ' that my Birth is not inferior to yours. By this
 ' Declaration I partly justify what you condemn-
 ' ed, and you will know, without doubt, that the
 ' Sister of *Artaxus* had reason to keep herself
 ' concealed in the King of *Cilicia*'s Court, and
 ' that the Princess *Arfinoe*'s Extraction was ob-
 ' liged to a greater Circumspection in the Conduct
 ' of her Life, than a mean and unknown *Delia*.
 ' You know, the Ways you must use to acquire
 ' me, if you retain any desire to do it; the Enmity
 ' which is between our Families, will not hinder
 ' *Artaxus* from considering the Obligation I have
 ' to you, and the Merit of your Person, if the
 ' King your Father desires his Alliance: I am ob-
 ' liged by Decency, and by Vertue, to submit my
 ' self to his Will; but as far as they can permit
 ' my Inclinations to act for you, I promise you,
 ' that *Arfinoe* will be as favourable to you, as you
 ' can expect, from the Honour and the generous
 ' Treatment you have shewed to *Delia*.

' O Gods! Omnipotent Gods! cry'd *Phila-*
delph, having heard out the Words of *Arfinoe*'s
 Letter, ' from how many Pains and Troubles,
 ' and Sorrows, worse than Death, might I have
 ' secured myself, if I had been permitted to read
 ' these sacred Words, wherein my Destiny was
 ' contained! O my too regular Obedience, and
 ' yet such an Obedience as I cannot repent of, how
 ' many Tears hast thou caused me, how many
 ' Torments, and cruel Traverses, hast thou cost
 ' me!' Accuse your negligence rather, *reply'd*
the Princess smiling, seeing by your negligence
 only, in not preserving of that which you say
 was so important to you, you expos'd yourself to
 all the Displeasures you have been sensible of:

Yet I will willingly pardon it, upon the Score of the Obligation I have to that regular Obedience whereof you complain; and to give you some Comfort upon that Account, let me tell you, that though you had read that Letter, the Loss of which hath so much afflicted you, you would have received no other satisfaction by it, but only to have known that in the Person of *Delia*, you had loved the Daughter of a King, without knowing for all that, the Place of my Retreat, which hitherto hath been quite contrary to my Intention. I wrote the Letter in these Terms, I gave it to you, and I exacted of you the Promise which was necessary for my Security, and I saw you depart, if I may be permitted to say so, with more regret than I expressed to you, either by my Countenance or Discourse. Yet you observed by that, that I was not insensible of that Separation; and 'tis certain, though I may be blamed for this Confession, that you were not so indifferent to me, but that I felt the Grief of it at the Bottom of my Heart. I endeavoured to dissemble one Part of it, and discovered the other, believing that I was so far obliged to you, that I might, without Crime, give you these Marks of my Acknowledgment and Affection. Nevertheless, I would not quit your Country immediately after your Departure, that I might receive News from you, which was very welcome to me, and that the Princess *Andromeda* might not judge by my sudden going away, that your Consideration only detained me with her. During the Stay I made there, I heard, with a great deal of Joy, of the happy Success of your Arms, and the particular relation of your gallant Actions, in the Glory whereof I interested myself, possibly a little more than I should have done; and at last, when I judged, that the Affairs of that War were very forward,

ward, that you might shortly return into *Cilicia*, I resolved upon my Departure, to the End that if your return was more speedy than was believed, you might not find me in a Place, where possibly your Presence, and your Prayers, would have staid me still, contrary to my Intention. 'Twas the knowledge of my own Weakness, which made me hasten my Voyage, and I was very sensible of the Trouble I had to resist those Tears, and those Marks of Grief and Despair, which had retained me so long in *Cilicia*.

I will not repeat particularly to you, the Difficulty I had to obtain Leave to go, of the Princess your Sister: But truly you have this Obligation to her Amity, that out of the Care she had of your satisfaction, she spared neither Prayers, nor Tears, nor any Testimony of the most ardent Affection, to stay me. I continued divers Days before I could dispose her to let me go, and besides the Displeasure she expressed at my Departure, upon her own Consideration, she protested to me, that I could not have that Design, except I meant to take away your Life, and that I committed an Action of Ingratitude and Inhumanity unworthy of myself. I told her, but in vain, that the Matter was not so bad as she made it, and that in the Letter which I had given you, you would find wherewith to comfort yourself, and all the Address you could desire, towards an absolute Satisfaction and Contentment, which doubtless would be more dear to you, than my Continuance in *Cilicia*. She took all this Discourse for a put-off, and I believe, I had never wrought her to Consent, if she had not remembred the Request you made to the King, and to her, to use fair Means only to retain me, and not to offer me any Violence. This Consideration brought her at last to that which I

sired of her ; when she saw that my Resolution could not be altered, she acquainted the King with it herself, and prayed him, as I had requested her, to cause me to be safely conducted to one of the Cities under the Obedience of the King of *Armenia*. I desired no more for fear of declaring myself too far, and I knew well enough, that when I discovered myself in the King my Brother's Dominions, I should find all Manner of Assistance and Convoy to *Artaxata*.

The King himself, after the Princess had done, employed a great deal of Care to stay me, and protested divers Times to me, that he was as desirous now, that I should be his Daughter, as he had been averse from it before. At last, when he saw me resolved upon my Design, he offered me all I could desire for my Voyage, and after he had considered whom he might trust to conduct me, he gave the Employment to *Antigenes*. This Man at first I suspected, because he had formerly made Love to me with a great deal of Earnestness, and with Assurance to marry me by the King's Favour, who, as you know, upheld him in that Design ; yet remembering how he had behaved himself towards me since the Day you prohibited him to see me, the Respect he expressed to me in all his Actions, and all the Apologies he often made me for those Things which he was constrained to do in Obedience to the King's Command, I believed he had absolutely lost that Intention, which he only pretended for fear of incurring the King's Displeasure ; and as I easily imagined that he would acquit himself of his Commission with more Affection than another, that by that Means he might the better gain his Prince's Favour, at last I disposed myself to depart under his Conduct, after the King had assured me of his Fidelity and

and Discretion, and after I had taken my last leave of the Princess *Andromeda* with a great many Tears on both Sides, and received from the King all the Testimonies of Love and Good-Will, I mounted with my Governess and *Melite*, into a Chariot which the King caused to be provided for us, and *Antigenes* accompany'd us on Horseback, being attended by seven or eight Men in the same Equipage.

The good Usage I received from the King your Father after your Departure, the Endeavours he us'd to retain me, and the Belief I owe to the Word of a King, and of a King, who is the Father of *Philadelph*, always hindered me from suspecting the Treason that was practis'd against me, which might proceed only from the villainy of that Person which committed it; or if it was by any Order, I never accused any Body for it but the Queen your Step-Mother, who hath always borne a great deal of Resentment against me, for being, though innocently, an hindrance to your Marriage with the Princess *Urania* her Daughter. Howsoever it was, we departed from *Tharsus*, and travelled the first Stage the direct Way to *Armenia*: but the next Morning, without being perceived by me, by reason of the little knowledge I had of the Ways, *Antigenes* made us take one quite contrary, and having nobody with him but such Persons as he absolutely disposed of, he followed his premeditated Way, without being opposed by any Body in his Intention. All that Day I mistrusted nothing, marching under the Faith of my Conductor, and not suspecting any such Infidelity in a Man in whom the King had reposed so much Confidence: But the next Day I was amazed when I saw myself upon the Sea Side, and saw
a Vef-

a Vessel that waited for us, by *Antigenes's* private Order, in which he told me I must enter.

Though I was so ignorant of the Country, as not to perceive the first Cheat they put upon me, yet I was not so simple, but that I knew well enough, that to go the direct Way out of *Cilicia* into *Armenia*, there was no Sea to pass, and I had seen in the Map, and had often heard that the Way lay by Land, crossing over Mount *Taurus*, and entering into *Armenia* the Less. I presently let *Antigenes* know as much, and refused to enter into his Vessel, telling him I knew very well that was not the Way to *Armenia*. *Antigenes* at first would have amused me with Words, and have made me believe that I was mistaken in my Map: But when he saw me stedfast in my Opinion, and that he had no hope to get me into his Vessel by his Discourse and Persuasions, he took me under one Arm, and making one of his Companions do so by the other, these two Men carried me by force, and put me into the Vessel, my Words, my Cries, and all the Resistance I could make, not being able to save me from it. They which followed did as much by my Governess and *Melite*, and they were not much troubled to do it, finding them fully resolved to follow me into what part of the World soever my ill Fortune should conduct me. In conclusion, they stript the Chariot and the Horses, and after they had hoisted up their Sails, they commanded the Pilot to steer towards the Island of *Cyprus*, which, as you know, is separated from *Cilicia* but by a little Arm of the Sea.

You may judge very well, *Phildelph*, without my striving to represent it to you, what my Grief was upon the knowledge of this cruel Treason, and with what Fears I was seized, seeing myself
in

in the Power of a Man, who had the Confidence of committing this Disloyalty. I am not naturally apt to be over-passionate, and if I may say it of myself, I patiently support the Assaults of my bad Fortune; but in this unlucky Adventure, by which I was become the Prey of a Traitor, and of a Man who by this Action made me sufficiently judge him capable of any thing that might afflict me, I lost my Constancy and Moderation, and looking upon perfidious *Antigenes* with Eyes inflamed with Indignation: ‘ Traitor, said I to him, is it thus that thou acquittest thyself of what thou owest to the Fear of the Gods, to the Command of thy King, the Interest of thy Prince, and the honour of our Sex? Are all the Considerations of Honour, Fidelity and Virtue, extinguished in thy Soul? Or if they have no Power to set the horror of thy Crime before thy Face, dost thou not fear to be punished for it by so many Enemies, as thou raisest against thyself by thy infidelity?’ ‘ Madam, answered the disloyal Man, I hope to be pardoned by Gods and Men, and by yourself too, for the Offence which you reproach me with; and the Gods will not be angry with me for it, seeing they themselves have visibly contributed to it. Do not judge, Madam, by the Constraint which I laid upon myself in respect to *Philadelph*, that the Love, which formerly I expressed to you, is either extinguished or diminished; it was never so strong and so violent in my Soul as now, as you may judge by this Action, seeing it makes me despise all that any other Man might fear in relation to the Anger of the King and Prince *Philadelph*, and abandon all Things, to confine myself to you in a Place, where without any Obstacle or Disturbances, I may give

‘ give you Testimonies of that Love which you
‘ have so much disdained. Fear not, Madam, nor
‘ afflict yourself, your Destiny will not be bad
‘ with a Man, who adores you, and you ought
‘ not to grieve for a Prince whose Inclinations pos-
‘ sibly are already changed, nor for a Crown
‘ which you never would have possessed, and
‘ which you quit yourself of by retiring in *Ar-*
‘ *menia.*’ To these Words the perfidious Man
added a great many others to cause some Moderation
in my Grief, but it was exasperated the more
by them, and throwing a Look upon him, that
partly signified my Intention: ‘ Do not think,
‘ *said I to him,* do not think, thou Monster of
‘ Infidelity, that thy base Flattery can gain any
‘ Thing upon my Spirit: Thy Person which be-
‘ fore I did only disdain, is now made as odious
‘ to me by thy Treason, as the most detestable Man
‘ in the World, and my most cruel Enemy. Do
‘ not hope that these Thoughts may be changed,
‘ but only by the repenting of thy Crime, and
‘ returning into the Way by which thou pro-
‘ misedst thy King to conduct me into my own
‘ Country, and be well assured, that whensoever
‘ thou shalt add Violences to thy Flatteries, thou
‘ shalt see that I can so much despise Death, that
‘ the Face of it shall be much more supportable
‘ to me than thine.

Though *Antigenes* might partly have known
my Humour in the Time I had staid in *Cilicia*,
and have observed a great deal of Constancy in
my Resolutions, yet he believed I might be chan-
ged in Time; and being willing to let the heat of
my first Resentments cool, he ceased from afflict-
ing me any farther with his Discourse. ‘Tis
very certain, that in this Encounter I had need
of that little Courage and Strength of Spirit,
which

which the Gods had bestowed upon me, and had it not been for the Resignation I had to their Will, I should have died rather, than have any longer patiently endured the Misfortune whereinto I was fallen. *Erietea* and *Melite*, tho' they were well acquainted with my Humour, yet they did not so much trust to it, but that they always kept close to me, to hinder me from attempting any thing against my own Life. They did not see me any Way go about it, but they had much ado to make me take any Nourishment, and I rejected all as Poison, which my infamous Ravisher caused to be offered to me. In fine, they represented so many Things to me, and did so plainly convince, me that I ought to commit the Conduct of my Destiny to the Gods, and that I might still hope for their Succour, after the Example of divers Persons, who in as miserable a Condition as mine had received visible Assistances from them, that at their Intreaty I took something, after I had fasted almost two Days.

We passed the Streight which separates *Cilicia* from the Island of *Cyprus*, and being landed in that Island, *Antigenes* put us again into the Chariot, and with the same Violence as before, carried us whither he pleased. He chose this Retreat because his Kindred were originally of this Island, and his Brother dwelt there, to whose House it was his Design to carry me, supposing that the News could never come to the King your Father, nor to you, and that being born of an obscure and unknown Family, there would be no body to enquire after me, or ever think upon me after I was gone out of *Cilicia*. Besides, if you should know the Truth, he believed he was secure, being out of the Dominions under your Obedience; and if he could conceal it, as he hoped he should

should, by the Distance of the Place, the Separation by Sea, he had the conveniency to return to *Tharsus*, leaving me with his Brother, where he thought me secure, and report to the King that he had executed his Commission.

In Conclusion, whatsoever his Thoughts were, or howsoever I could express to him, that he should never gain any thing upon my Spirit either by fair Means or by Violence, he carried me to his Brother's who was as bad as he, whose House was situated upon the Bank of the River *Lapitbus*, in a Place very solitary, and proper for his Intention. He was received there according to his Expectation, and I was treated there as a Person whom they desired to pacify with their Caresses.

You are willing, *Philadelph*, as I suppose, that I should relate these Passages, the most disagreeable of my whole Life, as succinctly to you as I can possibly, and you will content yourself that I should tell you, without descending to the Particulars of all the Discourse I had with this perfidious Man, that he forgot nothing which he thought was capable to persuade me, and dispose me to his Intentions. He made a Proposition of Marriage to me, as a great Advantage for me, and would have made me believe that my Condition should be very happy with such a Man as he, who passionately loved me, and was Master of no mean Fortune; that in Time he should make his Peace with you, and the King your Father, and might recover all the Possessions and Dignities which he had in *Cilicia*, and which he forsook only for my Sake; but I rejected his Proposition with so much Scorn, that he not being able to endure such Usage, which (judging of my Birth as he did) he imputed to an unjust pride; from fair Means he fell to Threatning, and made me fear all Things

Things from the Violence of his Passion, and the Power he had over me. ‘ You must have a King’s Son, *said he, to me sometimes in his Choler,* and you will look upon no Body under a Crown, and such a Prince as *Philadelph.* This Ambition is very laudable, *Delia,* but you may be very certain that *Philadelph* dreams no more of you, and if the King his Father had had any Care of it, he would not have committed you to the Conduct of a Man, whose Love and Intentions were known to him’. He spake divers other Words to perswade me, that the King your Father was not ignorant of what had befallen, and that you would make no Account of it when you knew it: But besides, the little Disposition I had to suspect either of you of that Infidelity, I thought so ill of every thing that came out of such a Man’s Mouth, that I gave no Credit at all to it.

Melite, when she saw him transgress the Bounds of Respect, would have had me declared the Truth of my Condition to him, and I was often almost resolved to do it, but I considered at last, that this Knowledge, instead of making him respect me the more, would have rendred him the more bold to injure the Sister of *Artaxus*, out of Hope of being easily pardoned by the King of *Cilicia*, whose hatred was so cruel against our Family; or possibly if he could not work me to his Will, he would put me himself into the King’s Hands, from whom I might expect the worst that could be, if I were known to be the Sister of *Artaxus*. He kept me in this Manner above two Months at his Brother’s House, who being as bad, or worse than he, employed every Day both Prayers and Threatnings to make me change my Humour. But neither of them could prevail, and the wicked *Antigenes*, after he had tryed both ways in vain, at last

last flew out to the Extremities of Insolency and Villainy, and let me know the perfidiousness of his Intentions in a Business that threatned me with manifest Danger, if the Gods had not succoured me.

I am going now to relate to you, without any farther delay, the most disagreeable Passages of my Story. I was permited to walk upon the Bank of the River, which washes the Foot of the House, and in a great Wood which environed it on every Side, but never without having with me, either *Antigenes*, or his Brother named *Thrasillus*, or many times both of them with six or seven Men at their Heels.

One Day, attended by this Convoy, having followed the Bank of the River, where the walk was very pleasant, and being gone farther from *Thrasillus's* House than ever I had been before, drawing near to a little Brook which thereabout ran into the River, being bordered on both sides with a tuft of Trees thicker than the rest of the Wood, upon our right Hand, some Paces distant from us, I heard, after divers Sighs and Sobs, the Voice of a Man, who by the Violence of his Grief was forced to complain in that solitary Place, before insensible Witnesses. At the first sound that reached my Ears, I stopt and lent Attention, but not out of any Emotion of Curiosity which at that Time had little room in my Soul. *Antigenes*, who followed me, staid as well as I, and we had not long continued attentive, but we distinctly heard the Complaints of that afflicted Person: ' To what
' Intent, *said this disconsolate Man*, to what Intent, wretch as thou art, dost thou spin out the
' Remainder of thy unfortunate Life in an Extremity of Misery, when thou seest thyself abandoned by all Hope? what Motive can any longer make thee endure this deplorable Life which
' hath

‘ hath been divided between Glory and Misfortunes, and what Effect at last dost thou expect from thy Grief to execute that, which thine own Hand should have performed? Dost thou believe that by that Courage which hath acquired thee some Reputation amongst Men, thou oughtest to support with Constancy, or rather with Insensibility, evils worse than the most cruel Deaths, from which one Death only might have secured thee? The Sun doth now unwillingly lend thee his Light, and after the Perfidiousness and Ingratitude of Men, whereby thou findest thyself exposed to so many Miseries, all Things are contrary to thee, all Things are Enemies to thee; there is no more Day, there is no more Light for thee amongst Men; and if that which made thee love the Day, be yet alive, it is no more for thee, poor wretch, it is no more for thee, the out-cast of Men and Fortune.’ He stopt a while after these Words, and it seemed to me that this tone of Voice was not an absolute Stranger to me, although I could not well discern it. I turned myself towards *Melite* to communicate to her what I thought of it, but I was diverted from it by the sequel of his Complaint, which he continued in this Manner: ‘ O! the obscurest Night, O! the most gloomy Darkness, how dear and agreeable are ye to me in Comparison of this importunate Sun, which possibly gives light to Day to the Fortune of my Enemies! All the rays it darts upon me are so many Witnesses of my Misfortunes, and by its light henceforth I can behold nothing, whereupon to fix my Sight without Repugnance, since that for ever, alas! for ever I have lost the Sight of my adorable Princess. Ah! my Grief, ah! my just Resentment, is it possible that upon so sad a Remembrance you can leave my Soul in
‘ so

‘ so great Tranquillity? Can you content your-
‘ selves with a few Regrets, and a few Tears,
‘ which testify my Weakness as much as my Af-
‘ fliction, when you ought to have made your-
‘ selves known to all *Asia* by tragical and dread-
‘ ful Marks; and by Rivers of Blood which should
‘ repair such Bloody Injuries. Ah! without doubt
‘ my Hand will serve me still upon that Design,
‘ and that Valour which hath acquired me some
‘ Reputation against Men, will arm thousands of
‘ them still in my Quarrel, if I would wear this
‘ Sword amongst them, to which heretofore they
‘ have attributed the gaining of Battels: But alas! I
‘ have my Hands tyed by a Respect which I ought
‘ to preserve to my Grave; and my adorable Princess
‘ is so much the more worthy of it, as she is in-
‘ nocent of my Misfortunes, and hath sympathized
‘ in them by her Pity; neither can I accuse any
‘ Body of them, but the Cruelty of Men, and my
‘ own ill Fortune.’ The sad Unknown accom-
‘ panied these last Words with a throng of Sighs,
‘ which stopped the Passage of them; and Sighs and
‘ Sobs were the only Language in which his Grief
‘ did conclude its Expressions, not a Word more pro-
‘ ceeding from his Mouth that we could understand.

Some Moments after having heard, as I believ-
‘ ed, some Noise in the Place where we were, and
‘ I avoiding nothing so much as Company, he arose
‘ from the Place where he was to look out one more
‘ private, and permitted us to see, as he retired be-
‘ tween the Trees, the handsome Proportion of his
‘ Body, and Part of his Face. By that which ap-
‘ peared to our Eyes, we knew that he was extream-
‘ ly pale and wan, and I perceived very well, that
‘ his Grief might be taken Notice of by other Marks
‘ besides his Complaints. My Heart was tenderly
‘ moved at those which I had heard, and though it
‘ seemed

seemed to me, as I told you before, that the Voice (though a little changed with Weakness) was not an absolute Stranger to me, I conjectured by the Words which I had heard, which spake of Princesses, and the gaining of Bartels, that he which uttered them was no common Person. I mused upon it, being very pensive, as much as the Remembrance of mine own Misery could permit me, when *Antigenes* who had heard all as well as I: “ This Man, *said he*, whosoever he is, eases his Grief by his Complaints, whilst another Man more wise than he would have been seeking Remedies for it. ’Tis, *reply’d I smartly*, because he is not a Villain, because he is not a Ravisher, and because he rather chooses to be miserable all his Life, than to owe the End of his Misery to his Crimes. You see how well he fares for it, *answered Antigenes*, and how happy his Condition is, for having been so respectful and circumspect. ’Tis more happy than yours, *said I*, *being much nettled and much concerned at this Discourse*, and besides that, he possibly hath the Comfort of being beloved by a Person whom he serves with Respect, as much as you are hated and detested by her, whom you use so basely; he hath the Satisfaction of not being troubled with any Remorse, whilst your Conscience may well torment you worse than the most cruel Death.

I saw that *Antigenes* grew pale at these Words, and was like one amazed; he changed his Colour divers times in a Moment, he trembled from Head to Foot, and he seemed to me in the Condition of a Person that meditated upon some grand Design. I confess, that the changing of his Visage, and his troubled Countenance made me afraid, and seeing him in such a form as he had never appeared in to me before, I began to tremble myself

self out of an Apprehension of Fear which promised me no Good. I was not fearful without Reason; for the disloyal Villain approaching to me with a furious Look: ‘ If I am so much hated, and so much detested by you, *said he*, I must merit this hatred and detestation by such Actions, as may secure you from the blame which you would have for hating me unjustly, and if I must be exposed to Remorse, it should be for a Crime which may yield me some Profit, and not for those Respects and Adorations, which hitherto I have so unprofitably rendered you; my Patience is stretched to its uttermost Dimensions, and I will know this Day, whether a Heart which is invincible by Love and Pity, can be tamed by any other ways.

Upon these Words (I know not whether his Action was premeditated or not, as in Probability it was, or whether the Occasion prompted him to the Design) having made a Sign to his Brother, and another of those which followed him, they came at the same Time to pull *Ericlea* and *Meliste* from off my Arms, who held by me on both sides, and *Antigenes* putting himself in *Ericlea*’s Place, began to lead me by Force, towards the most Private Part of the Wood, whilst his Brother, and one of his Men held my two Women by Violence.

This Action made me desperately afraid, and believing that in such an Extremity a Disguise was no longer necessary: ‘ *Antigenes, said I*, think of what thou goest about, and look no more upon me as an Unknown *Delia*, but as the Daughter of a great King, and as a Princess, who in what Part soever of the World thou shalt retire to, will make the Vengeance of thy Crime light heavy upon thy Head.

I be-

I believe that *Antigenes* gave no Credit to these Words, which he thought I was inspired with by the pressing Necessity wherein I was, to draw him off from his Design, by the respect which they might imprint in him. Howsoever it was, he did not seem to be moved at them, and not vouchsafing so much as to give me a Reply, continued dragging me with all his Forces towards the most solitary Part of the Wood. In this Extremity, I made the Wood to echo with my Cries, and my Women, whom they hindred from coming to my Assistance, were as loud as I: Their Cries and mine without doubt did us more Good, than our Resistance could have done, and they drew a Man to us, who was retired into that thick and solitary Place, whom we presently knew to be the same, whose Complaint we had heard a little before: He came out from between the Trees where he sought for Silence and Obscurity, and casting his Eyes upon us, he presently saw the Cause of our Cries, and the Violence they offered to us, and his Grief not being capable to extinguish generous Resentments in his Soul, and the Remembrance of the Succour that was due to oppressed Maids, he ran to us with more speed than could have been expected from the languishing and dejected Condition wherein he appeared to us. *Antigenes* seeing him come, and fearing the hindrance of his Design more than any other harm he could do him, being accompanied as he was, called his Brother, who leaving my Women in the Hands of two of his Men, came to *Antigenes* with the rest. The Number did not trouble the Unknown, but addressing himself to *Antigenes* without so much as looking upon the rest: 'Base fellow, said he, with an impetuous Voice, stay, and do not oblige me to give thee thy Death for
' a Pu-

‘ a Punishment of thy Crime. *Antigenes* seeing himself fortified by the Number of his Companions, mocked at the Pride of the Unknown, and not vouchsafing to forbear from his Design for him, he made a Sign to his Brother either to stay him, or punish him. But he had to do with a Man who was not easily corrected in that Manner, and though he had no more then *Antigenes* and his Companions had, only his Sword without any other Arms, he presently presented it to the Eyes of his Enemies, and fell upon them with as much Assurance, as if he had been backed by a greater Number than theirs. O Gods! *Philadelph*, what Proofs of Valour did he give us in a few Moments, and what speedy Execution did he make before our Eyes, of five or six Men, who seemed as nothing in his single Hands. The first that fell under his Sword was the Brother of *Antigenes*, whose right Arm he cut off at one blow, and made a large Passage in his Side, through which his Soul bore his blood Company: And almost at the same Time having avoided a blow which another Enemy made at him, he thrust his bloody Sword into his Body up to the Hilt. I could see that Action, and those he did afterwards, because perfidious *Antigenes* no sooner saw his Brother fall, but leaving me with a Cry, he ran either to revenge his Death, or to bear him Company. These two which were left to guard my Women ran to *Antigenes* at his cry, and these three Enemies fell upon the valiant Unknown, just as he had cloven the Head and half the Face of the last of the others with a back Blow. He cared as little for these as he had done for the former, and picking out *Antigenes* between his two Companions, he gave him a mortal Wound into the Throat, with which he fell at his Feet, and presently after was choaked with his Blood, and

and dyed. My valiant Defender received at the same Time a slight Wound upon his side, which did but encourage him the more, and hastened the Death of him who gave it; for as he was just turning his Back to run away, he thrust his Sword into his Reins, and laid him dead close by *Antigenes*. The last seeing so bloody an Execution, had not Confidence any longer to resist so terrible an Enemy, and committing his Safety to the Nimbleness of his Heels, he ran cross the Wood in a deadly Fright.

I cannot tell you whether was greater in me, the Astonishment at so prodigious a Valour, or the Joy of seeing myself delivered from the Hands of my treacherous Ravisher, or the horror of being amongst so many dead Men, who had lost their Lives upon my Occasion. I was so amazed, and so troubled, that I had not so much as Power to return Thanks to my valiant Deliverer, and I continued in a Confusion not knowing how to begin to speak to him, when he approaching to me with his bloody Sword in his Hand, and with a Colour which the Heat of the Combat had raised in his Face: 'Your Enemies are dead, Madam, *said he*, and if there remains any thing to do for your Service, I have Strength enough still to free you out of a greater Danger.' He spake no more, because Astonishment cut off the Thread of his Discourse, and he had no sooner cast his Eyes a little nearer upon my Face, but he was full of Amazement and Confusion. My Surprise was no less than his, when having looked upon him with Attention, and discerned the Tone of his Voice, maugre the Change which three or four Years, and an extraordinary Paleness might have wrought upon his Countenance, I thought I knew him for

that brave and valiant *Britomarus*, of whom I made some small Mention to you in my Discourse, who by his miraculous Actions of Valour in a few Months attained to the highest Martial Employments in the Service of the King my Brother, and quitted it out of a generous Resentment against the Cruelty, which caused the King your Father's hatred against our Family; the very same who being puffed up with the glory of his gallant Actions, had the boldness to raise his Eyes to me; and the same, whom, as I told you, I repulsed with Choler and Disdain, only for the meanness of his Birth, not finding any thing else in his Person which might not make him aspire to the highest Fortunes.

‘ I have heard much talk of *Britomarus*, said Prince Philadelph, upon this Passage of the Princess's Relation, and besides, the Esteem which the Fame of his great Actions hath given me for him, the Obligation I have to him, for this last, adds to it an Acknowledgment and an Affection which will render him dear and considerable to me as long as I live. But why must it needs fall out, that the Punishment of the Perfidious *Antigones* should be reserved for any other Hand than mine? How could it be just that any other but *Philadelph* should free his Princess from the Danger whereinto she was fallen by the Imprudence of the King my Father? It was not necessary, reply'd Artinoe, that you should add that Obligation to so many others for which I am reducable to you, and I had received sufficient Proofs of your Affection, without having need of this last, which without doubt your Virtue only would have prompted you to upon the Score of an unknown Person reduced to the same Extremity.

V I doubted

I doubted still that my Eyes did abuse me in the Knowledge of *Britomarus*; but he cleared my Doubts in desiring to satisfy his own, and after he had looked upon me a long Time with an Attention that signified the Surprize of his Spirit: 'O Gods! *cried he upon a sudden*, can it be possible that you should be the Princess *Arfinoe*? 'I am the Princess *Arfinoe*, answered I. But is it true that you are *Britomarus*? 'Yes, Madam, replied he, I am *Britomarus*, and *Britomarus* much more happy than he durst hope to be, in the deplorable Condition whereunto he is now reduced, since he is permitted to see a Princess living whose Death is published all over *Asia*, and since he hath had the Fortune to render you a Service which may partly repair the Offence by which I formerly merited your Indignation.

These Words recalling what was past to my Remembrance, made a Blush mount up into my Face, but did not hinder me from returning him an Answer in these Terms: 'The Offence you did me might be repaired by Repentance and Discontinuation, and the Service which you have rendered me is of such a Value, that it may not only repair such an Injury, but command all the Acknowledgment that is due to the generous Defender of my Life and Honour.

I spake these Words with a real Resentment, as without doubt was due to the Importance of so great a Service, and yet I was not without some displeasure to see myself fallen again into the Hands of a Man that had made love to me, and though by the Knowledge which I had of his Virtue, I thought myself secure from those Violences and Dangers which I had lately escaped, I was afraid of the Company of a Man, whom I could not

look upon with a particular Affection, without being ungrateful to *Philadelph's* Love, and betraying my own Courage, which made me formerly so much disdain his Presumption: I believed too, as we are apt to flatter ourselves in the good Opinion we have of ourselves, that I might have partly caused, either by my Disdain, or by the Report of my Death, his Sadness and Solitude, and I did not make a sudden Reflection upon the Words which I had heard him speak a few Moments before, which might partly have freed me from that Suspicion.

I know not whether my Countenance did any way express the Thought wherewith my Spirit was at that Time disquieted, or whether *Britomarus* observed any thing by it; but howsoever it was, he spoke to me as if he had seen my very Heart, and resuming the Discourse after he had been a while silent: If the Discontinuation of my Fault, *said he*, may make me hope for Pardon, I hope, Madam, you will look upon me without Anger; and though such Impressions as are received from such divine Powers as yours can hardly be razed out of a Soul, yet 'tis certain that mine hath repented of its Boldness and the fear of your Displeasure, and other Adventures wherein my Life hath been since employed, have wrought that Change upon me, that I need not to be any longer odious to you. Do not make any Difficulty then to receive those Services of me which I am able to render you, and which may be necessary to you in the Condition wherein I meet you, and be fully assured, that during the Time that I shall be obliged to bear you Company, either to compleat your Delivery from your Enemies Power, if you have any yet left, or to re-conduct you to the place
whither

whither you designed to retire, you shall see nothing in my Actions that may imporune you, or at least make you fear the Return of that Passion which you justly condemned.

These Words of *Britomarus* made me very joyful, and having a good Opinion of him, as all those had who were acquainted with his Virtue, I presently gave absolute Credit to them; and made no Difficulty to commit myself to his Discretion in the urgent Necessity wherein I was at that present; but speaking to him with a more assured Countenance than before: I shall never doubt, *said I to him*, but that your Virtue will be your Guide in all your Actions, and you are so habituated in the Practice of it, that I should be much to blame if I should be afraid to find any thing troublesome or disagreeable in you. The Change you have received in that Passion, which I condemned out of a natural Repugnance I had against it, rather than out of any Disdain of your Person, adds a new Obligation to the Service which you have rendered me, and in this Condition you may believe that I shall esteem and respect you as long as I live, as the Merit of your Person, and the Importance of the Assistance I have received from you do oblige me. I do not refuse the generous Offers which you make me, and though I have suffered much for having committed myself to the Conduct of Men, I will be not afraid to trust myself with you, because of the Knowledge I have of you.

After these Words, which he received with a great deal of Respect, he asked me what my Intention was; and having told him that I would return no more to my Enemy's House, where I had been a long time Captive, and in the Danger

out of which he had rescued me by his Valour: he told me that he was lodged but a few Furlongs from that Place, at a Friend's House who was a Native of that Country, where he had been staid by a Sickness which detained him there some Days, and that if it pleased me to take my Retreat there, I should be secured from all Manner of Enemies to the last Drop of his Blood, and in the mean time he would give Order to accommodate us with a Vessel, and other Necessaries to conduct me into *Armenia*, or any other Part of the World whither it should please me to retire. I thanked him very much for his good Intentions, and did not refuse the Effects of them, making the Extremity wherunto I was reduced my Excuse for the Incivility which I was constrained to commit, in suffering him to quit his own Interests for mine, and to interrupt the Designs he might have, to protect me in *Cyprus*, and to conduct me into *Armenia*.

After I had desired his Pardon, I made no difficulty to follow him; but permitted him to lead me to the House where he had taken up his Abode. It was distant from that Place about a Quarter of an Hour's Walk for softly Goers, and *Britomarus* seeking after nothing so much as Solitude, avoided the Company of his Servants, and all Persons that might interrupt him in the Entertainment of his sad Thoughts. We found there some Number of his Domesticks, who durst not follow their Master in the Walks, though they would not part from him in his Voyages, what change of Fortune soever might befall him. Though the House was not very great, yet I had a very convenient Lodging there for myself and my Women, and I was served with all the Respect I could desire of so virtuous a Man as *Britomarus*. The Master

Master of the House (who was one of the Officers) had the Care of procuring from the next Town all Things that were necessary for us for the Stay we were to make in that House, and another of his Servants went the second Day after, to go seek and stay a Vessel at the next Port, upon the Way to *Armenia*.

In the mean Time of our carrying there, I received from *Britomarus*, as much as his sadness would permit him, all the Consolation he could give me in my Displeasure, and I did all that possibly I could, upon my Part, to mitigate the mortal Grief that appeared in all his Actions: But in that I laboured in vain, and though he constrained himself very much, to make his Company supportable to me, I think, that during all the Time of our Continuance together, I did not see him laugh so much as once, or any Way express to me, that his Affliction had been eased for so much as a Moment. His Sighs made continual Sallies out of his Breast, accompanied with Sobs, and sometimes with some Complaints, which, with all his Moderation, he could not refrain; and at those Hours, when he did not think himself obliged to keep me Company, he went abroad in the Morning to seek for Solitude in those Places, which were least frequented by the Society of Men. He kept his Promise very exactly with me, which he had made, not to give me any Mark of the return of his former Passion, either by his Discourse or Actions, and instead of making me fear any such Thing, he made me judge with a great deal of probability, that Passion had given place to a second, wherewith his Spirit was at that Time disquieted, and which in my Thoughts, made up the greatest Part of his Displeasures and Inquietudes. As I saw no design in him to discover himself any farther

to me, so I did not desire to press him to it, and I expected that only from his own Will, which I could not ask him without Indiscretion; yet one Day having expressed a little more Curiosity than ordinary, yet not so much as to make him judge that I desired to know more of him, than he was willing I should, forcing some Sighs which commonly break off the Thread of his Discourse, and hardly retaining some Tears which were ready to overflow his Eyes; 'Madam, *said he*, if there
' were any Thing of Divertisement in my Life,
' I would have given you a Relation of it, to
' pass away the tediousness of your Solitude: But
' of all that I have to tell you, there is nothing
' worthy of your Attention. I will only tell you,
' that Fortune hath diversely spotted herself with
' my Destiny; she hath given me in all Places,
' where I have worn a Sword, all the Glory and
' Reputation that I could desire amongst Men;
' by a little Valour which she hath well seconded,
' she hath sometimes put me into a Condition,
' that the most considerable Kings Daughters in
' the World would have endured the Declaration
' and Progress of my Love, without being offended
' at it; and she hath sometimes puffed me up with
' such a Pride, that I could hardly look upon the
' most puissant Kings upon Earth as my Super-
' riors. But if she hath served me in my Glory,
' she hath abandoned me in the Repose of my
' Life, and hath left me nothing of all the good
' I received from her or myself, but the Regret of
' having lost all, and the cruel Remembrance of
' those fair Hopes, which possibly I had unjustly
' conceived. Since this hard Change, or rather
' since this deplorable Fall, I wander like a Ghost
' amongst Men, finding nothing amongst them
' but Ingratitude and Infidelity, and I spin out a
lan-

‘ languishing Life, by an absolute Command,
 ‘ which hath not permitted me to dispose of my
 ‘ Destiny, as without doubt I should have done,
 ‘ if an Obedience, which ought to continue as long
 ‘ as my Life, had left me at Liberty.

Britomarus spake in this Manner, and I perceived, that he was not willing, that I should know any more, so that I expressed no desire that Way, I only let him know, that I sympathized with him in his Displeasures, and I did all that possibly I could, by such Reasons and Examples as I alledged to him, to make him hope for some happy Change in his Condition. I was not so reserved towards him as he was to me, but the second Day I spent in his Company, I told him plainly, all that had befallen me since his Departure from *Armenia*, believing myself obliged to put that Confidence in a Man to whom I was so much reducible, and not seeing (after the Change of his Affections) any Reason which engaged me not to acquaint him with the Truth. I may truly say, that by the Relation which I made to him of your generous and sincere Carriage towards me, I rendered him very affectionate to you, and he often testified to me by his Discourse, that he should be much satisfied in the Opportunities of serving a Prince, whose Vertue he infinitely esteemed upon my Narration.

In the mean time, I know not, *Philadelph*, whether I am obliged to tell you, what Place you possessed at that Time in my Memory, and whether Modesty will permit me to confess, that my Thoughts were daily upon you, as a Person whose Idea did pleasingly flatter me, and as a Prince, whom without Ingratitude I could not forget. ’Tis certain, *Philadelph*, and I will tell you as much, without any fear, that you should abuse it,

T. S. *had said to*

or make any ill Construction of it, that during the Time I continued captive with *Antigenes*, and at Liberty with *Britomarus*, you came oftner into my Mind than possibly you should have done, and when I complained of my Misfortunes, I complained on them more upon your Consideration than upon mine. I will speak no more of this *Philadelph*, and, without doubt, I have spoken enough, to make you judge, that I have wanted neither Acknowledgment, nor Inclination for you.

Our Stay at that House was longer than we expected, and though the Man, whom *Britomarus* had sent to make Stay of a Vessel, executed his Commission with a great deal of Diligence, yet we were fain to wait till the Wind, which was then quite contrary to our intended Course, became favourable to our Navigation; and in the mean while, by a Misfortune which made me shed a great many Tears, and which I still do oftentimes deplore, my Governess *Briolea*, whom you saw pass for my Aunt in *Cilicia*, and to whom I had dear and tender Obligations, as well for the Care she had bestowed upon my Education, as for her readiness to comfort me in my Afflictions, with a great deal of Constancy and Firmness of Courage, fell sick, and died within fifteen Days. I was very nearly sensible of this Loss, as well for the Reasons which I have alledged to you, as in respect of our Friendship, which was much more strongly established in my Spirit by our Voyages, and common Crosses, than if we had never stirred out of *Armenia*; but after I had bestowed some Days in deploring her Death, the Acquaintance which I had long since contracted with Grief, did a little mitigate it, and made me accustom myself to this Displeasure, as I had inured myself to so many other Afflictions, that my ill Fortune had raised me.

After

After we had rendred her our last Devoirs, and furnished ourselves with all Things necessary for our Voyage, as well by Sea as by Land, we departed from that House under the Conduct of *Britomarus*, attended by fifteen or twenty Men which continued still in his Service, and we went down the River *Lapithus* in Boats, which carried us to *Cemunia*, where the River disembogues itself into the Sea, and there we embarked the same Day in the Vessel which waited for us.

Our straightest Way to go into *Armenia*, was to return to *Ibarsus*, and to cross all *Cilicia*, and this Way we had only an Arm of the Sea to pass over : But I desired to avoid all Occasions of being seen again in the King your Father's Court, whither you might have been returned, and where I might have been stayed by some Accident ; and because we could not avoid passing through a Corner of *Cilicia*, *Britomarus*, who was well acquainted with the Map, was of Opinion, that we should coast between that Kingdom, and the Island which we left, and go land at the Foot of the Mountain *Amanus*, hard by the Place called the Streights of *Amanus* ; by this Means our Voyage by Sea would be much longer, but our Journey by Land much shortned.

I absolutely committed myself to the good Conduct of *Britomarus*, and having so much Confidence in his Vertue, I hardly enquired what his Intention was. He had a Resentment against the King my Brother, for the Displeasure he had done him by the Death of your two Kinsmen, which would not permit him to go to his Court, and conduct me to *Artaxata*, but he promised me to bring me as near the City as I pleased ; and it was sufficient for me to be conducted to the first Place upon the Frontiers, where I believed I should

I should find a convenient Convoy, and all Things necessary for the Performance of my Voyage: But the Gods disposed Things otherwise than we had proposed, and sailing with a favourable Wind, we had hardly lost the Sight of the Isle of *Cyprus*, when we met with a Vessel of Pyrates, which having sailed close up to us with all the Signs of Peace, and passed by us, to view us without discovering themselves, they had no sooner observed the small Number of our Men, but trusting in their own, which was a great deal bigger, they turned their prow towards us, and after they had cried out to us to yield, they fell upon us with a great deal of Fury.

Britomarus clapt on his Armour in a Moment, and encouraging his Men with a few Words, he put himself in the Head of them with his Sword in his Hand, and finding himself more fit for this kind of Combat, than for that with Arrows which the Pirates shot at our Men, he gave them leave to grapple our Vessel, and presented himself the first upon the Deck, to the Enemies that would enter.

You may judge, *Philadelph*, in what a fright I was at that Time; and though I had a very great Confidence in the Valour of my Defender, the great Number of our Enemies froze me with fear, and made me, not without Reason, to tremble in thinking what might be the Success of so unequal a Combat, yet I was ashamed to go and hide myself; and though those Enemies which could not come to Handy-blows, shot Arrows at us, with which I might have been hurt, yet I did not go down into the Hold as *Melite* advised me, but stood a little out of the Way, where I might see a good Part of what passed, and there, according as Necessity presented itself to my Sight, I made

Vows

Vows to Heaven with a great deal of fervency. You will not credit my Discourse, *Philadelph*, when I shall relate to you the prodigious Effects of *Britomarus's* Valour; but it's certain for all that, that I shall add nothing to the Truth, when I shall tell you, that a Battalion of armed Men upon the Deck could not have done greater Service, nor made greater Resistance than he did with his single Hand, and the few Men he had with him, being ranked on each Side of him, and animated by his Example, did Things infinitely above their ordinary Strengths. The first that were so bold as to board our Vessel, were tumbled back dead, either into their own or into the Sea by the Hand of *Britomarus*, and in a few Moments he was so covered with the Blood of the most adventurous, that the rest were as much afraid of his Approach, as of Lightning and Thunderbolts, and assailed him with the more precaution. The Success of the Combat was still doubtful, and if the Valour of *Britomarus* gave some hope of the Victory, the Number of our Enemies which exceeded our Men by one Half, made us partly despair of it, and in all likelihood there was as much cause to fear as to hope when, amongst the Slaves which were in the Pirates Vessel, one above all the rest, who had both his Legs and Arms laden with Irons, turning himself towards some of his Companions, whilst the last of the Pirates, seeing that all their Forces were but necessary, were run to the Combat: ' Friends, *said he*, what hinders us from attempting to regain our Liberty, free me from these Irons which shackle me, and you shall see how I open you the Way to it'. He had hardly uttered these Words, but two Slaves who owed him a more particular respect than the others, presently

presently took his Irons in Hand, and by the help of their Companions, having freed him of them with some Pains, he instantly clapt a Shield upon his Arm, which he found at his Feet, and snatching, with as much swiftness as an Eagle, the Sword out of the first Pirate's Hand that came in his Way, he laid two of them dead at his Feet with the two first Blows he gave amongst them, and throwing himself amongst the rest with a marvellous Fury, he presently filled them with Terror, Disorder, and Confusion. Only three or four Men followed them in this Encounter, and the rest being uncertain of the Issue, expected it with a great deal of Fear, not daring to declare themselves. *Britomarus* having perceived this Assistance, by the Tumult which he saw, and the Cries which he heard amongst the Pirates, resolutely leapt into their Vessel, and laying the first he met at his Feet, he flew amongst the others like a Lyon; he was courageously seconded by his Men, and to abridge the Discourse of a Thing wherein I have no skill, after the general Fright had seized upon the Pirates, they made no considerable resistance.

In this Condition, the Slaves, who durst not expose themselves to danger a few Moments before, killed a good Part of them, and a small Number of the rest were saved by the pity of *Britomarus*, and that valiant Slave, which had so great a Share in the Victory. *Britomarus*, and he, did mutually admire each other, and if the Slave saw *Britomarus* kill the Commanders of the Pirates with his own Hand, and lay more of them upon the Ground than all that followed him, *Britomarus* saw the Slave, though without any Arms more than a Sword and a Shield, give almost as many Deaths as Blows, and hew the Bodies of the Pirates with
such

such Wounds, as could not proceed but from a prodigious force.

After that their Hands had no more Employment to exercise themselves about, that was conformable to their Generosity, and they had cried to one another to pardon those who made not resistance, they advanced reciprocally one towards the other, and by their Looks prevented the Testimonies of mutual Esteem which they desired to give each other. *Britomarus* lifted up the Beaver of his Helmet, but the valiant Slave had his Face bare, and *Britomarus* had no sooner cast his Eyes upon him, but with an admirable Beauty he discerned some Features which were not unknown to him. Amazement immediately surprized him in such a Manner, that he continued dumb some Moments; but a little after, having viewed his Face with a little more Attention: 'Gods! cried he, do not I see 'Prince *Ariobarzanes*?' for it was he indeed. By this Tone of Voice perfectly knowing *Britomarus*, whom his Countenance and Valour had almost discovered: Yes, answered he, running to him with his Arms open, 'I am *Ariobarzanes*, 'and having seen the Miracles you have done upon 'this Occasion, I make no more doubt but that 'you are *Britomarus*.' After these Words, they embraced each other with Expressions full of Affection, and all the satisfaction they were capable of receiving one from another in the Condition of their Fortune; but *Britomarus* was the most amazed of the Two, to see before him a Prince whom he thought to be dead, both according to the publick Report, and the particular Account I had given him of our Shipwreck. He began to express his Astonishment to him, and my Brother was about to give a true Relation of what had passed, when the Name of *Ariobarzanes* was carried

carried from Mouth to Mouth, to the Place where I was, and hearing them say divers Times the Prince *Ariobarzanes* was in the Pirates Vessel, I was so transported at it, that running amongst the dead Bodies without fear, and throwing myself into the Vessel, which was grappled to ours, I went to seek in the middle of the Throng for that Brother whom I had so much lamented, and who had always been dearer to me than my Life. I found him, I saw him, I knew him; and he was not a little amazed, when he felt me hanging about his Neck, and heard me use all the Expressions that so unexpected a Joy could put into my Mouth. I gave him no Leisure a long Time to inform himself, and to satisfy his Eyes in those Doubts, which his Ears had raised upon my interrupted Discourses.

It would be very hard, *Philadelph*, to repeat to you our Discourses full of Transport and Confusion, and to represent to you the Amazement we were both in at so unexpected an Encounter; it would be sufficient to make you comprehend it, if you had known with what Friendship we had been always linked together; and had well understood what Grief we endured whilst we thought each other dead. We could not for a long time give Credit to our Eyes or Ears, and a whole hour being spent in Exclamations and incoherent Questions, could hardly make us believe our Happiness. At last, when we had resolved ourselves that we were alive indeed without Illusion, Amazement surrendered its Place to Joy, and we solemnized it by all the Marks that could be expressed in so uncommon an Adventure: 'Ha! Brother, said I, 'how can I contain the Joy which I have to see you living after I had shed so many Tears for your supposed Death? Ha! Sister, said he, what other

other Comfort could I receive in my Afflictions, but to meet so dear a Sister, whom the Gods bestow anew upon me, after that, in my Opinion, they had taken her out of the World? The Opinion of your loss, *reply'd I*, made me out of Love with Life! And the meeting with you, *added he, interrupting me*, makes me endure it with Pleasure; at a Time when my Misfortune makes me support it with Regret.

We spent a great deal of Time in this Manner of Conversation, but *Ariobarzanes* brake it off at last, to render due Thanks to *Britomarus*, for his Liberty; to inform himself by what Fortune I was in his Company, and to be satisfied in a great many Particulars of this Adventure which caus'd his Astonishment. Before I acquainted him with other things, as I pretended to do at large, I told him in a few Words the Obligation I had to *Britomarus*, and the Adventure that oblig'd me to put myself under his Conduct; and having let him know by this Discourse, how reduable we were both to him, I fill'd him with Resentment for that valiant Man to whom we owed our Honour, Life and Liberty. *Ha! Generous Britomarus*, *said he, hugging him between his Arms*, with how much Envy should I look upon you, if the Benefits with which you have chain'd us to you, would permit me to do it without Ingratitude; and how unjust will Heaven be if it do not recompence your Virtue with the highest Fortunes that it can bestow upon Men? I have receiv'd great Favours thence some Days since, *reply'd Britomarus*, in being permitted to render a small Service to those Persons, to whom I owed and vow'd a great Deal more; but as for this valiant Prince, you have little Reason to believe that you are reduable to me for it, and

and this Victory which hath regained your Liberty, is the Effect of your own Valour, and the Assistance you gave us, rather than of anything I could have done without your Help.

Ariobarzanes answered the modest Discourse of *Britomarus* with the like Submission; and after a Conversation full of Civility, and as many Caresses as two Men could use, who were under the Tyranny of Grief, they desired we might pass into our Vessel, which was not so much imbrewed with Blood, nor so full of tragical Spectacles, as the Pirates was, in which *Britomarus* intended to put Things in Order, and set the Slaves at Liberty, restoring them the Goods which were taken from them. Amongst them there were two *Modes*, whom, as we retired into our Vessel, we saw fall down at *Britomarus*'s Feet, and express divers Signs of Astonishment and Joy to meet him.

Whilst *Britomarus* was discoursing with them, *Ariobarzanes* and I retired ourselves into my Chamber, where presently we began to give one another an Account of the Successes by which we were saved from Shipwreck, and of those Things which had happened since our Separation. I made a Relation of my Adventures first, being unwilling to deprive *Britomarus* who was absent and well acquainted with mine, of the Satisfaction he might receive in hearing *Ariobarzanes*'s Story. The Prince was sensibly touched with my Discourse, and upon the Relation I made him of what you had done for me in your Kingdom, he received so much Repentment, and so much Affection for you, that he often brake out into Exclamations, and protested to me, that he never more earnestly desired any Thing than to see you, and to express his Acknowledgment to you for your generous Bounty. He himself in some Passages blamed my

bas

Pro-

Procedure of a little too much Severity and Circumspection; but he was partial, *Philadelph*, and of the Opinion of all other Men, to whom the Rules of our Duty are not known, or rather to whom the practise of them is not agreeable.

We had passed two or three Hours in Discourse without seeing *Britomarus*, and when we enquired for him, they told us, that after he had entertained himself a while with the two *Medes*, to whom he had restored their Liberty, and the Goods which the Pirates had taken from them, he shut himself up in the Cabin of the Vessel, and prayed them to let him alone a few Hours without interrupting him. The Acquaintance I had with him, which rendred his Sadness very familiar to me, made me receive this News without Astonishment, and I was not at all surprized at it; presently after they served in Supper, and Part of the Night was spent, and yet we had no Sight of him.

We bestowed the rest of the Night in Sleep, I having certified my Brother, that we could not do a greater Displeasure to *Britomarus*, than to trouble his Solitude. But the next Day we were no sooner awake, but we saw him come into the Cabin, in such a Condition as presently filled me with Fear and Pity. His Countenance was so changed, that it hardly could be known, and one could hardly have imagined, that the Space of divers Days could have wrought that change which appeared there in a few Hours; his Complexion was pale and wan, his Eyes wild and rolling in his Head with a fierce Look, and in all his Countenance there was the true Image of a Man not far from the Brink of Despair. Yet he used some endeavours to refrain himself before us, and forcing some Sobs that opposed the current of his Speech, *Madam, said he, though I had no Inclination*

to appear again to the World in this sad Con-
 dition; which makes my Company insupporta-
 ble; yet I have a Design to render you the Ser-
 vice which I owe you; and I should not have
 left you, till you had been conducted to the Place
 where you would have pleased to make your Re-
 sidence. The Gods are my Witnesses, that the
 wretched Remainers of my Life were employed
 in that Office with a great deal of Satisfaction,
 and I should never have neglected the Opportu-
 nities of doing you Service upon any Conside-
 ration of mine own Interest: But seeing that the
 Gods have more advantageously provided for your
 Conduct, than when they called me to that Ho-
 nour, and have permitted me to commit you into
 the Prince your Brother's Hands, who may con-
 duct you into your own Country a great deal
 more conveniently than I can do; give me leave,
 if you please, to run that Course which my Des-
 tiny calls me to: My Condition, and the State
 of my Mind are so much changed since Yester-
 day; that I have no Comfort nor Remedy left
 in the World; but only what I am now going
 in search of. I leave you this Vessel furnished
 with all Necessaries, and of all these Persons,
 of whom you may have need in the rest of your
 Voyage, I will have only three of my Servants
 along with me; and the rest shall continue at
 your Service in this Vessel; that which we have
 taken from the Pirates shall serve my turn, with
 the Assistance of some Persons that I have met
 there, who will guide me to the Place, whither I
 must needs make all the haste I can. Pardon,
 Madam, pardon generous Prince, *continued he,*
addressing himself to Ariobarzanes, the Hasti-
 ness of my Departure, and believe that the Ne-
 cessity which constrains me to it, renders me

more

more worthy of your Pity, than of your Displeasure for this Incivility.

Having spoken these Words, he parted from us, without giving me Time to Reply, to thank him for his generous Assistance, and to express my Sorrow for the redoubling of his Grief. *Ariobarzanes* having continued a while very much surprized and full of Passion, arose from the Place where he lay to run after him, but he was already gone into the Pirates Vessel, and having caused it to be disengaged from ours, was put off to Sea at full Sail.

See, in what Manner the valiant *Britomarus* went from us, and we not heard of him ever since, leaving us in a very great Regret for his Departure; a just Resentment for the Obligations we had to him; and an Admiration of his Virtue; which makes us preserve the Memory of him, as of a miraculous Person.

And Madam, cry'd Prince *Philadelph*, at this Passage, how much Reason have you to preserve this Esteem, and how willingly would I purchase Opportunities to spend my Blood for the Interests of a Man, to whom I owe my Princess.

If you were acquainted with his Person, reply'd the Princess, you would say more, and you would judge that Fortune would not have denied him to have been born to a Crown, but only because they are all inferior to his Courage and Virtue.

I am very happy, added the Prince smiling, that he was no longer my Rival; and though he was not born to a Crown, I should be more afraid of him, than of those whom Fortune had best befriended that way.

You need not fear any thing, answered *Antioch*, for besides your Birth and your Crowns, you

" you are endued with all the Qualities which may
 " make a Person considerable; and more than that,
 " you have the Advantage of so many Services,
 " and of so many precious Proofs of Affection,
 " that I should be the most ingrateful Person of
 " the World, if I should not prefer you as long
 " as I live before the Masters of the Universe.

But to finish my Narration, I will tell you,
 that we would have continued our Voyage to-
 wards *Armenia*, but the Prince my Brother pray-
 ed me first to hear the Relation of his Adventures,
 and having discoursed them to me in the same
 Place, where he acquainted me with as great and
 wonderful Things as ever I heard of, which you
 shall hear at better leisure, either from his Mouth
 or mine; he let me know at last, that he was
 necessarily obliged to be at *Alexandria* with all
 possible speed, believing that in that Place only
 he might hear News of a Person, to whom he
 had absolutely devoted his Life, and without whom
 he could have neither Repose nor Comfort. Though
 I had a great Desire to return to my native Coun-
 try, and though the Memory of you might make
 me fear on your behalf, that, if I had any Place
 still in your Thoughts, you would seek for me in
Armenia to no purpose; yet my Brother's Interest
 was so urgent, and of great Importance (as you
 will understand when I shall acquaint you with
 it) that I should have been absolutely void of Friend-
 ship and Respects towards him, if I should have
 expressed the least Repugnance to go that Voyage,
 before I went to *Armenia*.

Aridbarzanes gave me to understand, that we
 went to seek in that Country for what he had
 lost, that being the only Part of the World where
 he believed he might receive Intelligence: And
 that if the Gods would permit him to find Satis-
 faction

faction there, we should go into our native Countrey full of Joy and Contentment; but if Fortune crossed him, he would re-conduct me out of *Egypt* into *Armenia* the shortest and the easiest way. I loved *Ariobarzanes* so well, that I desired his Repose as much as mine own, and by the Relation which he made me of his strange Adventures, I did so much interest myself in the Fortune of that Person for whom he sought, that I was the first that urged that Voyage, and told him, that all the Trouble I could endure upon that Account, was not considerable in Relation to a Design of that importance.

Ariobarzanes embraced me with Tears in his Eyes, as well in Respect to the Marks of Affection which he found in me, as to the Memory of the deplorable Condition of his Fortune, wherein I did so participate, that he hardly seemed to be more afflicted than I.

We turned about our Vessel, and the Wind not being contrary to us, in a short Time we entred into the *Syrian* Sea: But as ill luck would have it, either the Troubles of my Mind, or the Toil of my Body made me fall sick, and it came to such an Extremity, that *Ariobarzanes*, notwithstanding the Impatience which carried him along in that Voyage, perceiving that in that Condition I could not brook the Sea, landed us at *Sidon*, where (to make as quick Dispatch of a thing of so small Importance as I can possibly) whatsoever care I took to forward my Recovery, I was not in Condition to endure the Sea for above a Month.

After that Time we put to Sea again, where contrary to my Expectation, I suddenly recovered my Health. The Man which *Britomarus* left us, accompanied and served us all the Voyage with a great Deal of Affection; and by the Diligence and



and good Conduct of his Mariners, without any Adventure worth speaking of, we arrived Yesterday in the Evening upon this Coast. But our Vessel was in so bad a Condition, having borne the Brunt of a furious Tempest but a few Days since, that we did not think we could lye there all Night in Safety: And leaving the Care to our Men to reaccommodate it, we came out of it in that Condition wherein you met us, to come to this City; but it was so late, that Night surprized us in the Wood, and so dark, that not knowing the Way, we were constrained to take up our Lodging under the Trees, where we spent the Night, and whither our common Destiny conducted you, to render you what you sought for with more Trouble than I deserved, and to give me the Comfort of seeing a Prince again, who for so many Reasons ought to be most dear to me, and highly esteemed by me as long as I live.

Disin ended her Discourse in this Manner, and when she had done speaking, the passionate Prince throwing himself at her Feet, and embracing her Knees with Tears of Joy, expressed himself with so much Ardour, that the Princess to whom the Testimonies of his Love were not disagreeable, was more moved to Tenderness than ever she had been before, and gave him all the Marks of Affection, that he could expect from so eminent a Virtue as *Delia's* was.

I was not in Condition to make an equal return, I was not in Condition to make an equal return, I was not in Condition to make an equal return.

The END of the Fourth Volume.

I was not in Condition to make an equal return, I was not in Condition to make an equal return, I was not in Condition to make an equal return.



VI.

ny

er

st

he

ce,

ht

to

n-

g

he

er

er

on

I

g

it

y

in

;

e

;

;

n

;

d

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;